AN HVMBLE

PROPOSAL

Of Safety to the

PARLIAMENT

AND

CITIE.

In this time of present danger, *viz.*

In case the Parliament should go forth into the Field, as was lately moved by the honorable House of Commons, and as we hope will be speedily and unanimously resolved on:

In these ensuing lines is a Rule (humbly offered) how an Army shall be presently raised, and as well great sums of Money be immediatly brought in, as a constant Spring for the future, be certainly provided, in such manner, that every man shall necessarily be engaged for the State, either in Person or Purse, or else in a faire way be occasioned to leave the Citie, or suffer in worse kind. And all this in few daies time, before the eyes of the Parliament, and that without danger or much trouble.

LONDON,
Printed by T. Pain and M. Simmons.
1643.

MVSEVM
BRITAN
NICVM

AN HVMBLE PROPOSALL

To the Parliament and Citie, in this time of preſent danger.

I.



IF the Parliament ſhall pleaſe to authorize the preſent raiſing of Monies upon the Citie Seal, if deſired; and a Spring of Money for the future, by an equall levie, if their wiſedomes thinke meet; and when they ſhall have taken order to ſecure the Horſe in the adjacent Counties, to victuall the Citie, and to clear the Priſons: All which is deſired may be firſt and immediatly done (if it might be) without one houres delay.

II.

Then let it be conſidered, whether it be not of important neceſſity, that with all ſpeed (if it be poſſible within a day or two at the furtheſt) the Houſe of Commons, with thoſe Lords that wil joyn with them, ſhould go forth perſonally into the Field, for foure or ſix dayes time more or leſſe, as ſhall be thought needfull, to encourage (at leaſt, if not to lead) the people, who moſt earneſtly long for ſuch an opportunity to diſcover their affections.

III.

If this be reſolved on, then this following method, or ſuch like,

(as is humbly conceived) will be of good uſe. Let 16. or 18. Tents or boarded Houſes be raiſed in *Finsberry* Field, or elſ-where, and according to the number of theſe Tents or Houſes, let the Parliament men divide themſelves into ſo many Committees, and let every Committee call to its aſſiſtance, an Alderman, with his Deputy, and the Common-counſell-men of his Ward, together with two or three of the beſt affected members of the Synod.

IV.

This done, let all the ſhops in London and the Suburbs, by ſtrict command be kept ſhut, that ſo in the time of going forth into the Fields, men may have nothing to hinder them from appearing.

V.

When the appearance ſhall be, let the Committees and Aldermen firſt ſpeak to the people, and fully repreſent to them the dangers of the Parliament and City; but eſpecially let the Miniſters move them affectionatly with the deep conſideration, (1.) Of the calamities abroad, which we have onely heard of, as in *Ireland*, *Briſtoll*, and the North of *England*, &c. (2.) With our own preſſing and increaſing miſeries, likely to over-flow even with ſtreams of blood, every corner of this (lately flouriſhing, but now) decaying Kingdome. And let them charge upon the peoples conſciences, their Proteſtation, Covenant, and that dutie which God and all our friends in Chriſtendome doe call for; and this with that earneſtneſſe as becomes the preſent extremity of this ſinking dying Nation. And let the people be required in the face of thoſe Parliament-men which have undergone ſuch unwearied pains for *Englands* preſervation, and with whom they have ſo often proteſted they will live and die, immediatly without excuſes or delayes, which theſe ſtraights of time will not now admit, to declare themſelves cheerfull and unanimous both in perſon and purſe, or in one of them at leaſt, to do their uttermoſt againſt our deſperate and bloody enemies, for the help of a diſtreſſed State, and the reſcue of a glorious Goſpel.

VI.

To prevent danger in the abſence of the Citizens abroad, let two or three Aldermen, with one of the Sheriffes, and a Regiment or two of men abide in the City, while the reſt go forth into the Fields as aforeſaid.



VII.

There cannot be fewer then 16. or 18. Tents or Houſes to accompliſh that end for which they are intended, which is as followeth.

I.

Let 12. of theſe Tents be appointed for the liſting of Souldiers, the other ſix to receive Moneys and Subſcriptions.

II.

Thoſe Tents which are for Money and Subſcriptions, let them ſtand on one ſide of the Field: and thoſe which are for liſting of Souldiers, on the other ſide; that ſo men which come to ſerve the State in perſon, may go together by themſelves; and thoſe which come to ſerve in purſe, may go by themſelves.

III.

In every Tent which is for Money and Subſcriptions, it would be convenient that one of the Houſe of Lords be preſent (in caſe the Lords will joyne with our faithfull Commons in this act) that ſo the countenance of both Houſes of Parliament and City may all concurre to advance the Work, which will go on the more ſmoothly (doubtleſſe) if the Orders and Ordinances of Parliament, together with the Orders or Acts of Common-Councell, concerning reimburſements be there preſent, that ſo men which bring in preſent Moneys, and do ſubſcribe, may at once ſee both the City-Seal, and the Publick Faith offered for their ſecurity, and be thereby aſſured, that if the City and Kingdom do not periſh, they or theirs ſhall be ſure to be repaid.

IIII.

And to avoid all diſorder and confuſion, by which a buſineſſe of this nature is quickly ſpoiled, let theſe ſix Tents for Money and Subſcriptions be made large, and foure Wards be allotted unto every Tent, that every man may know diſtinctly whither to repair with his Money, and to ſubſcribe in every Tent. Let there be two Clerks for every Ward, which will amount to eight Clerks in every Tent. At one end of the Tent let foure Clerks ſit to receive Moneys onely, at the other end of the Tent foure Clerks ſit to receive Subſcriptions onely; thoſe which ſit to receive Money onely, let them write down the ſummes, and the names of the men that bring them, every Clerk being aſſigned to his particular Ward. Let the ſame order be likewiſe obſerved

at the other end of the Tent which is for Subscriptions onely. And at night let the Clerks deliver up their Roule of names, to the Aldermen or Deputies of their Wards, with a double Columne, one, of the names of those within such or such a Ward, that have lent Money, or subscribed; and the other Columne of the names of those which have not brought money, or subscribed; for which reason it is necessary for every Clerk to have a Roule of the names of all those men which are judged fit to lend Money in the Ward for which he serves, and those men which this first day of appearing in the Fields are found at night, not to have brought money or subscribed, let them be strictly required to appeare the next day in the Fields, in manner and for the purpose aforesaid, & those that are found not to have done any thing the second day, let them be warned again to appear the next day; and so every night in the same order so long as this Feild-work remains. And then those in every Ward, which after all this fair entreaty and perswasion shall be found to have done nothing either in person or purse, let them be sent for before the Common-Councell of London, or before the Parliament, and be required immediately they and their families to depart the City, except some other penaltie shall be thought more fit to be inflicted.

V.

Let two of those Tents which are for listing of Souldiers stand at a good distance from the rest, and let their work be to list the Citizens for Horse and Foot, which will go in person upon their own charges.

VI.

Let the other ten Committees set up signes at their Tents according to mens severall trades and vocations; as let the first Tent hang up a Glove, a Shooe, and a pair of Sheeres, that all the Taylors, and Glovers and Shooe-makers at the first entrance into the Field, without confusion or losse of time, may know whither to repair and list themselves every man with men of his own vocation: by which means they will come in more abundantly, and encourage each other more cheertully, especially if it shall be told them by the Aldermen of the Citie, that care shall be taken to provide bread and fuell for their poore wives and children, while themselves are used in the Kingdomes service.

Let the ſame order be obſerved by the other nine Tents, alotting five or ſix trades at leaſt to every Tent, elſe there will not be Tents enough. The cheifeſt trades and vocations that will affoord moſt ſtore of men, are all ſorts of Cloth-workers, as Fullers, Sheer-men, Dyers, Weavers, Silk-throſters, Spinners, Carpenters, Ship-wrights, Bricklayers, Plaiſterers, Joyners, Turners, Box-makers, Felt-makers, Feltmongers, Seamen, Watermen, Sail-makers, Rope-makers, Braſiers, Founders, Pewterers, all kind of Smiths, Butchers, Bakers, Brewers, Cooks, Vintners, Perfumers, Painters, Barbers, Pinners, Glaſiers, Gardiners, Coopers, Wine Coopers, Potters, Wine Porters, Drawers, and Salemen, Stillers of Hot-waters, Comb-makers, Coach makers, Dreymen, Carmen, Hoſtlers, Tranſlaters, Water-bearers, Broom-men, &c. But Sadlers, Gun-ſmiths, Sword-makers, and all ſorts of Armorers muſt be ſpared.

And leſt Malignants ſhould liſt themſelves together in whole companies, and get Armes, it may be convenient that ſix or eight godly men of every trade, ſhould be found out, and be appointed to watch ſuch a miſchiefe, and in time to diſcover it. If twenty or thirty doubtfull men be mingled with an hundred others, eſpecially under good Commanders, it may not prove ſo dangerous; but if more then ſuch a number, the matter may be ſuſpected.

VII.

At every Tent let Captains be in readineſſe with entertainment-Money and Colours, and to take the name of the place where every one dwels that liſteth himſelf under him. And let Armes be likewiſe ready at every Tent to arme men ſo ſoon as liſted: If Arms be wanting, ſee the neceſſity of diſarming Malignants.

VIII.

To prevent any miſchief that might ariſe, let all the Forces of what kind ſoever in the City and Suburbs, be drawn into the Feild (except the forenamed guard for the City) and according to the number of Tents, let the Regiments or Companies be divided to guard every Tent.

IX.

IX.

And that no man may pretend ignorance, or be unprepared for this ſervice (if the Parliament ſhall think fit) let the time and place of this going forth be publiſhed the day before, and eſpeciall order be given, that every man throughout the City and Suburbs, rich and poore, old and young, that is any way fit to appear in perſon or purſe, and would not be taken to be an enemy unto the State, may be ſtrictly required the night before (by ſome appointed to go from houſe to houſe for that purpoſe) to appear at the place where theſe Tents ſhall be fixed the next day: and let a penaltie as aforeſaid be inflicted on them that ſhall be found unwilling to help quench a flaming Kingdom.

X.

If in 4. or 5. dayes time an Army be this way raiſed, and good ſummes of money provided to maintain it; how ſoon then may the City be put into a gallant poſture; Shops be opened, Trading ſet up again at home, while our Armies are dealing with our Enemies abroad; and a brave Kingdom which now lies a bleeding, through Gods mercy be yet timely ſecured.

How eaſily and ſpeedily may all this be done, if men have hearts to go about it? Many hands make light work; Much muſt be done in little time, or elſe we periſh. *Concordiâ parvæ res creſcunt*: But Parliament-breaches of Covenant, againſt a jealous God, oh how ominous and how dreadfull! Remember the curſe, Jer. 48. 10. *Curſed be he that doth the work of the Lord negligently, and curſed be he that withholds the Sword from blood.*

England may this day know, that London can yet afford an 100000. men, if need be, as well in deed as in word, to live and die with the Houſe of Commons, maugre all aſperſions that have been caſt upon it. Up therefore and be doing, our Noble Senatours, be valiant for the Truth, and the Lord of Hoſts ſhall be with You.

FINIS.

A 2

CHRISTIAN PLEA
FOR
CHRISTIANS BAPTISME:
Raiſed from the grave of *Apoſtaſie.*
OR,
A SHORT TREATISE,
Being a reproof of ſome things written by *A. R.* in his Treatiſe, intituled, The vanitie of Childiſh Baptiſme.

In the Anſwer whereof,

The lawfulneſſe of Infants Baptiſme is defended, the ſufficiency of out Baptiſme received in the ſtate of *Apoſtaſie*, ſhewed: and *the deficiencie of the Arguments brought againſt it manifeſted*, by ſufficient grounds and reaſons drawn from the ſweet fountains of holy Scripture.

S. C. Ridley.

Ezek. 37. 12, 13, 14. *O my people, I will open your graves, and cauſe you to come up out of your graves, &c.*

2. Chron. 30. 18 19. *The good Lord pardon every one that prepareth his heart to ſeek God, the Lord God of his fathers, though he be not cleanſed according to the purification of the ſanctuary.*

Jer. 9. 25. 26. *Behold, the daies come, ſaith the Lord, that I will puniſh all them which are circumciſed, with the uncircumciſed. Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are cut off into corners, that dwell in the wilderneſſe: for all theſe Nations are uncircumciſed, and all the houſe of Iſrael are uncircumciſed in the heart.*

Rev. 11. 1, 2. *And there was given me a reed like unto a rod, and the Angel ſtood, ſaying, Riſe and meaſure the Temple of God, and the Altar, and them that worſhip therein. But the Court which is without the Temple caſt out, and meaſure it not: for it is given unto the Gentiles, &c.*

may. 25. LONDON:
Printed by *T. P.* and *M. S.* and are to be ſold by *Ben. Allen* in Popes-head-Alley. 1643.

A

CHRISTIAN PLEA

FOR

CHRISTIANS BAPTISM.

Raised from the grave of

A SHORT TREATISE

Being a reproof of some things written by

A. R. in his Tract, intitled, The

In the Answer whereof



TO THE CHRISTIAN READER, Grace, Mercie, and Peace be multiplyed, &c.

HAving conſidered, that the weakneſſe, and frivoloufneſſe, of the Arguments brought by A. R. againſt Baptiſme, deſerved no Anſwer, and conceiving that moſt of them were publickly confuted in print *, before any of them were thus publiſhed, I thought not to have medled with them in ſuch a publick way.

* By Ainſworth, Wilkinſon, Clifton, Robinſon, & divers others.

But further conſidering, that the ſaid Arguments of his, were divulged in print, and might do much hurt amongſt ſome ignorant people, who would do better if they knew better; I thought it meet to help to take off this new vizard, put upon the Anabaptiſts old out-worn arguments, and ſo to pull down this little tottering turret of Babel; becauſe that in this falſe fire, and light of the ſparks of theſe crackling thornes, the makers thereof delight ſtill to walke, and ſome are yet deluded, by ſuch frothie Divinitie, and ſmokie clouds of ſublime ſophiſtry; without due triall of them, by the light of Gods Word, or weighing them in the balance of the Sanctuary.

Wherefore, in obedience to God, and love to his people; I have here undertaken to uſe my talent in vindicating the lawfulneſſe of Chriſtians Baptiſme, raiſed with them out of the grave of the Apoſtaſie of the man of ſinne, which hath been for many yeers, in which Apoſtate eſtate, and wretched condition, the name of God hath been greatly profained, his inſtitutions (though not deſtroyed) yet highly abuſed, to the deſtruction of many ſouls; out of which ſtate, God hath called ſome, who have obeyed his voyce, and come out of Babel to Sion; and are as dearly beloved of God, as the penitent Iſraelites, whom God in former times brought from Jeroboams apoſtaſie to Judah, where they kept the feaſt, unto the Lord, and were both young, and old, accepted of him, though they retained the Circumciſion which they received in that apoſtate eſtate, where there was neither true viſible Church, miniſtry, worſhip, nor government, but all diabolicall, and Apoſtaticall: yet (God having reſerved his own ordinance pure unto himſelf) the evill of the manner being repented of, by them;

the thing it self was not commanded to be administred upon them again.

And surely, God could have commanded that Circumcision [done in Apostasie, by a wrong administrator, and by a false power, and upon a wrong subject,] to have been esteemed as not done at all, and that the parties when they returned from that Apostasie, *should have been* circumcised *again; but he would not, no more hath he commanded us to be* baptised *again, though we were* baptised *in an* Apostate state: *for* Baptisme *is as durable as* Circumcision, *and God is as able to purge* baptisme *now, as he was to purge* Circumcision *then.*

But Mr. A. R. *hath taken upon him to prove the* Baptisme *which we Christians received (in the state of* Apostasie) *to be none of* Gods Baptisme; *but* insufficient; *In the prosecution whereof, he alledgeth severall* particulars, *by which he would disprove the same: which* particulars *are examined, and his inferences from thence answered in the ensuing discourse.*

But it would not have been amisse, if he had well considered (for abridgement of his work) that baptisme, *being (by his own confession) a* great *ordinance of the* New Testament; *To make it lesse generall, or lesse durable then* Circumcision, *or inferiour thereunto, would be to make Christ lesse faithfull in his house then* Moses; *and inferiour to him: But* baptisme *is more generall then* Circumcision: *And* Christ *is more excellent then* Moses, and Baptisme is as durable as Circumcision. *Therefore seeing Circumcision was not worne out by those; Baptisme is not worne out by these.*

Think not (Christian Reader) that I intend to plead for the Apostaticall Church of Rome, *or any of her daughters, or for their* ministry, worship, *or* Government! *So farre am I from this, that I utterly renounce, and disclaime the same; and leave the justification of them to the disposition of those who account them no worse then* Heathens *that never knew the truth; and seek to lessen their sinne by labouring to vindicate their supposed innocencie, teaching them [in this] to plead* ignorantus, *and not guiltie, when they are justly accused for committing of* sacriledge. *Yea, and* Gods *definitive sentence pronounced against them, and his just judgements executed (and daily executing) upon them, as appeareth at this very day, since the sharp arrows of the* Almighty *have been (and are still) so generally scattered abroad, to the destruction, and ruination of those persons; not onely for their abuse of common meats, and drinks, and other temporall blessings; but chiefly (and above all) for the abuse and prophanation of spirituall things, as (the prophanation of) Gods holy word, and ordinances, which they distribute to all sorts of sinners that come under*

the

the notion of a verball profession, though very vile in their life and conversation. All which is of us not to be lessened, or excused, as if it were not sacriledge *(or theft in an high degree) but rather to be lamented, that those persons who draw neer unto God with their mouthes, and outwardly pretend to stand for Christ, and fight for his true Religion; (taking upon them to defend the same, some with the Word, others with the sword) against those who do oppose them) should have their hearts so farre alienated from God, as so much to take his holy Name in vaine, and prophane his Sabbaths, as those do who on that day powre out their meat-offerings and drink-offerings, in the idolatrous high places, which being a defilement unto the Land, are by the laws of God destinated to destruction. For these and the like abominations (I say) we ought to mourne* [*] *: and that they should so steal his ordinances, and abuse his Word, to the destruction and ruination, spuing, and rooting out of themselves, and their posteritie, from those good and fruitfull lands wherein God of his mercie had planted them.*

[*] Ezek. 9.

These and the like evils, were the causes why God did bring upon his people Israel of old, divers heavie and sore judgements, as pestilence, famine, and sword, and wilde beasts to devoure both them and theirs, yea though they were circumcised in flesh, *yet because they were not* circumcised in heart, *God threatned to visit them with the* uncircumcised in flesh [a], and make their Cities desolate without inhabitants, and their houses without man, and their land utterly desolate: and that he would remove them farre away, *and never promised to bring them againe from captivitie, nor propheſied good unto any but those who were upright in heart*; even the tenth part, *(or rather lesse) which were* the holy seed, the substance [b], and the remnant [c].

[a] Jer. 9. 25, 26.

[b] Isa 6. 11, 12, 13.

[c] Gap 10. 21.

Wherefore, it evidently appeareth, that in an idolatrous estate, and Apostate condition, there is no true comfort, or consolation to be expected, though they have and enjoy baptisme *as of old the* Jewish Apostates *had, and did enjoy* Circumcision, *but as these are (sinners in like* manner *as those were; so these may expect the same* measure *of punishment (from the hand of God) as those had: yea, considering that these have their own actuall sins, lying upon them* [d]; *and the sinnes of the wicked Jews both active and imputative, statively imputed unto them* [e]: *It should make them to tremble at the Word of God, which must be fulfilled, which hath declared,* that judgements are prepared for scorners [f]; *and that* the portion of the wicked's cup, shall be snares, fire and brimstone, burning stormes and tempests [g]: and that hell hath enlarged her self, and opened

[d] Rev. 9. 18, 20, 21. Rev. 18. 24.

[e] Mat. 23. 34, 35, 36. 32, 33. Rev. 18. 8.

[f] Prov. 19. 29.

[g] Psal. 11. 6.

opened her mouth without measure; and that their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoyceth shall descend into it [b].

[b] Isa.5.14.

But as the Lord hath called us out of the sinke of Sodome, and grave of Babyloniſh and Ægyptian Apoſtaſie (where our Lord was crucified;) ſo we muſt not diſhonour him ſo farre as to caſt away his holy veſſels, or any good thing of his which we have received; for God is able to purge thoſe things which are his own; upon our repentance: So that the evill manner of receiving Baptiſme *doth not argue but that the thing in it ſelf is good, and may be applyed to the ſame end and uſe for which it was firſt given. Therefore as we are come out of* Babel, *ſo let us labour to imitate* Sion, *ſet forth unto us in the Scriptures; which doth teach us not to lay againe the foundation, but to go on unto perfection* [i], *[even as the children of Iſrael did when they went up from* Jeroboams apoſtaſie, *to keep the feaſt in* Judah;] *and not (Babel-like) confound both our ſelves and others, as thoſe do, who deny, and diſclaime the ordinance of* Baptiſme, *which they have received in* Apoſtaſie; *which* Baptiſme *they conceive to be no more then a naturall, or morall act, and not a divine ordinance: thinking to take more advantage againſt the ſame, in the proſecution of it, then is given them either from their doctrine, or practiſe, or any rule revealed in Gods Word.*

[i] Heb.6. 1,2.

Yea, they entangle themſelves ſo in the bryars, and thornes of the wilderneſſe (not knowing by their own grounds which way, or how to take up baptiſme) that they are driven now to hold a Church all of unbaptized perſons; and that though none of them be baptiſed, yet the ſaid Church may ſet apart one or more of her unbaptized members, and give them authoritie to baptize themſelves and others ×; *and yet they grant that baptiſme may be where there is no Church, and ſo (caſting away the baptiſme which they formerly received) they are driven (in taking up their new* baptiſme) *to affirm that an unbaptiſed perſon or perſons may and muſt baptiſe themſelves, and after that baptize others, elſe true baptiſme can never be had: but I wiſh they would apply the counſell to themſelves which they give unto others, not to depend upon humaine and unwritten traditions, but upon the Word of God, which is the onely rule for every divine action.*

× For this ſee Mr. Spilſburies treatiſe of Baptiſme, p. 38 li.7.8.9.10.lin. 33.to li. 40.p.39. lin.31.33.

Here you ſee after what maner they lay down, and take up baptiſme. But,

Touching Mr. A. R. *his manner of baptizing, he doth not tell us in particular, but in generall, he ſaith,* Men and women muſt be dipt; *he doth not declare the particular manner how they muſt be dipt, but reſerveth that; which thing would be known: In the meane time ſeeing this*

ſubject

subject by way of answer and oppositions them is mounted on, by divers persons; among st whom one of them is a Poet of their own [a], *I insist not much thereon.*

In bringing his last particular (concerning the subjects of baptisme) he shooteth so awry that he misseth the marke, and doth not speak clear out: for he speaketh of Infants *in generall, without putting a distinction between the* Infants *of* Idolaters, *and the* Infants *of true* Christians.

By which it appeareth (as also by the rest of his words touching this matter) that he judgeth all Infants to be in one visible estate, which to think is very erroneous.

If God had commanded the Infants *of* Idolaters *to be* circumcised, *as he commanded the* infants *of the faithfull* Jews *and* profolites. *And if God in* baptizing *the* Israelites infants *in the* Red sea [b], *had baptised an Infant of wicked parents; if God had destroyed the infants of* Abraham *with the infants of Sodome* [c], *and the infants of Israel with the infants of Egypt* [d] *in that extraordinarie way: we might have thought the infants of Idolaters and the infants of true Christians to be all in one visible estate; But God commanded no infants to be circumcised but those which were in Covenant with him* [e], *neither did he baptize any other infants, but put a difference between the holy and prophane, both by his words and actions* [f]. *Therefore we have no warrant to judge both* infants *of* beleevers *and the* infants *of* unbeleevers *to be all in one* visible *estate. For though God* visiteth the iniquities of the fathers upon the children to the third and fourth generation of those that hate him; yet he sheweth mercie to thousands of those that love him, and keep his Commandments [g].

The denial of Baptisme *to the infants of beleevers ariseth from many grosse and ignorant mistakes of the true sence and meaning of many texts of Scriptures, as also from many foolish conceptions and idle dreams, wherewith persons have intoxicated their minds, and wraped themselves into grievous absurdities. As in other things they bewray a great deale of ignorance, so do they in this about infants, and are driven (in maintenance of this errour) to discover more errours in themselves, and to strike at the fundamentall principles of Religion.*

They suppose that those Scriptures which set forth the excellent privileges of the faithfull *and* their seed, *concerne not* infants *at all, but only persons of yeers that are capable, and do professe faith, and repentance; limiting the seed to them of yeers onely: or to Christs person, barring* out infants *in their conceptions from* visible *union and communion with him.*

Where is it said that the Covenant *of* Circumcision *was to be in* their

[a] M. Fleetwood against dipping.

[a] Exod. 12. 48.
[b] 1 Cor. 10. 1. 2. Psal. 77. 16. 17. 19. 20.
[c] Gen. 18. 24.
[d] Exod. 12. 29.
[e] Gen. 17. 14.
[f] Gen. 18. 17. 19 20. 25 32. Cap. 19. 12. 13. Exod 12. 26. 27. 29. Josh. 1. 13. 14. 1 Sam. 15. 3.
[g] Exod. 20. 5. [b] Ver. 6.

their flesh *, they interpret that flesh to be Christ, where Circumcision in Scripture is called the signe a and seal of the righteousnesse of faith b, they limit that to Abraham onely, and Gen 17. 10. (these words) this is my Covenant *, they take literally to be a reall Covenant, without taking the exposition, vers. 11. even as the Papists expound Matth. 26. 26 This is my body, for his reall and corporall presence. They also would (most absurdly) make Baptisme lesse generall, and more generall then circumcision, which implyeth a flat contradiction.

* Gen. 17. 13.
a Gen 17. 11.
b Rom. 4. 11.
* For this see A. R. his second book. pa. 24 lin 13. 14.

Whereas it is said, He that beleeveth, and is baptised, shall be saved, &c. This they say cannot be applyed to any infants; for, say they, infants have no faith either by action, or imputation: then they are driven forcibly to run upon another absurditie, that either Infants are saved without faith, or else that they are not saved at all.

Circumcision they conceive was not a seale of the new Covenant; but of some carnall thing; but this is a carnall affirmation, like the judgement of him that saith, the Church of the Jews was constituted upon nature, and carnalitie; opposite to the spirit, and farre different from the Churches of Christ*.

* Pag. 22. 17. 18. 19. 20.

These absurdities with many more, follow one another like links of one chain; yea this is an euill under the Sun, that those things which are old errors, by some now adayes are esteemed as new truths. Amongst whom some there are in particular, who deny the heavenly state, and baptisme of holy infants, and also the baptisme of Christ received in the state of apostasie, not distinguishing between a thing well done, ill done, and not done at all: which distinctions ought to be observed, both in spirituall and temporall things.

And considering (Christian Reader) that in many things we sin all, and are subject to erre in our best actions, I earnestly desire thee to take nothing upon trust, which I set down, but duely trie, and discreetly weigh the same in the balance of the Lords sanctuary; and if thou reapst any profit by my poore endeavours, give the glory to God: and wherin I misse it, let me be informed, that the same may (by me) be reformed; for the unchangeable truth of Jesus Christ we ought to love dearly, prize highly; and purchase it without ever parting from it, and cherish it, as the Lord doth put it into our bosome, and so become one with it, even like unto Jesus Christ who is the way, the truth, the life, and the light of those who in his light do see light; whose unsearchable riches I desire with all Saints every way to comprehend: and therewith bid thee farewell. And so remain,

Thy Christian Brother in the
fellowship of the Gospel,

S C.

A REPROOF OF SOME things written by *A. R.* in his Treatise intituled, *The vanitie of Childish Baptisme.*

In the Answer whereof,

The lawfulnesse of Infants Baptisme is defended, the sufficiencie of our Baptisme received in the state of Apostasie shewed, and the deficiencie of the Arguments brought against it manifested by sufficient grounds and reasons, drawn from the sweet fountains of holy Scripture.

Mr. A R.

YOu have (in your title page and Epistle to the Reader) taken upon you to do that which you are not able; and promised that which you cannot perform, and affirmed that which you cannot prove, by Scripture: which is, that the Baptisme of Infants is unwarrantable, and a meer device, brought into the world for politick and by-ends, &c. *and that therefore (it being the baptisme in the Church of England) you have undertaken to prove it to be deficient, and none of Gods Baptisme.*

IN the entrance of your discourse you confesse, *That Baptisme is a great ordinance of the new Testament.* Pag. 1.

To which I adde, that though every ordinance of the new Testament be great, yet there is a difference between them; for some ordinances are *active* (both in respect of the administrator and partaker thereof,) other ordinances are meerly *passive* (in reference to the parties upon whom the same are administred) amongst which passive ordinances *Baptisme* is one*. That *Baptisme* is so (as I have here declared) the Scriptures (*Mat.* 28. 19. *Act* 2. 38.) which you have quoted, do expresse, where the Apostles were commanded to baptise others; And the Disciples are not

* So Mr. Spilsbery saith, the subject of Baptisme is to be passive: See his Treatise, pa. 26. li. 7.

not bidden by *Peter* to baptiſe themſelves, but to be baptiſed by others. And (you may know that) the *Eunuch baptiſed not* (himſelf) *but Philip* (*a baptiſed perſon*) *baptiſed him*: Act. 8. 38. And therefore (in this reſpect) *baptiſme* is unto us, as *circumciſion* was to the Saints of old, (to wit) an ordinance, not *acted* by the *ſubject* (or receiver) but ſubmitted unto, and *ſuffered*; ſo it is ſaid, *Joſhua circumciſed the children of Iſrael the ſecond time, for they were uncircumciſed.* God did not require them to *circumciſe* themſelves, but *Joſhua* (a circumciſed perſon) was to *circumciſe* them. *Joſ.* 5. 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9.

Joſh. 5.

And as to *circumciſion* then, there was required, *a right inſtrument*, *a right ſubject*, and an *enrighting power*; ſo there is now required to *baptiſme*. But as *circumciſion* was *Gods*, though the *ſubject*, and *inſtrument*, and *power* was not right; So is *baptiſme* now *Gods holy inſtitution*, though done by *a falſe miniſter*, upon *a falſe ſubject*; and by a *falſe power*. And though theſe *Antichriſtians* have no command (or warrant) from God to *baptiſe* Apoſtates (or any other perſons) no more then the *idolatrous Iſraelites* had to *circumciſe*, yet as that *circumciſion* then adminiſtred, after that manner (contrary to Gods revealed will) was not changed from being *Gods*, nor done over again, upon thoſe that returned out of that *Apoſtaſie*: So *baptiſme* now though it be adminiſtred by theſe *Apoſtates*, after ſuch an *idolatrous manner*, and upon ſuch *idolatrous ſubjects*, yet it doth not make a nullitie of the ordinance.

By this it appeareth, that you have laid the ground of your reaſoning amiſſe (in bringing your five particulars) to make a nullitie of our *baptiſme* which we have received in *Apoſtaſie*, the inſufficiencie of which grounds of yours, ſhall be further ſhewed in the examination of the *particulars* which follow.

Pag. 2. Your firſt particular ground (by which you ſay you will diſprove the baptiſme in the Church of England) is, becauſe (as you affirme) that *the end for which baptiſme is there adminiſtred is to regenerate the infants there baptiſed*; for proof whereof you repeat the forme of words before, and after *baptiſme*, (but you mention not the words of *inſtitution*, which they pronounce in the act of *baptiſing*) and you would argue that *becauſe they declare that all men be conceived and born in ſinne*; and becauſe they ſay, *that our Saviour Chriſt ſaith, none can enter into the kingdome of God, except he be regenerated, and born anew, of water and the holy Ghoſt*: *and becauſe the Miniſter beſeecheth the people to call upon God the Father through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that of his bountifull*

bountifull mercy he will grant to the children that thing which by nature they cannot have, that they may be baptised with water, and the holy Ghost.

And because the Minister and people pray that *he will vouchsafe of thine infinite mercies, that thou wilt mercifully look upon these children, sanctifie them, and wash them with the holy Ghost, that they being delivered from thy wrath, may be received into the Ark of Christs Church, and being stedfast in faith, joyfull through hope, and rooted in charity, &c.*

We call upon thee for these infants, that they attaining to the holy baptisme, may receive the remission of their sins by spirituall regeneration, &c.

Give thy holy Spirit to these infants, that they may be borne againe, and be made heirs of everlasting salvation.

Also because *the Minister (after he hath said a little more) looketh on the childrens faces openly for this.* (without blushing) *saith, Now seeing* * Lin. 28.
that these children be regenerated, and grafted into the body of Christs congregation, &c. And then exhorts the people to give thanks to God, for that it hath pleased him to regenerate the infants with his holy Spirit, and received them for his own children by adoption, &c.

From these premises you would infer that the baptisme is false, which ground of yours is very weak; yea the ground of your reasoning is amisse, and contrary to reason.

For it is no right arguing to bring the mixing of their traditions as a nihilation of Gods institution.

And their confession *that all men be born and conceived in sin, and repetition of the words of Christ, and the exhortation to call upon God the Father through Jesus Christ, that he will give them that of his mercy which (they confesse) by nature they cannot have, that they might be baptised with water and the holy Ghost.* Doth not argue that the baptisme is not Gods ordinance, for it is neither their high conceptions, or great estimations, or such verball pronuntiations that doth destroy or make void Gods holy institutions: yet it is a prophanation of the Name of God, and so it is of the ordinance, because the *persons* who administer the same, are *Idolaters*, and the *subjects* upon whom it is *administred*, are the seed of *Apostates*.

Neither is it their beseeching God of his infinite mercies, *that he will mercifully look upon those children, and sanctifie them, and wash them with the holy Ghost*; that will disannull the ordinance, and make it of none effect. Neither doth their praying, *that the children may be delivered from Gods wrath, and that they may be received into the Ark of*

Christs Church, and be ſtedfaſt in faith, joyfull through hope, and rooted in charitie, &c. overthrow Gods ordinance, and make the Baptiſme received no ordinance of God. Neither doth their acknowledging of baptiſme to be Gods, and to be holy, and there praying for remiſſion of ſins for the Infants by ſpirituall regeneration, (nor their aſcribing regeneration to the holy Spirit) prove the baptiſme there adminiſtred to be no true baptiſme.

And it is not their *ſprinkling* or caſting water upon the face of the *children* that maketh a nullitie of the ordinance; though he *without bluſhing* ſay afterwards, that the children be regenerated; for whether he bluſh or not bluſh, that is not materiall; to prove the point which you brought it for.

And though the exhortation which the Miniſter gives to the people together with the reſt *agreeth with their Catechiſe*, the particulars whereof (concerning Infants regeneration) though they were confirmed by theſe Fathers* (which you have cited) to be noted *inſtead of many more, yet it doth not argue, but that the *baptiſme* holdeth firme, though in reſpect of the manner we allow it not, neither their additions thereunto; and though it be done by a *wrong adminiſtration* upon an *apoſtate*, yet if that *Apoſtate* return from his *apoſtaſie*, the evill of the manner being repented of, the action hath no need to be done over again, neither doth *God* ſo require it, any more then he required the *apoſtate Iſraelites* (when they returned) to be *circumciſed* again; this you cannot deny, except you could prove *baptiſme* to be leſſe durable then *circumciſion*; as if *Chriſt* were leſſe faithfull in his houſe then *Moſes*.

* *Ierome, Auguſtin, Zanchus, Peter Martyr, Dr Whitacar.*

* Pag. 3.

Again you ſay, *the end for which Infants are baptiſed in the Church of England, is to regenerate them, and that they may be born anew, and accordingly it is concluded in the Catechiſme, and confirmed by all theſe Authors, and divers others well known to your Miniſters, the maintainers of this doctrine, that in Baptiſme they receive the holy Spirit, that they are regenerate, and born anew, that they are made the members of Chriſt, the children of God, and heires of the kingdom of heaven. In anſwer to all which (you ſay) you ſhall ſay nothing, but onely reaſon this with ſome other of their own principles, and practiſe, and thereby (you ſay) you doubt not but it will appear to all, how unfaithfully they have, and do delude the Nations in this particular.*

* Pag. 3.

I anſwer. As for their unfaithfulneſſe, and their deluding the Nations, I doubt not of it; but with what do they moſt delude? if not with

with that which they have (like theeves) ſtolen away; So the *Whoriſh woman* is ſaid to delude, by commending the ſtollen waters, and hidden bread for ſweetneſſe and pleaſantneſſe, (and ſo inticing her lovers to commit fornication with her [a];) ſo the Philiſtines thought the Ark to be a rare thing [b], and ſo indeed it was [c], for it was Gods Arke, and not theirs, but ſacralegiouſly taken by them [d], and put in their idolatrous high place for the honour of Dagan their God [e]; yet it was not effectuall to ſave them from enemies, but rather to deſtroy them [f]: yet notwithſtanding after it was brought back again, the people of God enquired of God by it, and had an anſwer from him, which was effectuall for the delivering of all Iſrael *whether they were Jews, or Proſelites of Paleſtina, or any other Nation.*

[a] Pro. 9. 17.
[b] 1 Sam. 4. 7, 8, 9.
[c] Ver. 22.
[d] Ver. 10. 11, &c.
[e] Cap. 5. 1, 2.
[f] Ver. 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 9. 10, 12.

And though the Iſraelites in their apoſtaſie deceived both themſelves and others, by retaining ſtill an outward profeſſion of God, and practiſing his outward ordinances, yea, and though they ſacrificed unto devils, yet *circumciſion* was not worn out by them, nor repeated, when the *apoſtates* returned, but remained true *circumciſion* both to *young* and *old*: and they, and their holy *ſeed*, were *perpetually*, to have a part, and portion, in all the holy things of *God*, and alwayes as their *children* came to be capable, they were to manifeſt (actually) the fruits of *Gods Spirit*, both *faith*, and *love*, and all other graces: but if they afterward fell away, and ſo embraced the *apoſtate* condition (in which their fore-fathers formerly had been) though *repentance* and *regeneration* might be preached unto them, yet they had no part in *Chriſts kingdome* except they did repent, and become new creatures again, like the inceſtuous perſon in the Church of Corinth, when he was renewed again by *repentance*. And if any of the members in the viſible *Church* (though never ſo eminent) commit ſinne, they both may, and ought then to be admoniſhed to *repentance*; Therefore it is no ſufficient argument to ſay, [*that becauſe the Miniſters preach repentance, &c. to them*] *thus therefore the baptiſme which they received is falſe. Simon Magus* after he had believed, (and therefore was in all viſible account ſaved) was (upon committing of ſinne) admoniſhed by *Peter* to repentance; (yet his baptiſme was true) and ſo *Judas Iſcariot* though (he was) a *Saint* outwardly, yet afterward he appeared to be a *devill*.

And ſo farre as the *Church of England both have, and will defend the doctrine of perſeverance in the regenerate, and members of Chriſt*, they are in the right, though all the good deeds which they do (ei-

ther in point of juſtification, or ſanctification) ſhall not avail them, in that eſtate; for the Lord abhorreth their beſt actions, as he did abhorre the beſt actions of the *Apoſtate Iſraelites*, and therefore *circumciſion* [as it was acted by them] was abhorred by him, but when any of them returned, he bound them not to be *circumciſed* again, but accepted of his own *jewels*, though brought out of the ſinke and grave of Apoſtaſie.

* So Mr *Spilsbury* granteth that the veſſels of the Lords houſe, they were Gods ordinances, & that whiles they were in Babylon, &c. *Dan.* 5. 2, 3. but not in reſpect of the uſe and ſervice the Babylonians applyed them unto, &c. Though in themſelves, ſimply conſidered, they were Gods ordinace, ordained by him to a holy uſe, in which conſideration (*ſaith he*) baptiſme may be ſaid to be Gods ordinance in the Church of Antichriſt. For this ſee his Treatiſe of *Baptiſme*, *pa.* 35. lin. 20. to lin. 27.

And ſo whatſoever *good* theſe Antichriſtians do is *evill* (as they do it) but if *God* give any of them a ſight of their ſinne, they are to repent of the *evill* of the *manner*: but for the *good* thing they have received, they ought not to throw it away, but own it as Gods.

And ſurely a perſon may be eſteemed to be *regenerated*, and born again, though in Gods ſecret decree he was never *elected*. And yet theſe *learned Diuines* (as you terme them) are not in ſuch a great ſtrait in defending this, though it be againſt the *Arminians*; for truth is more eaſie to be defended, then errour.

Touching that *all likelihood* (which you bring, by entring into their heart,) becauſe it is brought only as a *ſuppoſition*, as it is ſleightly proved, ſo it deſerves to be ſleightly paſſed over. And your anſwer thereunto is Pag. 5. 7. ſome what like it, being an anſwer to ſuch a likelihood, therefore it deſerves no reply: though in anſwer to theſe ſpeeches of yours (which you bring as ſuppoſitions or likelihoods) you adviſe the authour thereof *to leave off ſuch jugling, and give glory to God in acknowledging the truth*. a Pag. 7. l. 16.

But after all this, you make a ſimple objection in their behalfe, thus, *Infants are elected, and therefore they may be baptiſed*. b Lin. 21. 22.

To which you anſwer, that *all Infants are not elected, and therefore all infants ought not to be baptiſed*. c Lin. 23. 24.

To which I reply, that as the objection is without diſtinction, ſo is your anſwer thereunto; and therefore except they were explained, it were folly to anſwer either of them. For a man may be in Gods ſecret election a *Saint*, and yet an *Idolater*, and ſo have the *infants* of idolatrous parents *idolaters*, (in regard of their viſible eſtate) yet we know not but that *God* hath elected divers of them, and will in his due time manifeſt them.

But you make another weak objection for them: for you ſay, *they*

will reply, That in regard some infants are elected, and none can say that this or that particular infant is not elected, therefore Baptisme must be administred unto all, because we may not deny the elect their priviledges, for fear of giving to others, that which belongs not to them.

And to this mad and foolish objection (which you father upon others) you make answer, *that if it be a warrantable ground for you to administer baptisme to all infants, because that some particular infants are elected, then by the same reason it will follow, that baptisme must lawfully be administred to every man and woman in the world, because amongst them also we may judge that some are elected: But this* (say you) *contradicteth the order and rule of Christ* (Matth. 28. 19. Mar. 16. 16.) *and must be ranked amongst other of their sophismes before detected.* » P. 81. 6. 7.

To which I reply: That [some] *infants* are *elected* cannot be justly denied, But to administer *baptisme* to [all] infants for fear of omitting it to any of the *elect*, is to do evill that good may come thereof.

Moreover, all the *elect* are not priviledged to have the outward ordinance of *baptisme*, nor any of them till such time as they are manifested unto us to be visible *Saints*. Again, we know *Judas Iscariot*, and *Simon Magus* were *baptised*, though not elected.

Now the *reason* which is annexed to the *objection*, is nonsense, which is *for fear of giving to others that which belongs not to them*: for in administring *Baptisme* to [all] they give unto others (besides the *elect*) that which belongeth not to them; therefore such *manner* of reasoning will not stand. I seldome have heard the like reasoning, except it were amongst those who deny *Infants baptisme* to be Gods holy institution.

Now in your answer to this you crosse your self in pag. 7. lin. 9. to 11. where you say, that God hath not said he will destroy any *infants* in hell, and it would be censorious for any to judge that they shall be damned, and yet you grant concerning persons of years that they are under the censure of damnation. Therefore by your own ground you cannot so freely *baptise* all men and women as you can all infants, and therefore it appears that what you build up with one hand, you throw down with the other.

In the second part of your answer to this *objection*, you grant (*for argument sake*) *that baptisme is to be administred upon the elect before they manifest faith*, in which affirmation, you want a distinction, and explanation, for you ought to have made a distinction betweene *faith inherent*, and *faith professed*; that is, you should have declared

that

that faith may be *inherent* in ſome onely; and *profeſſed* in others.

Secondly, that all that *profeſſe faith verbally* have not faith *really*; and all that have *faith really*, do not *profeſſe* it *verbally*, or manifeſt it themſelves *actually*.

Again, you ſhould have explained your ſelf, whether you meane by the *elect*, all the *elect*, or but *ſome* of them, all which you have omitted: wherefore I *omit to anſwer you till you further explain your ſelf*. But in the concluſion you affirm, *that its true faith onely manifeſted, and made known by confeſſion of the mouth, that gives the elect admiſſion to Baptiſme*.

To which I anſwer, that though we cannot know *inviſibly* becauſe it is the onely office of the *inviſible Spirit*, to whom all things are *viſible*, yet we may *judge* of *inviſible things*, by *viſible demonſtrations*; as the *Saints* before us have done; ſo *God* leaving unto us a *rule* whereby to judge the *infants* of *beleevers* to be *elected*, it is want of knowledge and charitie which maketh ſome perſons that they cannot judge ſo of them, nor put a difference between the *infants* of *heathens* and the *infants* of *beleeving parents*; for the *infants* of *beleevers* in the time of the *Law* could not be *circumciſed* (according to *Gods* will) without a *confeſſion*; but if their *parents* made a *confeſſion*, it was ſufficient to bring both them and their *infants* to have right to *circumciſion*; and thoſe *infants* were *Jews* (that is, *confeſſors*) though they could not make a *verball confeſſion* themſelves *actually*: and the like priviledge the *infants* of *beleevers* have now under the *Goſpel*, to have *baptiſme*, as the other had *circumciſion*, which is one and the ſame in effect. But when any of the *Jews* apoſtated, they loſt the name; and ſo theſe *idolaters* of *Rome*, and *England* are as thoſe *Apoſtates* then were, and ſo is their *off-ſpring*. And when we call the *unbeleeving Hebrews* by the name of *Jews* (or Iſraelites,) it is but onely for diſtinction ſake: for as the dumbe Idols were called *Gods*, and yet were no *gods*, ſo thoſe are no *Jews* which *confeſſe* not *Chriſt*: but if any do imbrace *Chriſt* in puritie, both they and their *infants* have right to *baptiſme*, (as really,) as the *infants* of the beleeving *Jews* had right to *circumciſion* they being in the *covenant*. Elſe *Chriſt* ſhould be leſſe faithfull in his houſe then *Moſes*. For *infants* were by God counted worthy of the *ſigne* and *ſeal* of his *righteouſneſſe* both before and under the *Law*: and *Chriſt* coming into the *world*, came not to take away any priviledge from any *infant* which formerly enjoyed the ſame, but placed as great a one (if not greater) in the

* Rom. 9. 6. and 2. 28.
a Gen. 17. 11.
b Rom. 4. 11.
c Gen. 17. 7. 9, 10, 11, 14. Exod. 12. 48.
d Joſ. 5. 7. Luk. 1. 59.

ſtead

ſtead thereof, he came not to take away the *types* from the *infants* of *beleevers*, and bereave them both of *ſubſtances* and *types*, but ſeeing *baptiſme* is come in ſtead of *circumciſion*, as the *infants* of *beleevers* formerly had right to *circumciſion*, ſo the *infants* of *beleevers* now have right to *baptiſme*.

Thus, though you have paſſed from your *firſt* particular, to your *fifth*, from the *end*, to the *ſubject*, yet I have given you a direct *anſwer unto both*.

THe *ſecond particular*, which you bring (for diſproof of the bap- Pag. 9.
tiſme in the Church of England (is, *the manner in which baptiſme is there adminiſtred, which manner* (you ſay) *is ſprinkling, or caſting a little water upon the head or face of the child baptiſed, wherein* (you ſay) *they ſhew themſelves as contrary to Chriſt as in the former particular. Foraſmuch as the inſtitution of Chriſt requireth that the whole man be dipped all over in water*.

To which I anſwer, that there is little weight in this confuſed exception of yours, as may plainly appear in obſerving the particulars; for you lay it down ambiguouſly, in ſaying the [*head*] *or face of the child*; If you meane that becauſe the *face* is a part of the *head*, that they in *baptiſing* the *face*, *baptiſe* the *head*, in it I aſſent unto you; but if by the *head* you meane the *ſcull*, (or hairy place of the head) if you ſay they *baptiſe* that part by *ſprinkling* or *caſting* water thereon, I doubt not but you are miſtaken.

But you would have the whole man to be *dipt all over in water*, and this *inſtitution* you would father upon *Chriſt*; But in this your own bare affirmation (though not yours onely) the Scripture will not beare you out.

But for confirmation of this your opinion of dipping every part, you quote divers Scriptures, as *Matth.* 3.11. *Mark* 1.8. *Joh.* 1.26. *Act.* 11. 16. and you tell us they *point out a baptiſme* [in] *water, but not a baptiſme* [with] *water* *. * Lin. 21.

To which I anſwer, that if they point not out *baptiſme* [with] *water*, then they point out a *baptiſme* [without] *water*, but I thought you had intended to ſpeak here onely of the *baptiſme* of *water* (for ſo the Scriptures quoted do) and if that be your meaning, I pray you to ſhew (if you can) how theſe Scriptures (or any other) do point out ſuch a baptiſme [in] water, and yet not [with] water: To ſay it is the *baptiſme* of water, and yet not [with] water, argueth an impoſſibilitie, and is (in the ſelf ſame reſpect) a flat contradiction, yea, and contrary to reaſon.

a Lin. 24. b Lin. 27. 29. c Pa. 10. lin 8. Indeed if you had not repeated it again[a], and *that in the ſame termes without alteration*, I might have thought it had been onely an overſight of yours. But finding the ſame thing inſiſted upon again[b] and again[c], charitie it ſelf would not permit me to judge otherwiſe, but that your words ſeem to import, that perſons may receive the true *baptiſme* of *water* [in] *water*; and yet not [with] *water*. For (after you have quoted (*Matth.* 3. 11. *Ego men baptizo humas en hudati*, *I indeed baptize you in water*, *Mar.* 1. 8. *Ego men ebaptiſa humas en hudati*, *I indeed have baptiſed you in water*. Alſo *Joh.* 1. 26. *Act.* 11. 16.) you ſay, *all theſe point out a baptiſme* [*in*] *water*, *but not a baptiſme* [*with*] *water*.

* Pag. 9. li. 22. 23. And whereas* the word [en] (in *Rev.* 19. 21. *Kai hoi loipoi apeth anesan en tou thanatou tou ippou tou ekporeuomenou ek tou stomatos autou*) ſignifieth with.

You anſwer, that *it never ſignifieth with, after this word baptizo.*

Pag. 9. Pag. 10. Another reaſon you alledge from Chriſts being *baptiſed* into the Jordan. Therefore you conclude again that *this word* [en] (*as uſed after this word* baptizo) *muſt ſignifie* [*in*] *and not* [*with*.]

But you ſhould take notice that it *Chriſt* received the *baptiſme* of *water*, he was *baptiſed* not onely when he was in *Jordan*, but there was he *baptiſed* [with] the *water* of *Jordan*. Wherefore it plainly appeareth that the word [en] in this place ſignifieth [with] and therefore you have not done well to ſay it doth not. You alledge *Greeke* and *Latine*) Authors to prove that the word *en* (*as uſed after this word baptizo*) muſt ſignifie *in* and not *with*.

Which thing is contrary to the Scriptures, which ſpeake of the *baptiſme* of *water*, neither can ſuch an affirmation ſtand with reaſon, but is contradictory to it ſelf, and therefore not to be beleeved.

But the dipping of the whole man all overun water is that you ſtand for; but yet you have not proved it to be of Chriſts ordaining, you deny both *waſhing* and *ſprinkling* with *water*, to be *Gods ordinance*; and affirme dipping is the onely right way: but ſeeing you denie the former, how will you take (or how have you taken) up the latter: if you hold it ſucceſſively, to the ſucceſſours you muſt then go, if you have not found (or cannot find) them which way then have you taken (or which way will you take) it up? But by one whom you judge to be an unbaptiſed perſon. Moreover, you tell us that *the whole man muſt be dipped all over*, but you declare not unto us the way and manner thereof; whether the ſubject muſt go into the *water* himſelf, or whether he muſt be put in by another, or onely led in, or carried,

carried; or (if the party muſt go in) whether he muſt be lifted up, out of the *water*, and ſo dipped *down* again; or no; or whether, onely that part that is *above* the *Water*, (muſt be dipt, and that *part under* the *water* let alone) or if the *ſubject* be *dipped* all but a *part*, whether he muſt be *dipped again* in *whole*, or in *part*, or if there be any *errour* in your *dipping*, in *emiſſion* or *commiſſion* whether it maketh a nullitie of your *ordinance*, how your judgement ſtandeth in theſe things I know not: you ſtand for *dipping*, yea and *dipping the whole man all over in water*; not onely the *feet* but alſo the *hands* and *head*; but what if ſome part or parts be miſſing; is it not true baptiſme? But furthermore how ſhall this baptiſme be done by a weak perſon, eſpecially in great and deep waters (which thing you urge in your diſcourſe) how ſhall this dipping of every part be done in ſuch rivers where the ſtreame is readie to carrie them away (eſpecially when he who is the baptiſer is weak of body, and liſteth up the (man or woman) above the water) theſe things are to be obſerved alſo.

But ſurely it is not good to preſume above what is written in the Word of God, either in juſtifying of our ſelves, or condemning of others. And if you do but well obſerve the manner how *Philip* baptiſed the *Eunuch*, peradventure you may receive ſome light in this point, whereby you may be diſſwaded from your totall *dipping*: for it is ſaid that *Philip* and the *Eunuch* went both down into the *water*, and there *Philip* baptiſed the *Eunuch*, which doth plainly demonſtrate, unto us, that going into the *water* is no part of *baptiſme*; becauſe the *baptiſme* was adminiſtred after their going into the *water*; for it it had been a part of *baptiſme*, then the *Eunuch* baptiſed himſelf, for he went into the water. But the Scripture ſaith, that *they went down both into the water, both Philip and the Eunuch, and he baptiſed him*. Neither is it ſaid, that *Philip baptiſed himſelf* (which by the ſame reaſon we may conceive he did, if *going* into the *water* were a part of *baptiſme*) but the Scripture noteth the going down into the *water*, and the being *baptiſed* with the *water*, as two diſtinct things. Neither is it ſaid, that *Philip baptiſed* the *Eunuchs feet*, or *legs*, for the *Eunuch* was in the *water* before, and at the time of his *baptiſme*, but it is ſaid, *Philip baptiſed* him; to wit, a part of *him* for the whole, which part in reaſon muſt be conceived to be his *face*, under which externall noble part is comprehended the whole man, and all the ſenſes of his body. So the Scriptures in divers places teacheth us to underſtand, that a *part* ſometimes is to be taken for the *whole*; ſo it

Act. 8. 36. 38.

was propheſied, that the Son of man ſhould be three dayes and three
[a] Mat. 12. 40. nights in the heart of the earth [a], and yet he lay not there ſo long, but roſe before three dayes or three nights was totally expired; as appeareth by *Matth.* 27. 46. and 28. 1 6 7. *Mar.* 15. 42. and 16. 2. 9. *Luk.* 23. 54 56. and 24. 1 36. *Joh.* 19. 42. and 20. 1. 14. 19. All which doth teach us in ſome caſes of great concernment (as this was about *Chriſts*) to underſtand that ſometimes when the *whole* is ſpoken of, but a *part* is meant: For to confirm this, you may ſee here, that we have the words and teſtimonies of *Angels*, *Apoſtles*, *Prophets*, and *Saints*, yea and of *Chriſt* himſelf: If then in ſome things of
[a] Luk. 24. Mat. 17. 23. the greateſt concernment we may and muſt take a *part* [a] for the *whole* [b], ſure then in ſome things [of leſſer moment] we may, and muſt
[b] Mat. 12. 40. take a part for the whole. For it is not to be thought that *God* hath tyed to baptiſe every member of our body, (which ſhall be raiſed at the day of judgement) that the *Apoſtles* ſo did *baptiſe*; neither can you prove, that the *Apoſtles* did ſo *baptiſe*, except you meane that a part is to be taken for the whole, as I have ſhewed before. And ſeeing that *Act.* 8. 38, 39 (concerning *Philips baptiſing* the *Eunuch*) is brought by you [c] to prove (as I ſuppoſe) that *Philip baptiſed* every
[c] See his book, pa. 11. lin. 1. externall part of his body, and that by way of dipping) prove the thing, I ſay, (if you can) and then you will ſpeak to ſome purpoſe in maintenance of your totall dipping. If you cannot do it, to what end then have you brought this Scripture which maketh againſt you?

Conſider, I pray you, that *Paul* after the Lord had ſmitten him
[d] Act. 9. 4. down [d], was without his ſight, but was led unto Damaſcus to the houſe of *Judas*, and there remained, in a weak condition, (not having
[e] Ver 8 9. 11. his ſight) nor taking any food for the ſpace of three dayes [e]. his bodie being ſo enfeebled [f] ſhall we think that it would not have been an
[f] Ver. 18. 19. act of crueltie (Egyptian like) to have dipped him over head and eares in cold water? which thing I ſuppoſe you hold. For you cry out for *dipping the whole man all over in water*, and why will not the ſame rule which you have for *dipping* every part ſerve for *waſhing*, or *ſprinkling* the ſame parts?

O but (ſay you) Baptiſme in the Church of *England* is not *Gods ordinance*, becauſe it is adminiſtred by ſprinkling, or *caſting water upon the ſubject*: & you except againſt infuſing or powring the water upon (and therewith waſhing) the ſubject [*]. But if you did but conſider
[*] See *A.R.* p. 9. l. 16. and read the Scriptures with underſtanding, and good judgement,
p. 11. l. 3. you might perceive this manner to be right according to the rules

and

and coherences of Scripture; for ſprinkling (or putting water upon perſons in *baptiſme*) hath been not onely an ancient cuſtome, but an act of Gods own acting and ordaining. God opened the windows of heaven, and powred down water in the time of *Noah*, and this was his manner of baptiſing then.

And God himſelf baptiſed the children of Iſrael in the Red ſea, not by overwhelming them with water, as he did the Egyptians, but by ſprinkling or infuſing water upon them[g]; and yet *Paul* gives it the denomination of *baptiſme*[h], and therefore though baptiſme be adminiſtred by ſprinkling it is the very right baptiſme.

[g] Pſal 16. 17. 19. 20.
[h] 1 Cor. 10. 1. 2.

And ſurely you have not well conſidered (or at leaſt not explained your ſelf) in ſaying, that *the waſhing of cups is not a putting or infuſing water upon the cups*[i]; If you meane that it cannot be done by imposing water upon them, I affirm and will prove that it may be done by waſhing without dipping: whether they be cups or platters. But you ſhould have conſidered that perſons waſh their faces by putting water thereon, this common experience teacheth us: ſo the Prophet *Eliah* waſhed his hands by *water powred* upon thē*, done by his own ſervant *Eliſha*, and in reaſon a man may with more eaſe & leſſe trouble dip his hands, thē his face: yet you may ſee the *Prophet* made clean his hands by having water *powred* upon them. And therfore (if reaſon it ſelf would not teach us) the Scripture would, that cups may be waſh d by powring water upon them, and made as clean, yea cleaner then if they were dipt without cleanſing or waſhing: but by this objection of yours you would intimate that ſo farre as you *dip* ſo farre you *waſh*: or elſe of what weight is your ſpeech of waſhing cups by putting them in water after your manner of dipping.

[i] See *A. R.* p. 10. li. 21. 22, 23.
* 2 King. 3. 11.

Again, we may conſider that ſprinkling was appointed of God in the time of the Law; the aſhes of the Red heifer mixed with living water * was for this uſe, of ſprinkling the people.

* Numbs 19.

And I ſuppoſe you cannot deny but our baptiſme anſwereth that, as well as the baptiſme of *Noah* in the Ark or Iſrael in the Sea. And I doubt not but that the *baptiſme* of *Noah* was a reſemblance of our *buriall* with *Chriſt*; neither dare I affirme otherwiſe, but that the *baptiſme* that now is, is a *like figure* anſwerable to that; but *Peter* telleth us it is *not the waſhing away of the filth of the fleſh*, but it is a *baptiſme* which *ſaveth us by the reſurrection of Jeſus Chriſt*. 1 Pet. 3 20, 21. And *ſprinkling* and waſhing hath a ſimilitude with the *death*, *buriall*, and the *reſurrection* of Chriſt: for thoſe that are ſprinkled and

washed with the blood of Christ, are dead unto sinne, and do live unto righteousnesse. *The Law was their Schoolmaster to lead them unto Christ*; but *sprinkling* was a part of the *Law*, an action of *Gods* appointment, therefore it was to lead them unto *Christ*: and if we do
* Num. 19 but observe, we shall understand that the *Red heifer* * was a *figure* of *Christ*, the killing of it, and burning it on the *Altar*, signified the *death* of *Christ*, and his *bitter* passion; the *Ashes* being to be mixed with living water, and so that water to sprinkle the people set all this forth unto them: It was to teach them that the blood of *Christ* was onely sufficient to purge sinne, it was therefore to teach them *mortification* of the old man, a *dying* to sinne, and a *living* to righteousnesse, through the mercie of *God*, and the *Messias* who was then to come; yea, and it did also really figure out unto them, *Gods* gracious *acceptation* of them, and of that *sacrifice* for them, for so the turn-
* Psal. 20. 3. ing of the *burnt offering* unto *ashes* did *signifie* *, and so the sprinkling was to put them in mind of the same; and whereas it was mixed with *living water*, and so imposed upon them, it was to teach them, that so their *sinnes* should be washed away through *Christ*: and to this the Apostle alludeth, where he mentioneth *pure water*. Now he that is a *self-denying Christian dead* unto sin, and so mortified, he is *buried with Christ by a baptisme without hands*; And when he apprehends *Gods* gracious love and mercy, and free acceptation of him through Christ, he may wel be said to be risen with *Christ*: all these things the sprinkling was to teach them, to behold *Christs day afarre off*; And yet you pre-
* Treat. *A.R* p. 11. 11, 24, 25. sume to say, that *sprinkling or washing without dipping hath no* [*similitude*] *with death, burying, and rising again* *: But why then doth the Scripture so plentifully set forth our mortification, repentance from
* Heb. 10. 22, 23. & 12, 24. Eze. 36. 25 dead works, dying to sin, and living to righteousnes under such terms * as *washing* and *sprinkling*, if *sprinkling* and *washing* did not bear out a *similitude* thereof. And why doth the Scripture give that the deno-
* 1 Cor. 10. 1, 2. Luk. 11. 50. Isa. 5 2. 14. mination of *baptisme* *, which was not done by *dipping* them (or plunging them) in the element. Surely these things being rightly considered, it will evidently appear, that the *baptisme* done by *sprinkling* and *washing* is not onely a full resemblance of our *mortification* or
a 1 Cor. 6. 11. *washing* from our *sinnes*, and the *cleansing* of our souls by *Christs*
b Gal. 3. 27. *blood*, and so a *dying* to sinne, and a *living* to righteousnesse a; a put-
c Luk. 12. 50. ting on of *Christ* b, &c. but also holds forth unto us the death of [*Christ*] and his *bitter* passion c, yea *self-denyall*, and forsaking of all for *Christs* sake, as much, yea, and much more then *dipping* the *whole man* without *washing* can do.

Yea

Yea the Apoſtle *Peter* intimateth that the *externall baptiſme* is a *waſhing* away of the filth of the *fleſh* (holding forth no more then an *externall ordinance* can hold forth. This *Peter* could ſpeak by experience, for he knew that *Simon Magus*, who beleeved outwardly had the outward *waſhing*, and yet manifeſted himſelf afterwards to be *in the gall of bitterneſſe, and in the bonds of iniquitie* [a];) but the *baptiſme* which is onely available to ſalvation, is *the anſwer of a good conſcience* toward God, that is the *baptiſme* indeed *which ſaveth by the reſurrection of Jeſus Chriſt* [b]: Now he that hath his heart *ſprinkled* with the *blood* of *Chriſt*, he may fully aſſure himſelf that he ſhall be *ſaved*, and ſo he is *riſen* with *Chriſt* though he want the *outward baptiſme* (which you grant is *nothing in compariſon of Chriſt* [c]) and ſo he having part in *Chriſt* who is *the reſurrection and the life* [d], *he ſhall not be hurt with the ſecond death*. Rev. 2. 11. and 20. 6.

a Act 8.23

b 1 Pet. 3.21.

c In the ſecond Treatiſe, pa. 17.

d Joh. 11. 25.

But this your *dipping of the whole man all over in water*, you would have to hold forth not onely *death* and *buriall*, but alſo a *riſing again*: and for this end you mention ſome words of the *Apoſtle Paul*, *Col.* 2. 12. *Buried with him by baptiſme, wherein you are alſo riſen with him, &c.* Rom. 6. 4. 5. *We are buried with him by baptiſme into his death. And if we have been planted together in the likeneſſe of his death, we ſhall alſo in the likeneſſe of his reſurrection.* And in 1. Cor. 15. 29. *St. Paul* amongſt other *arguments* to prove the *reſurrection* hath theſe words, *What ſhall they do which are baptiſed for dead, if the dead riſe not at all; Why then are they baptiſed for dead?*

Anſw.

The firſt Scripture (*Col.* 2. 12.) ſpeaketh of a *reſurrection* then preſent, and the other Scriptures (*Rom.* 6. 5. 1. *Cor.* 15. 29.) ſpeake of a *reſurrection* to come. Now in the reſurrection at the *day* of *judgement* the *blind* ſhall receive their ſight *, though the *eyes* which are the inſtrument of their ſight are periſhed; and though a perſon have loſt his *legs*, or his *armes*, or any *externall member* of his body, (that is not ſuperfluous) yet he being not thereby killed is (according to his capabilitie) ſtill to *beleeve*, that all thoſe breaches ſhall be made up in the *reſurrection*: now if you ſhould happen to *baptiſe* ſuch a one by *dipping* which hath ſuch defects in nature, as the want of his *legs*, *armes*, or *eyes*, &c. will you ſay that that *baptiſme* ſetteth forth unto him no more but onely the *raiſing* of thoſe *externall parts* which you then *dip*; then you will have it to ſet forth a *blind* (or *lame*) *reſurrection*. But if you will ſay, the baptiſme he receiveth at your hands ſetteth forth the *reſurrection* of all the *parts*, both thoſe parts that are

* Rev. 1. 7 Job 19. 24, 25, 26. 27.

miſſing,

miſſing, and thoſe parts that are not; thoſe members that are *baptiſed* and thoſe members that are not *baptiſed*: then the caſe is evident that (the eminents *part* (or parts) of the *body* being *baptiſed*) the ſaid *baptiſme* ſetteth forth the ſame benefit unto the reſt of the members; for in the *reſurrection* if one member be had in honour, all ſhall be had in honour.

For further explaining of the matter, I put this ordinarie caſe unto you, (and deſire you to conſider thereof) Suppoſe a man come unto you to be *baptiſed*, and wanteth one, or both of his *legs, armes, eyes*, or other *externall members*, what now is to be done in this caſe? Peradventure you will ſay that you *cannot baptiſe thoſe members that are not to be found*; So ſay I too: But what then? if thoſe members were (or are) to be found? muſt you needs ſeek for thoſe; to baptiſe them with him? You will ſay, *No! that would be a ſenſleſſe thing to baptiſe that which hath no more life in it then a ſtone!* I alſo affirm the ſame. But what is further to be done? will you proceed and baptiſe this beleever, or leave him unbaptiſed? You will ſay, *He is a beleever, though he want his eyes, legges, armes, &c. and therefore he muſt be baptiſed, though he want thoſe externall members.* Yea, but then I ask you whether you do not conceive that your *baptiſme* is a *buriall*, and a *riſing again*, and whether you do not beleeve that it ſetteth forth unto the lame man the *reſurrection* of [all] his members, as well as if all his members had been *baptiſed*; I ſuppoſe you will ſay, *Why not? there is no reaſon can be given to the contrarie, conſidering that thoſe members ſhall be raiſed with the body at the reſurrection.* But then I deſire you to remember this, and beare in mind what will follow, namely, that *baptiſme* ſetteth forth the *reſurrection* of thoſe externall members which were never *baptiſed*, and therefore that which you eſteeme to be no *baptiſme*, or but a *baptiſing* [in part] ſetteth forth the *reſurrection* of the [whole] bodie; and ſo totally of [all] the members thereof, and belonging thereunto; ſo that the face (or eminents part of a man) being *baptiſed* though the reſt of the members are not wet with water, yet this *baptiſme* holdeth forth the *reſurrection* of the whole body. I meine not onely a ſpirituall *reſurrection*, but a *tranſlation* of the *naturall* body into a *ſpirituall* body, and this is the *reſurrection* the *Apoſtle* ſpeaketh of when he ſaith, *What ſhall they do that are baptiſed for the dead, if the dead riſe not at all? why then are they baptiſed for dead?* 1. Cor. 15 9.

* Pag. 2. Your concluſion of this point* which is grounded upon a ſuppoſition,

ſition, I reject, becauſe it openly contradicteth the Scripture, *1 Cor.* 10. 2. 1. *Pet.* 3. 27. *Matth.* 20. 22. *Luke* 12. 50. *Iſa.* 14. 15. For you ſay, that *he that is not dipped, is not baptiſed*; and that *all thoſe that have the adminiſtration of baptiſme by ſprinkling, or by any waſhing without dipping are unbaptiſed.* Which I denie, and that from the grounds before alledged; remember (I pray you) how you urge the greatneſſe of the quantitie of the *element*, to be of ſuch neceſſitie to *baptiſme*, that except a perſon have ſo much, wherein he may *dip* the whole man all over, *baptiſme* cannot be rightly adminiſtred upon him; and ſo by your grounds not adminiſtred at all.

And this is one of the particulars, by which you would diſprove the *baptiſme* in the *Church* of *England.*

Now, though in the *Church of England* the *manner* of *baptiſing* is by *ſprinkling*, *waſhing*, or *powring* the water upon the moſt eminent part of the ſubject, which is there preſented to be *baptiſed*, yet in the *Church* of *Rome*, and in ſome places of *England*, and the dominions of *Wales*, they have uſed, and do uſe *dipping* of perſons in the ordinance of *baptiſme*; which is a thing [in reſpect of the *manner*] pleaſing unto you (and therefore in this *ſecond particular* not here excepted againſt by you) for in ſtriking at the *manner*, you have in this touched nothing, but [onely] their *waſhing*, *ſprinkling*, or *powring* of *water* upon the partie, whereon it is adminiſtred.

Your *third ground* (or *particular*) by which you labour *to diſprove the *baptiſme* in the *Church of England*, and make it to be of none effect, is, *becauſe of the Antichriſtian power, authoritie, and office of miniſtery by which it is adminiſtred*: and ſo you conclude, that becauſe their power and authority is not of Chriſt: therefore the baptiſme is not from Chriſt *. * Pa. 12. at lin. 26. * Pa. 13. lin. 1. 2.

To which I anſwer, That I grant they have no enrighting *power* to adminiſter any of the holy things of *God*, no more then the *Apoſtate Iſraelites*, yet as that *Antichriſtian power* by which they did adminiſter, deſtroyed not *circumciſion*, but that it remained true *circumciſion*: ſo *baptiſme*, (being as dureable as *circumciſion*) it cannot be worne out by theſe *Apoſtates*, no more then *circumciſion* was by the other.

And what *right* had the *Philiſtines* to the *Arke*? or what *authority* had the *Babylonians* to ſteal the *veſſels* of the *Lord*? or what *power* had *Idolaters* to lay ſacralegious hands upon any of his *holy inſtitutions*? Surely they had no ſuch commiſſion, either from *God* or

 Chriſt,

Christ, so to do; yet, I hope, you will not say, that the *Arke* was no *Arke*, the *vessels* no *vessels*, the *institutions* (as in themselves) *nothing* at all; for then you would *openly* contradict the Scripture*. The like may be said concerning *Gods institutions* under the defection of *Antichrist*, the *marriage*, is *marriage*; though the manner be not performed *lawfully*: the *Word* is the *Word* of *God*, and *baptisme* his own, though in *apostasie*.

* 1. Sam. 4. & 5. Dan 5.3.23. Ezra 6.5. Ezek. 43.8. Rev. 11.2.

And whereas you say*, that as the *Lord Jesus Christ hath no where in his Word ordained or appointed any women to administer his baptisme. Nor no more hath he any where in his Word authorised any men by any false power to administer his baptisme.*

* Pa. 13. at li. 25

I answer. The like may be said concerning *circumcision*; We read not that any woman had authoritie (from God) to *circumcise**: yet the act being done by *Ziporah* [a woman] it was not false *circumcision*; and *God* (who is *the God of order*) never gave wicked men any order to *circumcise*, or any one by any *false power* to administer his *signe*, and *seale* of the *righteousnesse of faith*, and yet though it were administred in that *Apostate estate*, of Israel by apostates, and upon Apostates, yet it made no anullitie of the ordinance, but was the *signe* and *seale* of the righteousnesse of faith to those that returned out of the grave of that *Apostasie*.

* And yet Mr Spilsbery in his Treatise of Bap. p. 33. lin. 47. 48. saith, he seeth not but that in case of necessity a woman might lawfully circumcise, she being no where prohibited. But by the same rule of his, a woman may lawfully baptise.

Therefore the ground which you draw by similitude from the *civill* states (applying the same comparatively to the *spirituall*) will not serve your turne. For the Kings Proclamations are his, though proclaimed by any: which thing you would have to be nothing*; for in speaking of the *ordinances of the common-wealth*, you include them all, and so you would inferre that what an Antichristian ministry doth, if it be done by a false *power*, the action (whether it be *baptisme*, or any other thing) it is false: but this your ground will not hold. For the *Kings* lawfull acts are reall, and substantiall, though the dispensation of the same (in respect of the party dispensing) be contrary to his mind and will. As if the King command that none in his Realme shall marrie persons together, but the Christian Magistrates. But if the Priests do the same contrary to the Kings command, shall we say the Parties are not married, and that the marriage is false and counterfeit? this I conceive you will not affirme*. So your former ground being groundlesse, your comparison is frivolous.

* Pa. 13. p. 14.

* For then their children begotten (in that estate) are bastards.

And considering that *Gods* ordinance of *circumcision* was reall and effectua

effectuall, though administred by a *falſe* power, you cannot ſay that it was none of *Gods ordinance*, for then they ſhould have been *circumciſed* again: ſo the like may be ſaid concerning *baptiſme*. Therefore your other compariſon and application *[in this caſe] about *Jannes* and *Jambres rods*, &c. (2. *Tim.* 3. 9. *Exod.* 7. 10. *ver.* 11. 12.) is of no weight, but rather a wreſting of the words of the *Scripture*, for you can gather no ſuch concluſion out of *Pauls* words, neither by any part of the *Scripture* it ſelf, or neceſſarie conſequence; for though theſe *Antichriſtians* (in oppoſing the truth) are like *Jannes* and *Jambres*, yet becauſe they draw *neer unto God* with their mouthes, (and their hearts farre from him) they are rather like the *Apoſtate Iſraelites*.

For which *Papiſt* (of the groſſeſt of them) will deny *verbally* that *Chriſt is come in the fleſh*, that *there are three perſons in the Trinity*, &c. ſo farre are they from denying it, that they abhorre thoſe that ſay to the contrary, and are readie to burne them with fire and fagot. Such a kind of zeal have they for him whom they know not rightly, but in their ſuperſtitious works denie him. And (by your own confeſſion**) the Church of England doth in their nineteenth Article *profeſſe*, that *the viſible Church of Chriſt conſiſteth of faithfull men, &c.* this is a reall truth; And yet theſe perſons (I ſay) do *deny Chriſt*, becauſe they ſubmit not unto him as he is *Prophet*, *Prieſt*, and *King*. And yet notwithſtanding we will not ſay but that theſe *Apoſtaticall* perſons have *baptiſme*, and as much *right* unto it, and *power* and authoritie to adminiſter it, as the *Apoſtates* of old had to receive and adminiſter *circumciſion*. But the Temple, and the Altar, and the worſhippers muſt be meaſured, when the Court which is without (by Gods command) muſt be left out, and not meaſured, becauſe it was given to the Gentiles. *Rev.* 11. 1, 2. ***

* Pa. 14. at l. 26
** Pa. 15. l. 20.
*** Chriſtian Reader, underſtand that whereas Mr. *A. R.* hath (in his treatiſe of Baptiſme, p. 12. to 22. p. 31. 32.) ſpoken againſt the power and authoritie, and office of miniſtry, which the man of ſin hath given to the Miniſters of Antichriſt, I contradict him not in this, but do judge them (in the ſame viſible eſtate) as *Ieroboams* apoſtaticall prieſts were, though they have baptiſme as the other had circumciſion.

Fourthly, (you * ſay) *the ground from which baptiſme is there adminiſtred, is the repentance and faith of the ſureties*; the evidence whereof you bring out of the *Catechiſme*; *where they declare, that repentance and faith is required to baptiſme; and that the infants performe it by the ſureties, who take upon them to anſwer for the infants.*

* Pag. 23. to p. 24. lin 4.

Anſw. That *repentance* and *faith* is required to *baptiſme* is true; but ſeeing the *ſureties* are not able to perform it for themſelves, much leſſe can they doit for others? It is not *Noah*, *Daniel*, or *Job* that can ſave any ſinner from *Gods* wrath *; *the righteous are ſcarcely ſaved* themſelves **; how then ſhall the wicked undertake, ſo preſumptuouſly

a Ezek. 14. 14
b 1. Pet. 4. 18.

to anſwer for any, eſpecially for thoſe whom *God* (in his revealed will) hath made no promiſe to ſave; yet though the members of the *Church of England* do preſume ſo farre, it doth not make a nullitie of the ordinance, no more then the Philiſtines preſumption in taking the Arke of God [c], or the men of Bethſhemoſh their looking therein [d], made it to be no Ark of God; neither doth mens traditions deſtroy Gods inſtitutions; for Gods pillars and poſts are ſtill his own, though Idolaters do ſet theirs thereby [e].

c 1. Sam. 4. 10, 11. and 5. 1.
d & 6. 19.
e Ezek. 43. 8.

But though ſome in the *Church* of *England* do *baptiſe* by *ſureties*, (which they commonly call *godfathers* and *godmothers*) yet others ſee it to be *vaine* and *papiſh*, and do *baptiſe* their *children* without them, theſe [in reſpect of the ground which you have here inſtanced] you cannot object againſt.

Now, the *ground* wherefore the *Church* of *England* doth adminiſter *baptiſme*, is taken out of *Gods Word*; (at leaſt pretended (by them) ſo to be); how *Chriſt* declared that *little children belong to the kingdom of God; and he took them up in his arms, & laid his hands upon them and bleſſed them, &c. yea from the very inſtitution of Jeſus Chriſt unto his diſciples*, Matth. 28. 19. Mark. 16. 16: this I ſay (though it be the ground whereby they adminiſter *baptiſme*, as (peradventure) the *ground* of the *Apoſtates* of *Iſrael circumciſing*, was taken from the commiſſion of *God* given to *Abraham*) yet theſe *Idolaters* (like the *Apoſtate Iſraelites*) are ſacralegious abuſers of this holy inſtitution of God.

Thus having anſwered directly to your foure particulars, which you have brought againſt the baptiſme in the Church of England; I now proceed to anſwer your fifth and laſt particular; (to wit) concerning the ſubjects which you treated of, in your firſt particular, where you paſſed from the end to the ſubject.

Pag. 24. THe *ſubjects* (ſay you) on which baptiſme is there adminiſtred are infants.

To which I anſwer, that you have omitted a materiall word, for you ſhould have ſaid the *infants* of [*Idolaters*] but when you ſpeake of *infants* [in generall] without denoting what ſort of *infants* you mean; you ſpeak in the aire!

But you grant that *the Scripture holdeth forth, that diſciples* (or *beleevers*) *onely are to be baptiſed*; which is really my judgement, that onely *beleevers* (or diſciples) are to be *baptiſed*, as formerly they were to be *circumciſed*; and as *Abraham* himſelf had no command to *circumciſe* all *nations*, or *ſeeds*, (or any *apoſtate* whatſoever, though the

the off-ſpring of his body) but thoſe that were the *ſeed* in *covenant* with *God**, ſo the *Apoſtles* had no warrant to *baptiſe* any other, but *beleeving men and women*, and their *holy ſeed*; according to the great commiſſion of our bleſſed Saviour, where all nations were commanded to be baptiſed, onely upon this condition, that they ſhould become diſciples, *Matth.* 28. 19. *Mar.* 16. 15. *Act.* 2. 38. And I grant with you, *that to be a diſciple of Chriſt is to abide in him, and to continue in his words*, Joh. 8. 31. *ſuch are Chriſts diſciples indeed, and are made free by Chriſt**; *ſuch as beare the croſſe, and come after Chriſt, forſaking all that they have*; But know this, that *free Juſtification* cometh not by any act of our own, but by the *righteouſneſſe* of *Jeſus Chriſt*, imputed unto us*. And therefore holy *infants* may be ſaid in one reſpect to do all theſe things; *Chriſt* himſelf hath declared, that they receive the *kingdome* of God; and ſuch *holy infants* are his *diſciples* indeed; ſuch have born the *croſſe* divers times, ſuffering with their holy parents, for the ſame cauſe; and they reſiſt not the will of God in any thing; theſe are not all infants, but onely the infants of beleeving parents, whom we ought to judge as righteous, and as holy (till they manifeſt otherwiſe) as any other Saint on earth, though he profeſſe great things; theſe are thoſe heavenly creatures, to whom the *Goſpel* ought be applyed though they are uncapable to receive it *actually*; yea when the Goſpel is verbally applyed to the *parents*, their *infants* are not exempted, but received, according to Chriſts words unto *Zacheus*, *To day is ſalvation come to this houſe, for as much as he alſo is the ſonne of Abraham**. Chriſt hath promiſed life to thoſe that chuſe life, and alſo to their infants; and therefore the ſame infants have *faith* imputatively, for he that *beleeveth not, ſhall be damned*. So that it appeareth, that ſalvation cometh not but by faith in Chriſt.

* Gen. 7. 14.

* Joh 8. 36.

* Iſa. 63. 3. & 53. 10, 11, 12. Rom. 3. 6. Rev. 1. 5. & 5. 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10.

* Luk. 19. 9.

For as much then as the Scripture is ſo clear, that theſe holy *infants* are *ſaved*, and ſeeing that *ſalvation* cometh not without *repentance* and *faith*: It is too much preſumption to ſay, that *infants* are deſtitute of *faith* and *repentance*; though all the men in the world would grant it.

But I do wonder what is the maine ground that doth drive you, or, the greateſt reaſon (or conceit) that doth draw you ſo to determine concerning *infants**, as if they were deſtitute of the heavenly gifts and graces of *Gods* Spirit; Is it becauſe they cannot verbally expreſſe (or actually perform) ſuch things, as thoſe of riper yeers can do? If this be your greateſt reaſon, it will not beare down the

* Pag. 25.

leaſt weight in the ballance of Gods ſanctuary; as may eaſily appeare.

But though *baptiſme* in the *Church* of *England* be adminiſtred upon the wrong *ſubjects* (namely the ſeed of Idolaters) and though *eternall life* be ſought and promiſed by them another way then *God* hath appointed; yet to affirm, that becauſe ſome infants are not meet ſubjects of baptiſme, that therefore no infants are, is a ſaying founded upon the ſands, and fetched out of the fond fictions of mens brains, and not from the word of *God*.

Your beſt way had been this, to have ſearched into the *records* of *holy Scripture*, and obſerved the nature of the ordinance of *circumciſion*, and compared the ſame ſigne [a] and ſeale [b] of righteouſneſſe with *baptiſme* [c], and ſo to have found out the *equivolence* which the one hath with the other, and then you ſhould have examined whether the *circumciſion* of *Apoſtate Infants* were according to the will of *God*, and if it were not, whether they were commanded (by the Lord) at their returning, to be *circumciſed* again; If it had been ſo, then you might have had *ground* to have beaten down the *baptiſme*, which is received in the *Church* of *England*: but this is not the way you take; but inſtead of this you ſhoot at *rovers*; not keeping to the matter in hand. And till it can be proved that the *circumciſion* of *infants* was none of the Lords *circumciſion*, I muſt ſtill ſay, that the *baptiſme* of *Infants* is the *Lords baptiſme*; wherefore *ſtand to your cauſe, and bring forth your ſtrong reaſons*. For as yet your reaſons are verie weak, though you conceive you have brought them to *ſuch an iſſue*, that, you ſay *, *you ſhall now proceed no further therein*: yet (I ſay) except you can make void the *covenant* of *Abraham* ſo much, that it doth not appertain to the *infants* of beleeving parents, as well as to the parents themſelves, and that the application of the Goſpel appertaineth not to them alſo, and that the generall commiſſion of *Chriſt* includeth not *infants*, [which you can never do while the world ſtands, ſeeing the Scripture (in this point) is ſo clear againſt you] I muſt ſtill ſay, that the *baptiſme* of ſuch *infants* is lawfull, and warrantable; yea for as much as it was acted by *God* [a], and *inſtituted* by *Chriſt* [b], it ought to be practiſed by his *Saints*, perpetually to the end of the *world* [c]; and the further you go on in gain-ſaying this truth, *the greater is your ſin*.

For, all unbaptiſed perſons to whom the application of the *Goſpel* doth appertain, are expreſly commanded (by *Chriſt*) to be *baptiſed*.

But

[a] Gen. 17. 13.
[b] Rom. 4. 11.
[c] Col. 2. 11, 12.
* Pa. 26.
[a] 1. Cor. 10. 2.
[b] Mat. 28. 19. Mark. 16. 16.
[c] Mat. 28. 20.

But the application of the *Goſpel* appertaineth to the *infants* of beleeving parents.

Therefore *all ſuch infants* (*if they be not alreadie baptiſed*) *are expreſly commanded* (*by Chriſt*) *to be baptiſed.*

The firſt part of this argument is proved from *Mar.* 16,16.

The ſecond, namely, that the application of the Goſpel appertaineth to theſe infants is proved.

1. By the *covenant* of *Abraham*, which was a covenant of life, generally made with *Gods viſible Church* both *young* and *old*. Gen. 17.7.

Secondly, by the teſtimony of *Chriſt*, that they are parts of the furniture of his Fathers *kingdome*[d], and theſe *veſſels* though they be but of [*ſmall*] quantitie[e], yet they are *ſpiritually holy*, and therefore have a right to *baptiſme*, the *ſigne* and *ſeale* of the *righteouſneſſe of faith*, (as really) as the *infants* of the *beleeving Hebrews* had right to *circumciſion* the *ſigne* and *ſeal of the ſame righteouſneſſe of faith.* d Mar. 10. 13.14. e Iſa. 22. 24.

Therefore this adminiſtring of *baptiſme* upon ſuch holy *infants*, doth not prevent the adminiſtring of *baptiſme* upon *diſciples* (or *beleevers*) as you falſly ſpeak*. * Pa 27.

For ſeeing the *infants* of *beleevers* are not placed among *dogs*, and *whoremongers* without, they are within the new Jeruſalem, and have right to the *holy Citie*, and the priviledges thereof[f]. For *Jeſus Chriſt* (who *is yeſterday, to day, and the ſame for ever*, Hebr. 13.8.) never gave them ſuch a diſmiſſion, that they ſhould not be members of his viſible *Church*, as heretofore they have been, (*Exod.* 12.48.) but rather he hath confirmed them therein, (*Jer.* 30.20.) for *all the promiſes of God are yea, and Amen, in Chriſt.* 2 Cor. 1 20. f Rev. 22. 14.15.

Therefore, I deſire rather to magnifie the mighty power of *God* by which the *infants* of *Iſrael* were *baptiſed*[g] in the dayes of *Moſes*, (before the Law was given on mount Sinai[h]) then deny them *baptiſm* now in the dayes of the *Meſſias*, or call the *baptiſm* of ſuch *infants* a device of mans braine: and no *baptiſme* of *Chriſt*, as you have here preſumptuouſly (or (at leaſt) ignorantly) done*, you plead[i] againſt the *baptiſing* of infants deſtitute of faith. g 1 Cor. 10 1 2. h Joh. 7. 22. * Pa 28. i Pa 28 ll. 19. 26.

But thoſe *infants* are the infants of *idolatrous parents*, whom we are not to name among the living in Jeruſalem[k] till either one or both of their *parents* repent, or till they renounce their *parents ſinne*, according to that in *Ezek* 18 14. 17. And the *baptiſing* of thoſe *infants* I do not allow of, but would have them to be put by: but ſome of them being *baptiſed* (though not aright) ſhall we ſay that that k Iſa. 4.3.

baptiſme

baptiſme is no *baptiſme*, or that it is another *baptiſme* then the *baptiſme* of *beleevers*; no ſurely, there is no more externall *baptiſmes* of water, then there were externall *circumciſions*. Now if you can prove, that there were (appointed by God) divers externall *circumciſions*, both in reſpect of the nature, end, and uſe therof, (one *circumciſion* for *infants*, another for elder perſons) and that the *circumciſion* of *infants* prevented the *circumciſion* of *Beleevers*; then you may with more colour of truth ſay, that the *baptiſme* of *infants* preventeth the *baptiſme* of *beleevers*, and make the *baptiſme* of *infants* a different thing from it, which thing you can never do.

But peradventure you will ſay, (by *infants* here) you meane the *infants* of *wicked* and *idolatrous parents*, and not the *infants* of the *faithfull*.

To which I anſwer, that then you ſhould have ſo expreſſed; But I would have you to mind, that though the act of *baptiſing idolaters* be different from the [*baptiſing*] of true *Chriſtians* (in reſpect of the *manner*, *effect*, and application thereof) yet the [*baptiſme*] is one and the ſame, even as the circumciſing of the *apoſtate Jews*, and of thoſe that were not *Apoſtates*, did not argue but that the *circumciſion* was one and the ſame, but differed in the *manner* of adminiſtration, and in the application thereof.

Pa. 28. lin. 19. to lin. 28.

Whereas you ſay, that *the baptiſme of infants as it is by authoritie ordained in this kingdome, doth thus farre prevent the baptiſing of beleevers, that hereby no native can be baptiſed upon faith, ſeeing all are to be baptiſed in their infancie, when they are deſtitute of faith: wherefore if all other Kingdoms and Nations did the ſame, then the commandments of Chriſt, for the baptiſme of diſciples (or beleevers) would be quite prevented, and deſtroyed out of the whole world, as well as it is out of this Kingdome.*

I anſwer, that though the natives *infants* in the *Church* of *England* be not *baptiſed* upon their *faith*; becauſe *Idolaters* have no *faith* *; yet if any do return out of that *Apoſtaſie*, they are not to be *baptiſed* again, no more then the penitent *apoſtate Iſraelites* were *circumciſed* again; becauſe (*God* having purged the evill of the *manner* of adminiſtring his ordinance) the ordinance is really accounted with *God*, (and ought ſo to be eſteemed of his *Saints*) as done upon a right *ſubject*. *.

* Rev. 22. 15. a Chriſtiã Reader, ſee Mr. *Henry Barrow* [a Martyr in Queen *Elizabeths* time] his diſcovery, (pa. 214. and ſo forth to the end of the diſcourſe concerning this matter) where he handleth this particular point at large.

And though we had no right to *baptiſme* (as we ſtood) in that eſtate, but wickedly uſurped the ſame, yet being come out of *Babel*, that

that which is *Gods*, we have a right unto; although we received the ſame before we ſeparated from *Babel*; Even ſo the *Apoſtates* of *Iſrael* (in their *apoſtaſie*) had no right to the *circumciſion*[a] they received in that *apoſtaſie*, but when any of them returned to *Judah*[b], they were not commanded to be *circumciſed* againe, becauſe they then had a right to that *circumciſion* which they had formerly received in that *idolatrous way* in which they had walked.

[a] Pſal. 50. 16. Hoſ. 1. 2, 3, 4. Jer. 9. 25, 26.
[b] 1. Chron 30. 13.

Even as a man which ſtealeth goods from the owner thereof, hath no right unto them; but if he bring the ſame back to the owner, and the owner give him that which he formerly ſtole*, then he hath a right unto them.

* The ſtealing of a thing doth not alter the property thereof, or make the thing to be nothing.

So when we were in the *idolatrous aſſemblies*, we were *run-awayes*, and *apoſtates* from *God*, and *theeves* to *God*, like *Jeroboam* and his crue, but when we returned, we came and tendered to *God* that which we had ſtollen from him; even as the penitent *Iſraelites* did their *circumciſion*; and as *God* did not command them to be *circumciſed* again; no more hath he commanded us to be *baptiſed* again; but is graciouſly pleaſed to beſtow upon us thoſe falſe gotten goods, which we unjuſtly did reſet, and receive, from the hand of our old mother, that *whore* of *Babylon*, which ſtole them from *God*: who ordinarily doth mixe her own traditions with *Gods*, to make her own ware to paſſe in ſale.

Prov. 9. 17. Rev. 9 21.

Whereas you ſay, that *the baptiſme of diſciples (or believers) is out of this kingdome of England*: Indeed I hope it is not ſo. For there are a number of *baptiſed believers* who do *baptiſe* their *infants*, and ſo long as they ſo do, the ordinance of *baptiſing diſciples* (or *believers*) will not out of the land where they are now, or whereſoever (by *Gods* providence) they ſhall be caſt.

And you ſhould mind that the *baptiſme* in the *Church* of *England* appertaineth to *believers*, therefore, is it theirs properly; and though *idolaters* (by Gods permiſſion) ſacrilegiouſly abuſe it, yet they do not deſtroy it, but rather deſtroy themſelves with it, as the *Philiſtines** in retaining the *Arke*. But I could wiſh that you would put a diſtinction between [*baptiſme*] and *baptiſing*, the manner of *baptiſing* being theirs, but the *baptiſme* properly *Gods*, appertaining to his *Church*, as well as the outward *courts* (in the Law) appertained to the *Temple**.

* 1. Sam. 5. 9, 10.
* 2. Chron. 4. 9

Further (you ſay) *that if any ſhall here object and ſay, the diſcovering of this vaile of the forme of baptiſme is needleſſe, ſeeing divers perſons ſee it already to be ſo frivolous and naught, that they much diſlike it, and*

will not have their children baptiſed with godfathers, but upon other grounds, namely, from the covenant made with beleevers, and their children, upon which ground alſo, they of the ſeparation uſe to baptiſe their children, wherefore their arguments ſhould have been likewiſe anſwered.

To this you anſwer:

1. *Although ſome few ſee this forme of baptiſing to be ſinfull and naught, yet what is this to the reſt of the whole Nation, who yet make conſcience of that Idol to this day?*

2. *Although they of the ſeparation, and ſome others, do mend the matter (as they thinke) in the baptiſing of their children otherwiſe, and upon other grounds, yet what is all this to their own baptiſme, being naught by their own confeſſion; and a nullitie alſo, even from their own grounds: for they grant, that no children ſave onely beleevers children, are in the covenant, or have right to baptiſme; then moſt of themſelves had no right to baptiſme, their parents (by their own acknowledgement) being ungodly: whence it will follow, that they themſelves being baptiſed in their infancy, had not the baptiſme of Chriſt, and ſo by conſequence are yet unbaptiſed perſons: Thus is their own baptiſme clearly made void from their own grounds, and how then can their children be now baptiſed in the right of ſuch parents, who are yet unbaptiſed themſelves?*

To all which I reply: That though I hold the diſcovering of the evill *forme* of *baptiſing* to be needfull, yet I diſlike your evill proceedings in the diſcovery thereof.

But whereas you ſpeake of the forme of *baptiſing*, and the forme of *baptiſme* both in the objection [a], and the anſwer which you make [b], I ſuppoſe, you intend the ſet form for *baptiſing*, mentioned in the Common Prayer Book, and this (I conceive) is the *Idol*, which you ſay [c], many make conſcience of to this day; and if this be your meaning, I will not oppoſe you, becauſe I am of that mind, and ſo are the beſt informed *Chriſtians*, that the *Common Prayer Book* is vaine and Popiſh, and meeter for [*Babels brats*] then for [*Sions babes*]; and better beſeeming time-ſerving [*Maſſe-mongers*] to be occupied therein, then the faithfull, laborious, and painfull *Miniſters* of the *Goſpel*.

a Pa. 28.1. 32.34.
b P 29.1.6
c li. 8 9.

Whereas you ſay, *the ſeperation and ſome others do mend the matter (as they thinke) in the baptiſing of their children otherwiſe, and upon other grounds.*

I anſwer. If by the ſeparation you meane thoſe that are come out of *Babel*, (I ſay) I know none (either *young* or *old*) that

have

have right to *baptiſme* in *Babel*, or if they walk in any of the ſinnes of *Babel*, and will not be reclaimed; they have no right to any of *Gods ordinances*, becauſe they are not *viſible Saints*. And therefore they cannot have ſuch *grounds* for *baptiſing* their *infants*, as the *Saints* have for *baptiſing* theirs: for thoſe that are out of *covenant* themſelves, as they cannot lawfully apply the *covenant* to their ſeed, (nor to themſelves) no more can they apply the *ſeal* of the *Covenant*; neither is it lawfull for them to *baptiſe* any at all, whether *beleevers* or *unbeleevers*, for it is *ſacrilege* for any that are not *viſible Saints* to adminiſter or partake of any of *Gods ordinances*.

And whereas you ask the ſeparation (and theſe *ſome others*) *what all this is to their own baptiſme, which* (ſay you) *is naught by their own confeſſion.*

Anſw. Here I ſuppoſe you do not take along with you the diſtinctions of the *ſeperation*; for we ſay that when we were in *Babylon*, the *baptiſme* we received was not properly ours, but *Gods baptiſme*, appertaining onely to *viſible Saints*. And though we hold the *manner* of [*baptiſing*] to be *naught*, yet the [*baptiſme*] in it ſelf we affirm, and have proved (and will ſtill further prove upon occaſion) that it is *good*; but the *baptiſme* of the holy Infants of beleevers adminiſtred upon them out of *Babel*, we hold to be good in every reſpect, and that it hath no need of any purgation. And I ſuppoſe you alledge nothing againſt the *baptiſme* we adminiſter now, but onely the minoritie of the *ſubject* (which you account in no better an eſtate then a *heathen*.) And becauſe we have not ſuch a multiplication of the *element* as may dip a man in, *all* over.

As for thoſe *ſome others* beſides *Separates*, which, you alſo ſay, do mend the matter, I know not who they be, if they are not ſeparated from the unclean thing, they are unclean; and how do they mend the matter, that are not amended themſelves?

We do not ſay, that *no children, ſave onely beleevers children, are in the covenant, or have right to Baptiſme*; you here miſtake us (or elſe miſtake your ſelf) for we affirm that ſome *unbeleevers children* are in the *covenant*, though their *parents* are out of the *covenant*; and we alſo hold, that ſome *beleevers children* are out of the *covenant*, though their parents are in the *covenant*; but ſuch of their *children* as are *infants*, and (alſo ſuch of yeers) which depart not from the ſteps of their righteous *parents*) we judge to be in the *covenant*; Now, I ſay, if by *children* you mean *infants*, then we ſtill affirm, that all the *chil-*

dren of unbeleevers [in their *infancie*] are out of the *covenant*, (ſo far as men can judge) and have no right to *baptiſme*, [their parents being ungodly.]

For how can the infants be ſaid to be godly, in viſibilitie, [either by action, or imputation] ſo long as their parents are viſible idolaters, either perſonally, or ſtatively: Surely, where the guilt of *originall ſinne* is not to be judged to be *imputatively* done away by *Chriſt*, the viſible *ſeal* of the *forgiveneſſe* of that *ſinne* ought not to be applyed, but their *guilt* of *originall ſinne* is not [in Gods *revealed* will] declared (and therefore is not of us to be judged) to be imputatively done away by Chriſt.

Therefore *baptiſme* (which is the viſible ſeal of the *forgiveneſſe* of that *ſinne*,) ought not to be applyed unto ſuch perſons.

And though we affirm, that we had no right to *baptiſme* in the ſtate of *Apoſtaſie*, (our *parents* being then Antichriſtians) yet it will not follow (as you would inferre) that we had not the *baptiſme* of *Chriſt*: neither by our own grounds, nor from any ground you have, or (I ſuppoſe) can alledge againſt the ſame; And therefore there is no place for you to build any juſt *conſequence* that we are *unbaptiſed perſons*; yea though you upon this unneceſſarie *conſequence* build an affirmation, that our own *baptiſme is clearly made void even from* our *own grounds*; and upon this conceit of yours, you ask *how then can their children be now baptiſed in the right of ſuch parents, who are yet unbaptiſed themſelves?* and ſo you take for granted, that which you cannot prove. For I think in this particular concerning the baptiſme of ſuch infants, you may ſeek your oppoſite among the *Babylonians*, for I conceive no Seperate will in this oppoſe you.

But (you ſay) *the grounds which Seperates and others do urge for the baptiſing of Infants, ſhall be further examined and anſwered (if God will) in another Treatiſe.*

To which I anſwer, that there ſhall be a Reply made thereunto with all ſpeed (God willing) in another Treatiſe.

Next you adde, that if any ſhall think it ſtrange and unlikely, that all the godlieſt Divines, and beſt Churches, ſhould be thus deceived in this point of Baptiſme for ſo many yeers together.

Let them conſider (ſay you) that all Chriſtendome (except here and there one, or ſome few, or no conſiderable number) was ſwallowed up in groſſe Poperie for many hundred yeers before *Luthers* time, which was not untill about 100 yeers agone.

To

To which I anſwer, that all this is nothing at all to the point, for the *apoſtate* of Iſrael was for many hundred yeers; and yet the *Saints*, I ſuppoſe, did not doubt but the *Apoſtates* were deceived in the point of *circumciſion*; howbeit not ſimply in circumciſing, or in circumciſing of Infants, (for that was the ordinance of God) but in *circumciſing* in *apoſtaſie*, and impoſing the *ſigne* upon *Apoſtates*, and their *apoſtate ſeed*. *Therefore* (the Prophet *Iſaiah* ſaith unto God) *thou haſt forſaken thy people, the houſe of Jacob: becauſe they are repleniſhed from the Eaſt, and are ſouthſayers like the Philiſtines, and pleaſe themſelves in the children of ſtrangers*, Iſa. 2. So theſe *Apoſtates* are not deceived (ſimply) in the act of *baptiſing*, or in adminiſtring it upon infants (onely as they are infants) but becauſe they *baptiſe* in that *Idolatrous* and *Apoſtate ſtate*, and adminiſter the *ſigne* upon the *infants* of *ungodly parents*.

In comparing the Baptiſme of Infants with the abominable hierarchy, you fouleiy miſſe, (eſpecially if you meane the infants of godly parents;) you might as well have ſaid, that the circumciſion of Infants was as bad as *Jeroboams* hierarchy which he made of the loweſt of the people[a]. But conſidering that the circumciſion of holy Infants was the ſame ſigne[b] and ſeal[c] of the righteouſneſſe of faith which *Abraham* had; and conſidering that baptiſme is come in the ſtead of it, and that it is no leſſe generall then circumciſion, nor inferiour thereunto[d], you may perceive that the baptiſme of Infants is an ordinance from heaven.

But the hierarchy are the armie of Locuſts, which came from hell, and were hatched in the [ſmoke] of the bottomles pit[e], which ſmoke is ſomewhat like to Biſhop *Hals* foggie Divinitie, which you have ſet down * for *memorandum*. In whoſe judgement (you ſay) the baptiſme of Infants hath leſſe warrant, then the hierarchy; but this his erronious judgement, will ſtand you in no ſtead, neither will his challenge * nor the judgement of any other (though never ſo much noted) avail you any thing at all, in this your oppoſition of the baptiſme of the infants of beleevers. Neither can *Biſhop Hall* on the *one ſide*, nor you on the *other ſide*, (with all the help you can get) overthrow the baptiſme of Infants; for all your *words* without the authoritie of Scripture is but *wind*; for it is preſumption (or ignorance at the beſt) in *Biſhop Hall* and you: ſo to ſpeak concerning *Infants baptiſme*, as if the Scripture owned it not.

But all which you have here ſaid doth not overthrow our *baptiſme*

a 1. King. 13. 33, 34
b Gen. 17. 11.
c Rom. 4. 11.
d Col. 2. 11, 12.
e Rev. 9. 3.
* Pa. 30, 31.
* Lin. 27, 28, 29, 30.

which we received in the *Church* of *England*; for if *Apoſtates* ſhould weare out *Gods ordinance* of *Baptiſme*, any more then the *Apoſtates* of *Iſrael* did weare out the *ordinance* of *circumciſion* in the time of *Iſraels Apoſtaſie* (before Chriſt was manifeſted in the fleſh) it would argue a great weakneſſe, and imperfection in *Chriſt*, as if he were not ſo faithfull in his houſe as *Moſes*, or as if *Baptiſme* were of ſmaller value, and ſooner worne out then *circumciſion*.

But you (in the entrance of your Treatiſe) have granted it to be a great ordinance of the New Teſtament. To which I further adde for concluſion, that as circumciſion was not worn out, but was ſo permanent that it remained till *Chriſts firſt coming*, and till he took away the beggerly rudiments of the old Covenant: ſo baptiſme hath not nor ſhall not be worne out or taken away, but remaine as permanent, till *Chriſt* come to give us the *ſubſtance* of all his *ordinances*; the *accompliſhment* of all his *promiſes*, the *enjoyment* of that *immortall* and *unchangeable inheritance* which ſhall never be worne out, or taken away, but remaine from *everlaſting* to *everlaſting*.

FINIS.

Errata.

PAg. 12. lin. 7. for Chriſts, read, Chriſt. li. 15. leave out theſe words, that the *Apoſtles* ſo did *baptiſe*. p. 13. l. 8. in the Marg. for Pſal. 16. 17, r. Pſal. 77. 16. 17.

which we received in the *Church* of *England*; for if *Apoſtates* ſhould weare out *Gods ordinance* of *Baptiſme*, any more then the *Apoſtates* of *Iſrael* did weare out the *ordinance* of *circumciſion* in the time of *Iſraels Apoſtaſie* (before Chriſt was manifeſted in the fleſh) it would argue a great weakneſſe, and imperfection in *Chriſt*, as if he were not ſo faithfull in his houſe as *Moſes*, or as if *Baptiſme* were of ſmaller value, and ſooner worne out then *circumciſion*.

But you (in the entrance of your Treatiſe) have granted it to be a great ordinance of the New Teſtament. To which I further adde for concluſion, that as circumciſion was not worn out, but was ſo permanent that it remained till *Chriſts firſt coming*, and till he took away the beggerly rudiments of the old Covenant: ſo baptiſme hath not nor ſhall not be worne out or taken away, but remaine as permanent, till *Chriſt* come to give us the *ſubſtance* of all his *ordinances*; the *accompliſhment* of all his *promiſes*, the *enjoyment* of that *immortall* and *unchangeable inheritance* which ſhall never be worne out, or taken away, but remaine from *everlaſting* to *everlaſting*.

FINIS.

Errata.

PAg. 12. lin. 7. for Chriſts, read, Chriſt. li. 15. leave out theſe words, that the *Apoſtles* ſo did *baptiſe*. p. 13. l. 8. in the Marg. for Pſal. 16. 17, r. Pſal. 77. 16. 17.

Errata.

Pag. 12. lin 7. for Christs, read, Christ Jesus. leave out these words, that the Apostles so did by 1 Pet. 3. 21. 8. in the Marg. for Psal. 16. 17. Psal. 17. 16. 17.

3

A Vote concerning the Queen.
Her Plots have fail'd from Aberdeen.

Numb.3.



Mercurius Civicus.

LONDONS

INTELLIGENCER:

OR,

Truth impartially related from thence to the whole Kingdome, to prevent mis-information.

From *Thursday, May* 18. to *Thursday, May* 25. 1643.

Thursday, May, 18.

THis afternoon his Excellency the Earle of *Essex*, attended with Colonell *Hambden*, Colonell *Goodwin*, and Colonell *Stapleton*, departed from hence towards *Redding*, resolving to advance with all speed, according to the request made unto him by the Lords and Commons in Parliament, for the speedier expediting whereof, 25000. pounds is since sent him for the payment of the Souldiers under his Command: Also it was this day informed

formed by a Letter from Colonell *Wittemong*, and Colonell *Terrill*, dated *May*, 16. That the Cavaleers had fired *Swanborne*, a ſmall Towne in *Buckinghamſhire* in ſeven ſeverall places, not permitting the Inhabitants to quench it, till about forty houſes were conſumed with it. Whereupon, after a long and ſerious debate concerning theſe, and other inhumane actions committed by thoſe Cavaleers, Incendiaries of the Common-wealth, and after examination of the originall cauſes, and fountaines of theſe and other ſuch like deſignes, it was unanimouſly agreed and Voted by the Houſe of Commons, and ſince aſſented to by the houſe of Peers,

1. That a Declaration ſhall be prepared, ſetting forth, That the Rebellion in *Ireland* and this in *England* againſt the Parliament, ſpring from one head, and are managed with concurrent Counſels to one end, for the utter overthrow and extirpation of the Proteſtant Religion.

2. That ſeverall Declarations ſhall be ſent into all Counties in *England*, to excite them to a generall riſing and aſſiſtance of each other, for the defence of themſelves, their wives, Children, goods and eſtates, thereby to prevent and ſtop the cruell Cavaleers from further proſecution of their bloody deſignes.

A faire encouragement for all true Proteſtants and lovers of God, their King, their Country, or themſelves, to ſtand upon their guard, and not to ſuffer themſelves any longer to be ſubdued and ſpoiled by ſo inconſiderable a faction of ruinating Cavaleers, who doe daily increaſe in cruelty, and more neerly paralell their brethren in iniquity, that unchriſtian brood of Rebels in *Ireland*, and would ſuddenly (might they have their wills) reduce this Kingdome to the like extremity of deſolation and want with that, it being obſerved, that neere their Quarters in *Buckinghamſhire* there are ſeverall thouſand Acres of paſture grounds, which the owners dare not ſtock (as formerly they did) with Cattell, for feare leſt they ſhould be ſurprized by ſome of the *Sheep-ſtealing Troops* of the Cavaleers, whoſe eagernelle in that Art is not unknowne to many of the Inhabitants of *Leiceſterſhire*, *Nottinghamſhire* and *Northamptonſhire*, in their late march by them towards *Oxford*; Since it is not alwayes poſſible (although it bee not long ſince it was effected) for a Shepheards dog to drive away a great part of 1200. Sheep from 2000. Cavaleers, which re-

ſented

ſented a fit opportunity for *Northampton* forces to iſſue out, and reſcue 20. head of Oxen, and take 10. of their men, and divers loads of their plundered Carriages from them. *Improbabilities are not alwayes Impoſſibilities.*

Friday, May 19.

It was informed from *Oxford* that Marqueſſe *Hertford* went out thence the beginning of this weeke with 3000 Horſe towards *Somerſetſhire* (as was then conceived) and that his intent was to ſet upon Colonell *Popham*, and other of the Parliaments forces there, and ſo to make way on that ſide for Sir *Ralph Hopton* to paſſe to the King, who (they ſay) had ſent word to his Majeſty to that effect, and that he feared not the Earle of *Stamfords* forces. After which, intelligence came to Towne by ſeverall Letters, of the ſurpriſall of about 5. Regiments of the Earle of *Stamfords* forces in their quarters by the Corniſh Cavaleers, where they took 1000. armes, 8. pieces of Ordnance, and about 300. Priſoners, the only man of note that was taken, is reported to be Sergeant Major *Chudleigh*, who (to his perpetuall honour) did the late ſervice againſt 5000. of them with 108. horſe, there were not above ſevenſcore ſlain on all ſides, moſt whereof were of the Corniſh; the mony which was for the payment of the *Devonſhire* Army, is not taken (as ſome have falſely reported) but may ſerve to maintain them for a ſhort time, till they can againe recrute and rejoyne their forces, and then they will, it is probable, take a like opportunity to fall upon their malicious neighbours, and regaine this loſſe. The chiefeſt occaſion of this ill ſucceſſe, being the far diſtance of the horſe from them, who being about 600. horſe, and a thouſand Dragoones, were at *Bedding* in the midſt of Cornwall, where they releaſed an 150. priſoners formerly taken by the Corniſh. They ſay Sir *William Waller*, who is 3000. ſtrong is ſhortly to joyne with them.

But yet that the Malignant party might not exult and triumph in too outragious a manner, as their cuſtome is, who had reported that the Earle of *Stamfords* whole Army was routed, and many thouſands of them ſlain; There came Letters alſo this night of the taking of *Stafford* by the Inhabitants of *Staffordſhire*, with the aſſiſtance of 500. of Sir *William Brereton's* Dragoones, the chiefeſt Commander that was then there, was Lieutenant Colonell Chad-

wicke

wicke, who is of the Regiment of the truly valiant Colonell *Ridsly*, who with little losse tooke that Towne, and in it 300. souldiers, 200. brave horses, and 2. great pieces of Ordnance, good store of Armes, and much plate, mony, and other treasure which some of the popish and malignant Inhabitants had brought in thither for security, and severall Gentlemen of quality, which may adde some contentment to all well-affected people.

Saturday, May 20.

Letters out of *Yorkeshire* say, that the Lord *Fairfaxe* lately issued out of *Leeds*, and went to *Wakefield*, about 8. miles from it, where were 2000. of *Newcastles* forces quartered, 400. of whom he tooke prisoners, and a thousand Armes and other Ammunition; if this prove true (as I have heard it often confirmed) this, and the taking of *Stafford* may well come in competition with that of Sir *Ralph Heptons*.

May, 22. Yesterday in the evening came a Message from his Majesty, to this effect: That he much wonders he had no Answer returned of his last Message concerning *Ireland*, and in generall, with many specious affirmations, inviteth to Accommodation, but propounds no particulars: It relates the great store of Ammunition that is lately come to him, and concludes, that the ruine of the Kingdome will be cast upon the Parliament, if they Treate not againe.

The Message was this day read at a Conference, with some Votes of the Lords for an Answer.

The Messenger that brought the Message is as yet in hold, till further consideration of it.

An Assembly of Divines for the settlement of matters concerning the Church, are to be conveened at *Westminster* the first day of *July* next, they are not to debate of any particulars, but such as shall be proposed to them by both houses of Parliament.

Tuesday, May 23.

By Letters from *Bristoll*, Dated *May* 20. it is informed to this effect.

Sir, I beleeve it is not unknowne to you, the plot that was heve in *Bristoll*, for to let Prince *Rupert* in, and the manner of it, and that we since have by a Councell of Warre, condemned *Robert Yeomans*, who had a Commission for Collonell *William Yeomans* his

his brother, and *Edward Dakers*, and doe intend to proceed againſt others in the like nature: on *Wedneſday* laſt here came a Drum from *Oxon*, with a Letter, of which this is the true Copy.

Patricke *Earle of* Forth, *Lord* Ettericke, *and Lord Lieutenant of His Majeſties Forces.*

I having been Informed, that lately at a Court, or Councell of Warre you have condemned to death, *Robert Yeomans*, late Sheriff of the City of *Briſtoll*, who hath his Majeſties Commiſſion for raiſing a Regiment for His ſervice, *William Yeomans* his brother, *George Butcher*, and *Edmund Dakers*, all for expreſſing their loyalty to His Majeſty, and indevoring his ſervice according to their alleagiance, and that you intend to proceed ſpeedily againſt divers others in the like nature, doe therefore ſignifie unto you, that I intend ſpeedily to put Maſter *George*, Maſter *Stevens*, Captaine *Huntley*, and others taken in Rebellion againſt His Majeſty at *Cirenceſter*, into the ſame condition; do further advertiſe you, that if you offer by that unjuſt judgement to execute any of theſe you have ſo condemned, that theſe now in cuſtody here, eſpecially Maſter *George*, Maſter *Stevens*, and Captaine *Huntly* muſt expect no favour or mercy: Given under my hand at *Oxford*, this 16. of *May*. 1643. *To the Commander in chiefe, and the Counſell of Warre in the City of* Briſtoll, *We returned this anſwer following,*

FORTH.

Having received a writing from your Lordſhip, wherein it is declared that upon Informations of our late proceedings againſt *Robert Yeomans*, *William Yeomans*, and others, you intend ſpeedily to put Maſter *George*, Maſter *Stevens*, Capt. *Huntley*, and others into the ſame condition, we are well aſſured that neither your ſelf, nor any mortall man can put them into the ſame condition, for whether they live or die, they will alwayes be accounted true and honeſt men, faithfull, to their King and country, and ſuch as in an faire & open way have alwayes proſecuted that Cauſe wch in their Judgements guided by the judgement of the higheſt Court, they held the juſteſt: whereas the Conſpirators, if this City muſt both in life and death carry perpetually with them the Brand of treachery and conſpiracy: And if *Robert Yeomans* had made uſe of his Commiſſion in an open way, he ſhould have been put into no worſe condition then others in the like kinde have beene, but the Law of

Nature amongſt all men, and the Law of Armes amongſt all ſouldiers, maketh a difference betweene open enemies and ſecret Foes, and Conſpirators; And if you ſhall not make the like diſtinction, we doe ſignifie unto you, that we ſhall not onely proceed to the execution of the perſons already condemned, but alſo if divers others of the Conſpirators, unto whom we had ſome thoughts of extending mercy, and doe further adverſile you, that if by any inhumane & unſouldier-like ſentence, you ſhall proceed to the execution of the perſons by you named, or any others of our friends in your cuſtody that have been taken in a faire and open way of Warre, then Sir *Walter Pye*, Sir *William Crafts*, Collonell *Coniſby*, and divers others, taken in open rebellion and actuall warre againſt the King and Kingdome, whom we have here in cuſtody, muſt expect no favour or mercy, and by Gods bleſſing upon our juſt Cauſe we have pawnes enough for our friends ſecurity, without taking in any that have gotten out of our reach, although divers of you, of no meane quality and condution, have been freely releaſed by Us: Given under our hands at *Briſtoll, May* 18. 1643.

To Patricke *Earle of* Forth, *Lord Lieutenant Generall. This was ſigned by all our friends.*

We have ſince we ſent this Anſwer to *Oxford*, called in all that we had any thing againſt in this Conſpiracy, which before were upon bayle, and have put them cloſe priſoners. We have likewiſe put the three named in our Anſwer, into the Caſtle, and have debarred all the reſt of the liberty of the towne, which before they had with a guardian.

There hath been much diſcourſe this weeke (though no motion hath yet been made in Parliament concerning it) of the making an High Conſtable, each propoſes one to himſelfe according as his fancy doth direct him, ſome mention the Earle of *Eſſex*, others ſay the Duke of *Gloceſter*, his Maieſties third ſon, here at St. *James's*, and ſome Curators to be appointed, but it is probable nothing will be done concerning this till the great Seal be concluded on by both Houſes, who will omit nothing that ſhall be for his Maieſties honour, and advantagious to the Common-wealth.

The Queene (according to the Motto of her Enſignes) omits no time or occaſion to proſecute the Deſignes of the Papiſts and Jeſuites with her, ſhe hath provided 2000. Armes to be ſent

to *Aberdeen* in *Scotland*, which are reported to be conveyed thither, and hath many Agents who will endeavour to raiſe a combuſtion there, for which, and other Practiſes, and Deſignes of her Maeſtie to roote out the Proteſtant Religion, and introduce Popery in this Kingdome (which hereafter will be made more apparent) She was this day in the Houſe of Commons Voted an Incendary of the Commonwealth, as a great cauſer of the Combuſtions and Miſeries that have hapned in this Kingdome, and that of *Ireland*, indeavouring the like alſo in *Scotland*, by breaking the Act of Pacification, and ſending Armes thither to levy warre againſt the Parliament, and Kingdome of *England*, notwithſtanding all which her practiſes & of other Malignants there; it is confidently beleeved the *Scots* will not ſo forfeit their honour, as to contribute any aſſiſtance to theſe, who (as it is now manifeſt) were great Incendiaries of that Kingdome heretofore; which faithfull reſolution of theirs is confirmed by true Intelligence from thence, dated from *Endenbrough*, May 12. to this effect:

'For newes here; All the Eſtates of this Kingdome are met at *Edenbrough* upon their Commiſſioners comming from the King: Alſo the Earles of *Morton*, *Kanoll*, *Lawerick*, and the Lord *Roxborough*, and other Incendiaries of this Kingdome, which durſt not come through *Lancaſhire* for feare of the Parliaments Forces, but took ſhipping at *Cheſter* & ſo got to *Cumberland* (though not without great danger, by reaſon of a mighty Storme which hapned immediatly upon their ſetting forth) with intent to raiſe combuſtions in this Kingdome) are now come ſafely hither. They have brought a Declaration from the King to cleare him from any intent or purpoſe to alter the Religion here, declaring alſo, that hee is forced to entertaine the Popiſh Army to aſſiſt him, becauſe hee ſaith the Earle of *Eſſex* and his Armies ſeeke to take away his life, which is not like to be beleeved here, but it is thought their owne Declaration, which is drawne up upon the Kings Anſwer to their late Petition ſent him to *Oxford* will be ſpeedily Printed. This day three Committees of this Kingdome ſat together in Counſell upon the Kings Letter ſent to them concerning the ſending of further ſupplies of men into *Ireland*; but the Counſell conceive it neceſſary, that whereas the affaires there have bin maintained and diſpoſed of by the Parliament of *England* hitherto; they will not now

interpoſe

interpoſe or meddle with ſending any ſupplies thither, but as the Parliament of *England* ſhall thinke neceſſary and convenient. They have Voted for a Convention of all the Eſtates at 40. dayes end, which is the 12. of *June* next, and in the meane time they are providing men, money, and proviſion for their owne defence, and the ſafety of the Kingdome, which the Eſtates are very carefull of.

A Vote concerning the Queene, whereupon after a long and ſerious Debate in the Houſe of Commons, touching the late proceedings of the Queene ſince her comming into *Yorkeſhire*, beſides what hath bin acted by her formerly to the furthering of the diſtraction of this Kingdome: It was put to the *Queſtion*; Whether that herpawning of the Jewells of the Crown in *Holland*, and therewith buying Armes & Ammunition to ſend hither, were not high Treaſon? Which was reſolved by the whole Houſe for the Affirmative.

Secondly, Whether that as the Affaires of this Kingdome now ſtand in regard of her power with forraine States, it were fit publikely to declare their intentions of impeaching her of High Treaſon, wch was generally aſſented to alſo by the whole Houſe (except about ten Voyces to the contrary:) and thereupon it was Voted, that Articles ſhall be ſpeedily drawne up againſt her.

Wedneſday, May 24.

It is alſo certainely informed from *Staffordſhire* that Sir *William Brereton* hath taken *Woolverhampton* in that County (a very eminent Towne, in regard of the generall Malignancie of the Inhabitants) where he found great ſtore of Armes, Ammunition, and Treaſure.

Yeſterday about 3000. Porters, with about 20. Enſignes, beſides neere 3000. Felt-makers and Cappers, and many other able Citizens, went forth according to the uſuall manner with the City Drummes and Colours. The Gentlemen Vintners, Journimen and Apprentices are deſigned for the like worke this Wedneſday, and alſo the Inhabitants of *Clemont Danes* without Temple Barre, ſo that the Worke of Intrenching the City is carried on with much Alacrity, and will with much Expedition be compleately finiſhed, to the honour and renowne of this famous City, and the defence of it from the violence and rapine of all the Malignant Enemies to it.



THE SEVERALL 4

Examinations and Confessions

OF

The Treacherous Conspiratours

AGAINST

The Citie of BRISTOLL.

Together with the judgement of Death by the Councell of War upon *Robert Yeomans*, late Sheriffe of the said City, chief actor in the said Conspiracy.

Also a Message from the Earl of *Forth*, Lord Lieutenant Generall of His Majesties Forces, in the behalf of the said Conspirators, to Colonell *Fines*, Governour and Commander in chief, and the rest of the Councell of War in BRISTOLL.

With the Answer of the said Col. *Fines* and the Councell of War in the said City to the said Message.

Die Lunæ 22° Maii 1643.

IT is this day *Ordered by the Houſe of Commons, That the Examination of* Robert Yeomans, *and the reſt of the Examinations ſent up from the Governour of* Briſtoll, *together with the Sentence of the Councell of War, and the Letters, be forthwith Printed.*

H. Elſynge Cler. Parl. D. Com.

LONDON:
Printed for *Edward Husbands*, and are to be ſold at his Shop in the Middle Temple, May 25.
MDCXLIII.

Robert Yeomans Confeſsion.

AFter I had the Commiſſion from the King, which was promiſed by *John Thruppe* and *John Bowcher*, unknown to me, and brought by *Millard*, as I have before declared, I did nothing in it, but laid it by me, untill being in company with ſome of the Commanders of Colonell *Eſſex* Forces, many of them declared themſelves to be for the King, and that whenſoever any of the Kings Forces came, they would deliver them the Town, and the rather for that they perceived that there were a great many of the Town that would take their parts, by whoſe help they doubted not but eaſily to do it; thoſe that ſo declared themſelves to me, were Captain *Hilſdon*, Lieutenant *Marſhall* that commanded the Serjeant Majors Company, Lieutenant *Cheyney* that commanded the Lieutenant Colonells Company, and Lieutenant *Moore* which commanded a Company of a Captain which was in *London*: When I perceived ſo many of the Commanders, and many of this Citie that way affected, and I beleeving that Cauſe to be the juſteſt, ſo as I were ſure that the King himſelf was acquainted with the proceedings, and not done by others unknown to him, or he ſeduced by them, thoſe Commanders and my ſelf, and others had conference together, and we received a Meſſage from the King, *That we ſhould ſend ſome able man to him, to inform him of the true ſtate of the Citie, and how the Citizens ſtood affected*: Whereupon we ſent *George Teage* to *Oxford* together with *Cowling*, who went and ſpake with the King himſelf, and acquainted him with the eſtate of the City, and all things here; he gave the King ſuch content therein, that he lent him his own Horſe to ride to Prince *Rupert* to acquaint him with the buſineſſe, as *Teage* reported to us at his return, when we met all together at the *Roſe-Tavern*, with many thanks ſent by His Majeſtie to us all, but eſpecially to thoſe Commanders, perſwading them to perſiſt, and they ſhould be well rewarded; *Cowling* brought the like Meſſage, Doctor *Marks* alſo brought the like Meſſage, and was willed by the King to ſpeak with thoſe Commanders themſelves, and to tell them, That they ſhould be private, untill

untill the coming of his Forces thither, which ſhould be ere long, and that he would reward, and prefer them; whereupon Doctour *Marks* ſpake with *Hilſdon* and *Marſhall* to my knowledge, whether he did with the reſt I know not, but I know that *Teage*, *Coſtly*, and Captain *Cockram* did ſpeak with them themſelves, *Cockram* himſelf being ſent to them and us from the King, and return their and our Anſwer to the King. Afterwards thoſe Commanders and vve meeting but a day before the coming of the Kings Army, they complained of the want of money to give their Souldiers, without which they could not cauſe them to do what they would have them to do: vvhereupon they importuned me to lend them fourty pound (*viz.*) ten pound apiece, faithfully promiſing to repay it me, and upon their importunity I did lend it, and then it was agreed that ſome of us ſhould have company provided to aid them, and that at the ſecond Round (*Hilſdon* and *Moore* being of the grand Court of Guard) *Hilſdon* was to go the ſecond Round, and then he and thoſe with him coming to the Guard at *Fromegate*, as friends ſhould have ſeized them, and *George Bowcher* and his Company ſhould come and open the gate, and keep it open, and ſend to the Downe to Prince *Rupert* to enter: and then I and my Company ſhould come to the main Guard, and there with *Moore* and his aſſociates ſecure the main Court of Guard in peaceable manner (he being of the Guard, and we expecting no reſiſtance, being ſo aſſured by *Hilſdon* and *Moore* both) and for the better effecting all without any blood-ſhed, it was agreed that all our Souldiers, and thoſe that were made acquainted by the ſaid Commanders, and thoſe without alſo ſhould every one wear a piece of white Tape, to the end that the Souldiers might be diſtinguiſhed, that Pr. *Rupert* might know that they were his friends, and not doubt that he were betrayed at his entrance, for it was appointed by the King that we ſhould have ſome ſuch ſigne, ſuch as Prince *Rupert* ſhould direct, vvhich vvas ſo by him directed. The King had alſo aſſured us, and given charge to Prince *Rupert*, that no violence ſhould be uſed to any, vvhich I beleeve vvas his full intent, the rather for that I hear there came a Proclamation to that effect; but before the buſineſſe came to be effected on that Tueſday in the evening, I had intimation from *Hilſdon* and *Moore*, that the buſineſſe vvas diſcovered, and that I ſhould ſend avvay the men that vvere there, vvhich I vvas about to do, but before I could effect it, Captain *Buck* came and ſeized us. Novv all

the blame is laid on me, vvhereas after the Commiſſion vvas brought to me, I ſtirred not till thoſe Commanders declared themſelves as aforeſaid, and vvhen I perceived them ſo to declare themſelves, and did, and do beleeve that moſt of Colonell *Eſſex* Commanders and Souldiers vvere that way minded, I feared leſt if the Tovvn ſhould be delivered up or taken, and I lie ſtill as it vvere deſpiſing or neglecting the Kings Commiſſion, that then I ſhould much ſuffer; and indeed I vvas then of opinion by the perſvvaſions of others, that that party had the juſteſt Cauſe, vvhich made me to do that I did, vvhich vvas but little, I being ignorant in thoſe courſes, onely following the directions of thoſe Commanders. And becauſe we vowed each to other ſecrecy, and I not till now throughly convinced in my conſcience of the juſtneſſe of the Parliaments Cauſe, by reaſon of my reſtraint from ſpeaking with my friends, by whom I ſhould, and now am throughly ſatisfied and convinced in my judgement therein, I have forborn to diſcover, other men being perſvvaded alſo that vvhat vvas done, vvould not be eſteemed ſo hainous, as novv I finde by the proceedings againſt me.

The Judgement upon Robert Yeomans.

Upon due conſideration of the Articles exhibited on the eighth day of May, by Clement Walker *Eſquire, Advocate to this Councell of War, againſt* Robert Yeomans, *and others the late Conſpiraters in this City, and upon due hearing of the Anſwers and Defence of the ſaid* Robert *to the ſeverall Artitles, and alſo upon Examinations and Proofs before them taken upon Oath, It is unanimouſly adjudged by this Court, That the ſaid* Robert Yeomans *is guilty of Traiterous Intelligence, and Correſpondencie with the Enemy, and of a Traiterous and Wicked Conſpiracie to betray this Town into the hands of the Enemie; And thereupon this Court doth adjudge, and paſſe ſentence of Death upon him as a Traitour and Conſpiratour, and accordingly doth Order That the ſaid* Robert Yeomans *ſhall be returned to the place of his former Impriſonment, and from thence be brought before the main Court of Guard, and there to be hanged by the neck till he die.*

Nath. Fiennes. Rich. Cole. Wal. White. James Ford. John Clifton. John Chamneys. Tho. Hippeſley. Martine Husbands. Tho. Raulins. Rich. Hippeſly. Tho. Eyre. Tho. Goodere. James Heane. Tho. Wallis. William Bowell. Robert Baugh.

The

The Examination of George Teage, *taken upon Oath before the Counsell of War, held at* Briſtoll *the* 27 *of April* 1643.

THis Examinate ſaith, That about ſix weeks ago *Robert Teomans* invited this Examinate to drink with him, and then acquainted him that he had a Commiſſion from the King to raiſe a Regiment of Foot in *Briſtoll* for his Majeſties ſervice, telling this Examinate, That if he would take part with the King, he would make him one of his Captains; this Examinate replying, That he was willing to ſerve the King, the ſaid *Teomans* ſaid, That his intent was to ſeize upon this Citie for the King, and to let in the Kings Forces; This Examinate further ſaith, That within three or four dayes after Colonell *Fiennes* came into *Briſtoll*, having ſome occaſion to go to *Oxford*, he went thither in company with *Cowly* a Practitioner in Phyſick under Maſter *Bennet*, upon the way *Cowly* diſcovered to this Examinate, That he was ſent to *Oxford* by *Robert Teomans*, M. *John Throupe* and *John Bowcher* the Merchant, ſon of *Nath. Bowcher*, to invite the Kings Forces to ſubdue *Briſtoll*, ſaying, That the King had a great party in *Briſtoll* ready to joyn with them when they came; the ſaid *Cowly* further ſaid, That he would addreſſe himſelf to Captain *Veale*; he ſaith he had communication about the ſtate of this City, and what party the King had in it, with one *Togood* a Scholer, ſon to M. *Togood* Miniſter in *Briſtoll*. He ſaith, That being in company with ſome Gentlemen at *Oxford* (whoſe names he hath forgot) the ſaid young *Togood* told them, this Examinate was a *Briſtoll* man, well affected to the Kings ſervice; whereupon they told him they would preſently have come for *Briſtoll*, but that they were to go upon another Deſigne, but they would come to *Briſtoll* ſhortly: he ſaith, he ſaw there *Walter Cowly*, and *Robert Doule*.

He ſaith, That *Thomas Hilman* ſaid (about a fortnight before the Kings Forces came before this Town) that he would be upon the Kings ſide; Moreover he ſaith, That he was divers times at the Tavern in company with *Robert* and *William Teomans*, M. *Throupe*, M. *Green* the Lawyer, *John Bowcher* Merchant, and others, where they had ordinarily communication, with how many men to ſeize upon the Guard, and open a gate to the Kings Forces.

George Teage.

Captain Jeremy Bucks *Information upon Oath, before the Counſell of War, the 21 of April 1643.*

ON the ſeventh of March I was ſent from Colonell *Fiennes* and the Counſell of War in *Briſtoll*, about ten of the clock at night, to the houſe of M. *Robert Yeomans*, there to apprehend him and the Conſpirators, who as they ſaid, they were informed they were to deſtroy the Guards, and ſo to give entrance unto Prince *Rupert* and his Forces then againſt the Town: I took 20. Muskettiers from the Bridge and went thither, and the firſt knock or ſuddenly after, M. *Yeomans* came to the door, and deſired to know my buſineſſe; I anſwered, It was to ſpeak with the man of the houſe; He again deſired to know my buſineſſe, I anſwered again, He ſhould know when I came in; He then ſaid, The Taptow had beaten, and therefore I could not after that time of night enter his houſe; I told him, I would enter, and then called up the Muskettiers, who before ſtood ſilent, and called for ſomething to break up the door, *Yeomans* then ſaid, he would open it, but uſed many delayes; at length, I being urgent, he opened a little wide gate, and I entred and took him priſoner, and demanded of him, How he could be ſo inhumane as to indeavour the deſtroying his own Town; He anſwered me with vows and deep execrations, That there was no men in his houſe, and that he was innocent of any ſuch intention; but after I had ſecured him, upon ſearching ſome upper Rooms in his houſe, I found his brother *William Yeomans*, and one Maſter *Arundel* a Merchant, with divers others, Maſters of Ships and Sailors, with others, whom I found very deſperate, one of them brake a Sword ſtriking at me, and they ſwore they would not be tied neck and heels together; I promiſed they ſhould not, but would uſe them kindly and fairly as priſoners: Maſter *William Yeomans* and Maſter *Arundel*, and ſome few more, I think but two, had before quietly yeelded themſelves priſoners; at length one of the reſt yeelded, but would hardly be diſarmed, diſturbing my Muskettiers, the reſt of the company preſſing to go down that ſecond pair of ſtairs, to ſecond him as I conceive, whom with my Sword I kept off, and after I had a little pacified them, I acquainted Maſter *Robert Yeomans* of it, who was below under a Guard, and he came up with me, and he with his bother *William Yeomans*,

Yeomans, and Maſter *Arundel*, and one or two more went with me to their company, who were in the ſecond pair of ſtairs, and there perſwaded them to yeeld themſelves priſoners and ſubmit, when as before all my threats could not prevail, for they ſaid, They did not care or fear, to loſe their lives, *M. Robert Yeomans*, *William Yeomans*, *M. Arundel*, and others, vowed their meeting was onely to ſave his houſe from Plundering by our Garriſon, and likewiſe that they were but eight, ten, or twelve men in all, but at the top of the houſe, after the Souldiers had ſearched, I took a Souldier and went up my ſelf with him, and there found eight men neer together in by corners, and a little Barrell of Gunpowder in a Loft cloſe by: In all I took about three and twenty men in the ſaid *Robert Yeomans* houſe, ſome of which formerly mentioned in the ſtayres, that oppoſed were ſo deſperate before they yeelded, that I was inforced to ſend for twenty Muſkettiers from the main Guard, which were firſt appointed to go along with me; I do beleeve that many eſcaped out of the top of the houſe. And this is the effect and ſum of all that I can teſtifie:

Witneſſe my hand

Jeremy Buck.

The teſtimonie of *Moſes Longman* and *Robert Hawkeſworth*, taken upon Oath before a Counſell of War held at *Briſtoll*, May 8. 1643.

Who ſaith, That Captain *Jeremy Bucks* Information is all true: And further ſaith, That they ſaw in *Robert Yeomans* houſe that night, a Thunderbuſſe, ſome Petterrels, and Carrabynes, and Clubs, and Swords.

Robert Hawkeſworth.

Moſes Longman.

The

The 1 *Examination of* George Boucher *taken by* Clement walker Eſquire *tenth March* 1643.

TO the 1 Interrogatory this Examinate ſayth that himſelfe framed an oath in theſe words I doe voluntarily proteſt before Almighty God that I will to the utmoſt of my power and with my life and fortunes defend and maintayn the rights and Priviledges of my dreade Soveraigne Lord King *Charles* his Crowne and dignity againſt all force and forces that are or ſhall be rayſed againſt his Majeſtie without his owne conſent aſſent and command he ſayth he tooke this Proteſtation on Friday was ſeavennight and adminiſtred it to one *Thomas Barrett* a Cutler *John Nickyns* a trunk maker *Ephraim Goody* a Gold-ſmith all now in durance and to divers others whom he remembreth not, he ſayth hee gave a coppy to *Edmond Daker*, a plummer who tooke, it and is likewiſe in hold, he ſayth that by the rights and Priviledges of the King his Crowne and dignity he meant the Lawes of the Land, hee ſayth alſo he gave white inkle to many men for diſtinction ſake and had an intent to ſurprize the guarde at Froome-gate and let in the Cavalliers who ſhould have fallen in upon the ringing of St. *Johns* and St. *Michaels* Bell and then this examinate with his party (whereof about 20 hee had in his houſe) were to fall upon the backes of the ſaid guarde, he ſayth he had many conſultations about this buſineſſe with *Robert* and *William Yeamans* Mr. *Arundell* and Mr. *Teague* he ſayth he knew 8 dayes before they came of the Cavalliers coming, and that their ſaid conſultations tended to this purpoſe, how they might with moſt ſafety let in the Cavalliers. whereupon they concluded that *Robert Yeamans* with his Company ſhould fall upon the mayn Guard and ſeize the ordinance there and ſcowre the ſtreets with them he ſaith *Robert Yeamans* company conſiſted of his brother *William Yeamans* Mr. *Arundell* and divers others.

George Boucher.

This

This examinante further ſayth that Mr. *Milward* had a party, but hee knowes not who they weare. He ſayth that *Io. Collins* came to him upon Tueſday night 7 *March* to ioyne with him in letting in the Cavaliers and beleiveth he knew the plott, before hand, hee denyeth that *Ancient Darker* who then lay in his houſe, was privie to the buſineſſe to his Knowledge this examinant further ſayth that upon munday 6 *March Robert Yeomans* ſent a youth about 15 or 16 yeares old, (being his apprentice to this examinant to give him notice that Prince *Rupert* would be before this towne the next night being Teuſday willing him to give warning to M. *Milward* and in his abſence to M. *Brent* to ring Saint *Michaells* bell for a warning. He further ſaith that he acquainted *Robert Blackborough* that there was a difference betweene the King and his Parliament, in which they were all like to ſuffer and there was ſome ſervice to be done upon Teuſday night the ſeuenth of *March* for letting in the Kings forces at Froome-Gate & deſired *Blackborough* that ſome of the Actors in that deſigne might haue leaue to paſſe through the ſaide *Blackboroughs* Garden towards Froome-Gate.

George Bourcher.

An other examination of George Bourcher *taken upon Oath before the Councell of warre the 27 of* Aprill 1643.

WHo affirmeth all his former examination & further ſayth that C. *T. Cole* did ſome 8 dayes before P. *R.* comeing before this Citty tell this examinant as they were walking upon S. *Auſtins* Backe that Pr. R. would ſhortly come to this towne and for his more comodious comming into this Citty he the ſaid Capt. *Cole.* would fraine a bridge of lighters over the key for paſſing of horſe and foote.

Hee further ſayth that hee heard Mr. *Robert Yeomans* to ſay that hee had made ſome of the mayne guarde, and that it is likely they were to be diſtinguiſhed by their cloths or elſe that they had ſome other marke or tape given them:

George Bourcher

Another examination of George Bourcher *taken upon* 3 *May* 1643.

WHo ſayth that upon tueſday 7 *March* laſt about 9 of the clocke at night R. *Yeom.* ſent a meſſenger to this examinant who told him that there was way made with the party that was to ride the ſecond round to be freind us in letting in Pr. *Rupert.* to which purpoſe this examinant and his company was to come in the reare of the ſaid round and

fall in with them upon the Guard at Froome-gate, but further hee ſayth hee doth not remember who brought the ſaid Meſſage but ſayth the meſſenger told him that hee which ridde the ſecond round was to be knowne by wearing a ſcarlet gippo or coate. *George Boutcher*

The examination of Iohn Bourcher *ſonne of* George Bourcher *taken upon Oath before the councell of warre* 28 *of* Aprill 1643.

WHo ſaith that he hath ſeene the draught of a Proteſtation penned by his ſaid father to this effect *viz.* that with their lives and eſtates they ſhould mayntayne the Kings prerogative and dignityes. Hee beleiveth that many did take it. He further ſayth the deſigne or conſpiracy was, that upon tueſday the 7 *March* laſt his father with his company ſhould iſſue forth about midnight and ſeize upon the Guard at Froome-gate and take the ſouldiers priſoners that were at the ſaid gate and lett in Pr. *R.* and his forces, who ſhould have notice given him when to fall on by the ringing of St. *Michaelle* bel: by the appoyntment of Mr. *Milward* he ſayth that His father ſent a boy to Mr. *Milward* to take order for ringing the ſaid bell, and if *Milward* were not at home, the boy was to goe to Mr. *Brents* to looke for *Milwarde* there, becauſe *Milward* had promiſed *George Bourcher* to fetch the keyes from him or from the ſexton, Hee ſayth that *Robert Yeomans* and his company were to ſurprize the mayne Guarde, and they were to ſeize the ordinance in both places, hee ſayth that *Tho. Milward* and his company were to come downe upon the out ſide of Froome-gate and joyne with *George Bourcher* after hee had poſſeſſed the ſaid gate, Hee ſayeth hee heard young *Cowley* ſay about 5 or 6 weekes before Pr. *R.* marched towards *Briſtoll.* That *Robert Yeomans* ſent him to Oxon to invite Pr. *R.* and his forces to *Briſtoll* ſaying it would be an eaſy matter to give them entrance into the citty becauſe they had a great party there already hee ſayth the ſaid *Cowley* was ſuddaynely ſent backe from *Oxon* to *Briſtoll* with an anſwer but what the anſwer was the exam. knoweth not; but ſay h that hee hath heard by the relation of *George Teague* the ſaid anſwer was to this effect, that the King had then another deſigne on foote and as ſoone as that was over hee would ſend his forces for *Briſtoll.* He further ſayth that long before *Cowleys* ſaid Iourney to *Oxon* namely before Chriſtide laſt. *Tho. Milwarde* went to *Oxon* by whoſe appoyntment his examinant knoweth not.

And he believeth that *Milward* brought a Commiſſion from the King to *Reben,*

Robert Yeomans, for that he heard *John Throop*, and *John Bowtcher* Merchant at *Oxon* ſay, that *Milward* muſt have a great care to carry that ſafe to *Briſtoll*, this Examinant believeth the particular that was ſpoken of was the ſaid Commiſſion, He ſaith, that he heard it ſpoken at *Oxon* uſually, that the King ſhould ſay he would make *Briſtoll* a famous City, if the ſaid Forces were let in. He ſaith, he heard one of the Company at his Fathers houſe, the ſeventh of *March* laſt ſay, ſeeing Ancient *Parkers* Colours lye in the Room, that if he might have leave, he would carry forth thoſe Colours that night. He ſaith, he heard his Father ſay that they ſhould not go forth untill the 2d. Round was paſt, & that he that did lead the ſecond Round would be known by a Scarlet *Gippo*: and that he thought he would be for them, hee believeth that M. *Throop* or *Robert Yeomans* gave his father notice of the particular time when Prince *Rupert* would be before this Town, hee ſaith, he ſaw a Prentice boy of *Robert Yeomans* with his Father that day, but knoweth not who gave notice of his approach to *Robert Yeamans*, he ſaith, he heard at *Oxon*, and hath ſince ſeen a Printed Proclamation purporting a pardon to all that were in *Briſtoll*, except Colonell *Finches*, in caſe the Forces were admitted, Prince *Rupert* was to proclaim it after his entrance into the City, and ſhould have bin proclaimed before Prince *Ruperts* entrance, but that it was doubted it would much diſcover the plott.

Io. Boucher.

The ſecond Examination of Edw. Hunt, *taken upon Oath before the Councell of War*, 3 May 1643.

WHo ſaith, that *Robert Yeomans* ſaid unto the company in the room where this Examinant was in *Robert Yeomans* houſe, and in his hearing. That they were reſolved to ſurprize the main Guard, to open the gates of the City, and let in the Kings Forces with Prince *Rupert*, and that if they prevailed, they ſhould ſee great men, who would reward them, & make them for ever, ſaying further you are the men that I muſt truſt to & that they ſhould have Arms to accompliſh the Deſigne, and that hee hoped to diſarm the main Guard, and furniſh them with their Arms, he kept the door of his houſe locked, and would ſuffer no man to go forth.

E H.

The examination of Maſter Robert Yeomans, *taken upon Oath before the Counſell of War, 28 Aprill, 1643.*

WHo being demanded whether he knew of any Meſſage ſent to *Oxford* to invite the Kings forces to come to this Town.

He ſaith, that about a fortnight or three weeks before Prince *Rupert* came before this Towne, Doctor *Marks* came hither from *Oxford*, and told this Examinant that the King gave thanks to all his loyall Subjects that were of his party in this City, and wiſhed them to keep themſelves private, untill hee had occaſion to ſend his Forces to this City, and then they ſhould have timely notice thereof.

And being further demanded whether this Meſſage of Doctor *Marks* did not ariſe from ſome Meſſage formerly ſent from hence, to invite the Kings Forces hither.

He anſwereth, that hee doth believe, there was, but being asked whether he knew of any one that did ſend any ſuch Meſſage.

He anſwereth, that he knows none.

And being further asked, whether he knew of any one that was acquainted with any ſuch Meſſage.

He anſwereth, that he believeth, that divers were acquainted with it, but he deſireth to be excuſed for nominating any particular.

And being asked what anſwer was returned to that Meſſage brought from the King by Doctor *Marks*.

He ſaith, that hee anſwered hee ſhould be ready to ſerve his Majeſty to his power upon any occaſion, and that hee doth verily believe divers others did know of the ſame Meſſage, as namely, *Io. Throop* and *Io. Bowtcher*, and others.

He further ſaith, that Doctor *Marks* came againe the Saterday before Prince *Rupert* came hither, and brought word from the King, that his Forces were comming this way, and therefore deſired that they would be ready here to obſerve ſuch Commands and Directions as they ſhould have from Prince *Rupert*, or words to this effect: and hereupon Prince *Rupert* ſent one *Cockaram* a Souldier to know whether we could ſecure him of a Port if he came here, to which he ſaith, that he anſwered, that now it was impoſ-

ſible

ſible ſo to do, but formerly it might eaſily have bin done, becauſe the Garriſon was but weak and the Guards careleſly kept, or to this effect.

This Examinant being demanded further why he and his brother provided ſuch a Company of men that night in his houſe.

He anſwereth that he doth not remember that he ſpake to his Brother to bring any company to his houſe that night, but ſaith, that the Company which was at his houſe, came out of love to him, to aſſiſt him, if need were, if his Houſe ſhould be in danger to be plundered.

This Examinant being further demanded, whether hee did not know of ſeverall meetings and conſultations, touching the letting in of Prince *Rupert* and his Forces, before they came to this Town.

He anſwereth, that he was at divers meetings and conſultations with his Friends. but he doth not remember any ſuch diſcourſe.

This Examinant be ing further demanded whether he knew of any Meſſage or Imployment that M. *Weeks* had in this buſineſſe.

He anſwereth, he knows none.

This Examinant being further demanded what Company of any Quality was in his Houſe that night.

He anſwereth, that that he knows of none but thoſe that were taken and apprehended in his Houſe.

This Examinate being further asked whether he did not know of ſome deſigne to ſurprize the main Guards that night.

He anſwereth, that he knew none.

He being further asked whether he did not know of ſome of the Officers of Colonell *Eſſex*, or Souldiers of the Garriſon that were acquainted with this buſineſſe.

He anſwereth, that he knew none.

This Examinant being further asked whether hee did not know of any deſigne, to ſet ſome part of the Town on fire.

He anſwereth, that he knows none.

Robert Yeomans.

The Examination of Iohn Peſtor, *taken upon oath before the Counſell of War held at* Briſtoll, 12 April 1643.

THis Examinant being asked what he knew concerning a Commiſſion granted uno M. *Robert Yeomans*, anſwereth, that a little before Colonell *Eſſex*

Eſſex came in to this Towne, Maſter *Robert Yeomans* told him, that hee underſtood, hee the ſaid *Robert Yeomans* had a Commiſſion from His Majeſty to make more Captaines, and deſired this Examinant to be one of thoſe Captains which he conſented unto, M. *Robert Yeomans* having told him that the effect of his Commiſſion was for the mayntenance of the true Proteſtant Religion eſtabliſhed in the Church of *England*, the Kings Prerogative and ſafety of His perſon, Priviledges of Parliament, and the liberty and propriety of the Subject, and the defence of the City, againſt all forces, without the joynt conſent of the Major, Aldermen and common Councell, amongſt whom there was ſome difference at that time concerning the admiſſion of any Forces: And he further ſaith, that not long after Colonell *Eſſex* comming into the City, the ſaid *Robert Yeomans* meeting him in the ſtreet, ſaid, that he could have wiſhed he had received his Commiſſion ſooner, that he might have prevented their comming in, or to that purpoſe.

Hee being asked whether hee were not at *Richard Luckets* Houſe one Tueſday night the ſeventh of *March*, he anſwered, that hee was there, betwixt eight and nine of the clock, and that he was ſent for thither by *Tho: Steephens*, and *Matthew Steephens*, and *Richard Lucket* was the Meſſenger, and this Examinant ſaith, that whileſt they ſate at the ſame *Luckets* houſe, there was diſcourſe amongſt them concerning meeting at Saint *Michaels* Church, and to go from thence unto M. *Robert Yeomans* houſe, to aſſiſt him (as he believeth) to ſeize the Guards, for that they had diſcourſe that the Guards were ſo weak, that it might eaſily be done, and that they were intreated to go unto M. *Robert Yeomans*. And he further ſaith, about two or three days before, meeting with M. *Robert Yeomons*, the ſaid *Robert Yeomans* told him that the Kings Forces were marching towards *Briſtoll*, and that he would let them in if he could, and wiſhed that all others would be as willing and forward as he was ſo to do; whereunto this Examinant ſeemed willing, but ſaith, that about two days before, the ſaid M. *Robert Yeomans* gave him ſome Tape, and told him that if he did weare it in his Hat and his Breſt, it would be ſecurity unto him, whenſoever the Kings Forces came into *Briſtoll*, for that it would be their own Colours: This Examinant further ſaith, that when the ſaid *Robert Yeomans* gave him the Tape, hee gave him alſo the word which was *(Charles)* which word, the reſt which he met at *Rich. Luckets* houſe had before him, as they acknowledged to him.

John Peſter.

The

The *Examination of* Nath. Street *Tiler, taken upon Oath before the Councell of War*, 21 Aprill 1643.

WHo ſaith, that *William Yeomans* brought this Examinant upon Tueſday the ſeventh of *March* laſt, into the Houſe of his brother *Robert Yeomans*, where he was brought into a large Chamber, where he found divers men. Where he heard one *Harry Ruſſell* aske what thoſe men ſhould do who had no Arms, to which he heard *Robert Yeomans*, ſay, Clubs.

Nath: Street.

Patrick *Earle of* Forth, *Lord* Etterick, *and Lord Lievtenant of all his* Majeſties *Forces.*

I Having bin informed, that lately at a Court, or Councell of War, you have condemned to death, *Robert Yeomans* late Sheriff of the City of *Briſtoll*, who hath his Majeſties Commiſſion for raiſing a Regiment for his ſervice, *William Yeomans* his Brother, *George Boucher*, and *Edward Dacres*, all for expreſſing their Loyalty to His Majeſty and endeavouring his Service, according to their Alleageance, and that you intend to proceed ſpeedily againſt divers others in the like manner: Do therefore ſignifie unto you, that I intend ſpeedily to put M. *George*, M. *Stevens*, Captain *Huntly*, and others taken in Rebellion againſt his Majeſty at *Cirenceſter* into the ſame condition: Do further advertiſe you, that if you offer by that unjuſt judgement to execute any of them, you have ſo condemned, that thoſe now in cuſtody here eſpecially M. *George*, M. *Stevens*, and Captain *Huntly* muſt expect no favour or mercy.

Given under my hand at *Oxford*, this 16 of *May*, 1643.

To the Commander in Chief, and the Councell of War in the City of Briſtoll.

Forth.

The

Nath. Fiennes Governour, and the Councell of War in the City of BRISTOLL.

HAving received a Writing from your Lordſhip, wherein it is declared, That upon information of our late proceedings againſt *Robert Yeomans*, *William Yeomans*, and others, you intend ſpeedily to put Maſter *George*, M. *Stevens*, Captain *Huntly*, and others, into the ſame condition. We are well aſſured, That neither your Lordſhip, nor any mortall man, can put them into the ſame condition; for whether they live or die, they will alwayes be accounted true and honeſt men, faithfull to their King and Country, and ſuch as in a fair and open way have alwayes proſecuted that Cauſe, which in their judgement, guided by the judgement of the higheſt Court, they held the juſteſt: Whereas, the Conſpirators of this City muſt both in life and death carry perpetually with them the brand of Treachery and Conſpiracy. And if *Robert Yeomans* had made uſe of his Commiſſion in an open way, he ſhould be put into no worſe condition then others in the like kinde had been: But the Law of Nature amongſt all men, and the Law of Arms amongſt all Souldiers, maketh a difference between open Enemies, and ſecret Spies and Conſpirators: And if you ſhall not make the like diſtinction, we do ſignifie unto you, That we ſhall not onely proceed to the execution of the perſons already condemned, but alſo of divers others of the Conſpirators, unto whom we had ſome thoughts of extending mercy: And do further advertiſe you, That if by any inhumane, and unſouldier-like ſentence you ſhall proceed to the execution of the perſons by you named, or any other of our friends in your cuſtody, that have been taken in a fair and open way of War; then Sir *Walter Pye*, Sir *William Croſts*, Colonell *Conneysby*, and divers others taken in open Rebellion, and actuall War againſt the King and Kingdom, whom we have here in cuſtody, muſt expect no favour or mercy. And by Gods bleſſing upon our juſt Cauſe, we have pawns enough for our friends ſecurity, without taking in any that have gotten out of our reach and power; although divers of yours, of no mean quality and condition, have been freely releaſed by us.

Given under our hands this 18 *day of May.* 1643.

NATHANIEL FIENNES, *Preſident.*
CLEMENT WALKER, *&c.*

To Patrick *Earl of Forth, Lord Lievtenat-Generall.*

FINIS.

n-

da-
bert
ter
on.
n,
ey
and
hat
ect
ust
y
on
n
d
o.
our
ing
of
u.
dent.
&c.

pp. London, Jeneal Passages &c

A Number 46

CONTINVATION 5

Of certain Speciall and Remarkable passages informed to both Houses of PARLIAMENT, and otherwise from divers parts of this Kingdome, from Thursday the 18. of May, till Thursday the 25. of May 1643.

Containing these particulars, *viz.*

1. A true relation of some late letters from Oxford of severall speciall passages of news from thence.
2. A true relation of his Majestys Message to both Houses of Parliament on Monday last, and the Houses proceedings upon the same.
3. A true relation of some further proceedings of both Houses this weeke for the sending of some of their Members into Scotland upon speciall occasions.
4. An Order of Parliament for the calling back of all Gentlemen, and others that have left this Kingdome and gone beyond Sea, since the beginning of these troubles or els to forfeit their Estates.
5. An Ordinance of Parliament concerning the Lord Generalls advance, and some other matters of note.
6. A true relation of the further proceedings of the Houses this weeke in the rating of severall sorts of comodities upon the Excise.
7. A more punctuall and Exact relation of the taking of Stafford by Sir William Brereton then hath beene yet informed.
8. A true relation of some late exploits of the Northampton forces against the Cavaliers in that County.
9. Some further proceedings of the Houses on Tuesday last upon their Vote against all the Papists in England to be proceeded against as Traitours and forfeite their estates.
10. Some late letters from the West more certainely informing, the losse the Parliaments forces received in Cornewall.
11. A true relation of some late letters of news from Yorkeshire, and of the Lord Fairfax taking Wakefeild.
12. Lastly, some relations of news from Reading, and the certainty of the Lord Generalls preparation, and appointment to Advance towards Oxford this Thursday.

May 25 Printed for *F. Leach.* and *Francis Coles* in the *Old Baily* 1643.

A CONTINVATION OF Certaine Speciall and Remarkable passages informed to both Houses of Parliament, and otherwise from divers parts of this Kingdome.

From Thursday the 18. of May till Thursday the 25. of May. 1643.

THere have come sundry private letters lately from Oxford which intimate a new great distraction there, both in Court and Campe, that many of the Lords are not yet satisfied the late Treaty for peace, tooke no better effect, and are dayly importunate to invite his Majesty to a second Treaty upon Articles of a more reasonable nature, and this there desires pressed with so much earnestnesse, it seemed a great question whether divers of them would not leave Oxford and returne to the Parliament if it were not granted, and this occasioned the shutting up of all the Gates at Oxford for neare upon a fortnight last, that none might passe out, or in, before strict search, and Examination, and as by this meanes the Court was disquieted, so the Campe, for the souldeours had great hopes of Goulden showers upon the first dispatch from the Queene, but the 600000. pounds so much bragged of by the Malignants to come to Oxford with the Convoy, proved not above 60 many 100. Weight of Old armes and ammunition, but no great plenty of moneys which so much discontented the souldeours, there was

no

no way to quiet them, but by giving free liberty to plunder, upon which occasion they were sent out in parties to Buckinghamshire and Northampton-shire, where they made that cruell spoile, it would challenge a Turke, and not a Christian, to parralell the like, but this course was not likely to satisfie the souldeours long, the Lord Generalls advance towards Oxford was likely to prove a sad Omen, In this their distracted condition. And whether upon these and the like considerations, it were not thought good policy to propound a new Treaty to the Parliament, if it were but to delay time for better advantage.

We may have a shrowd conjecture though not sure knowledg but certainly it would be a happy day to England, let the inducement be what it will, if his Majesty were wrought upon really to accept of a Treaty and comply with the Parliament for the setling of the great distractions of the Kingdome, of which we have now a faine second hopes for on Munday last the Houses received an other Message from his Majesty which seemes to invite an accommodation by Generalls but propoundeth no particulers, and the substance is much to this effect, that his Majesty had sent a Message neere a moneth since, and had not received an Answer of it, at which he could not but much wonder, and had he had Answer, in all likely-hood things had been agreed, and the Armies disbanded by this time; He therefore had sent a second time for answer, and that he had not don it out of any wants or weakness of his Armies, being strong and numerous both horse and foote, and now wel provided of Ammunition, Powder, &c which before it might be thought he wanted; but onely for the avoyding the shedding of the blood of his Subjects, and if either side should prevaile in fight, yet he considered the losse was of his owne people, and he also foresaw that after the Sword, famine, plague and pestilence was like to sweepe away more then the sword besides the totall losse of Ireland, but if he should not be answered, He then beleeved it would be granted, that all the miseries that followed they were guilty of, that had been deafe to all accords.

Vpon consultation of which Message the Houses agreed to referr it to a Committee of both houses to consider of drawing up

an anſwere to the former Meſſage, and to ſatiſ e his Majeſty con-
cerning this, that the Houſes have never deſired any thing more, or
been more earneſt in the purſuit of, than ſuch Accommodation,
as might ſtand with the aſſurance of the enioyment of their Religi-
on; Lawes, and liberties, &c.

And the Houſe of Commons alſo on Munday had a Confe-
rence with the Lords about the Scots Armie in Ireland, and a-
bout ſending Commiſſioners whether they would continue the
Army there, or diſcharg it, and as they formerly declared the ſame;
that they could neither continue it for want of Money, nor for
the ſame reaſon diſcharge it, but thought good to ſend Commi
ſioners to debate and conclude ſome other way, which this ſtate
could beſt beare, and might be moſt ſatiſfactory to their Bre-
thren of Scotland, they deſired the Lords that according to their
former agreement (many urgent buſſineſſes beſides with their
Brethren of Scotland being to be treated of) that they would in-
ſtantly reſolve upon their Members that were to goe, and to lett
them know, that they alſo might appoint theirs, and ſend away,
for the Scots Eſtates were ſhortly to Aſſemble, and if they ſhould
diſſolue, they could not eaſily be a gaine Conveened; and beſides
the yeare is far ſpent, & if ſpeed were not made, they could not do
any thing that might be uſefull this Summer. The Houſe of Com-
mons taking into conſideration that divers Gentlemen of good
worth in this Kingdom that have eſtates hereby reaſon of the pre-
ſent diſtraction & to preſerve their eſtats from contributing to the
warr have abſented themſelves & gon beyond Seas into Holland
Flanders and other parts having upon ſeigned pretences procured
Warrants for their ſafe paſſage ſome from one of the Houſes of
Parliament, ſome from the Cloſe Committee, and ſome other-
wiſe, which the Houſe conceived to be of very ill conſequence
and contrary to the Rules of Iuſtice, that they ſhould enioy the
benefits of the Kingdome in the time of peace, and have their
Eſtates preſerved, and abſent their perſons, which might ſever-
all wayes be very uſefull in the theſe troubleſome times, they have
thereupon paſſed an Order with conſent of the Lords to ſummon

all

all ſuch as have ſo abſented themſelves to returne into this Kingdome by a certaine time or elſe els to forfeit their Eſtates, and to be further proceeded againſt as the nature of their offence ſhall require and both Houſes conceive fitting.

And the Commons alſo with aſſent of the Lords paſſed an Ordinance of Parliament that all Gentlemen and others who are well willers to the Parliament and the cauſe now in hand, and conceive themſelves unſafe in the ſeverall Counties and places where they live if they ſhall forthwith come, and joyne themſelvs with the Lord Generall and advance with the Army upon the remove, or otherwiſe ſhall place themſelves in ſuch Townes as either are or ſhall be thought fitt to be Garriſoned it ſhall be counted an acceptable ſervice to the Parliament and whole Kingdome.

The Houſe of Commons have had ſundry conſultations the laſt weeke and ſome part of this, for the ſetting an Exciſe upon ſeverall ſorts of Commodities in this Kingdome, to the intent they may raiſe a continuall ſupply of moneyes, for the Maintenance of the Army during this preſent diſtractions, and they have already agreed of an Exciſe upon ſeverall Commodities after this manner viz. Two ſhillings upon every pound of Tobacco, two pence upon every quart of Spaniſh wines, and one penny upon every quart of French wines; upon a Barrell of ſtrong Beere two ſhillings, and upon a Barrell of ſmall Beere ſix pence. And after this manner they intend to proceed upon all other Wares.

The true relation of the manner of taking of Stafford, by Sir William Brereton by letters from thence is thus informed, The Malignant high Sherriffe and the reſt of the Kings forces there, being deſirous to bring that whole county in ſubjection to them, by a ſpeedy putting in Execution the Commiſſion of Array, warned all in generall to make their appearance on ſuch an Heath not farre diſtant, (having before diſarmed moſt of them, deprived them of all things that had but the ſhew of a weapon) which deſigne being made knowne to a worthy Gentleman, (who was then Commander in cheife of a Towne not farre diſtant) who preſenty) ſent to Sir William Brewerton for ſome aſſiſtance, to prevent the enemies approaches, which when Sir William underſtood

ſtood, (formerly knowing the good ſervice, and fidelity of the Gentleman, ſends him ſome few Curſeries, and Dragoneers, which he joyned to his owne ſtrength, and ſo approach the place appointed for the meeting of the contrary party, and upon that Heath, made the beſt ſhew and outſide of an Army, that ſo ſmall a ſtrength could doe; ſo that when the other were comming to make their appearance, they diſcovered an Army on the Heath before them, and preſently ran backe, not daring to go on any further; In ſo much, that this valiant little Army, were much incouraged in their enterprize; and one truſty and very faithfull Commander (among the reſt) deſired that they might attempt to take the Towne; which Sir William Brewetron conſented to, ſo they marched next night with their Carriages, and what they had, toward Stafford, comming thither betweene two or three a clocke in the morning; then this worthy Commander with fiftie or three-ſcore men, undertooke to ſcale the walls at one end of the City, and ſo to open a gate at the other end, where was Sir William and the reſt of the body, and according to his purpoſe, performed it ſuddainly, none in the Towne being up, excepting the Centinells, and ſome few, which they quickly diſpatcht, ſo they were all in the midſt of the Towne before they met with any oppoſition; then on a ſuddaine Drums ſtruck up, many ſwords drawne, and ſome Muskets diſcharged, yet they loſt but one man, but tooke two hundred horſe, three hundred priſoners, two peeces of Ordnance, and many Gentlemen of quality.

The attempt of the Newarke Convoy that brought the Arms to Oxford, againſt Northampton in their returne back to Newarke, by letters from Northampton is thus informed. On Munday the 15. preſent, there came newes to our Town that the Cavaliers to the number of 2000. horſe had ſpread themſelves in Vpton feild a mile and halfe from the towne Weſt, but it proved but one Troope of horſe, the reſt of the Body lying farther off, wee ſhott from the Caſtle one Saker at them, and tis ſaid we killed two and wounded others, but ſo ſoone as the bullet was paſſed they fledd a mile farther and joyned to a party that ſtood on Auntsborough hill, which was too ſtrt to command them

from

from the towne, about 2 11 of the of the clocke the body wheeled about to the South and East side, but we being weakned with the fight at Banbury the weeke before, was not able to send forth any considerable number of horse to encounter with them, yet notwithstanding we made a party of three Troopes of horses and Dragooners and sent them forth upon the Reare of their forces and they tooke 20. prisoners, whereof one is a Preist, and killed two, then wee discharged one other peece of Ordnance at them neare Queenes Crosse, and as the say killed two more, and wounded a third, but they would not abide the smell of our powder for so soone as they found our peeces could Commande them they fled, and wee sawe no more of them. On Fryday last a Troope of our horse brought in 3. Cavaliers with 250. l. which they tooke as they were going to Oxford.

Both Houses the last Weeke upon occasion of some letters intercepted going to the Lord Muskerry a cheife Rebell in Ireland from the Lord Dillon, and Lord Taffee two grand Irish Papists now in the Kings Army, wherein the write. *That his Majesty Commanded them to let him know that he did well approve of the Lord Muskerry's good service, but by reason of the distractions of England, he could not give him assistance, but in conclusion, he should find his Majesties acknowledgment of his acceptable service &c.* It was agreed upon that a Declaration should be prepared to sett forth to the Kingdome, *That the Rebellion in Ireland, and this in England against the Parliament, Springe from one and the same head, and are managed with Concurrent Councells to one and the same end for the utter overthrow and extirpation of the Protestant Religion.*

And it was further Voted, *that all Papists in this Kingdom having been in Actuall Warr against the Parliament shall be proceeded against as Traitors, and their Estates to be sequestered for the service of the Common wealth.*

And upon further consultation of the said Vote on Tuesday last, whether the Queene being a profest Papist and great Agent in this Warr should not be included in the said Vote, it was after serious debate declared by several circumstances notorious to the whole Kingdome, that she is and hath been a cheif Agent

and

and Promoter of the preſent Warr, and by the Lawes of the Land is lyable to Anſwere for any miſdemeaner Committed by her in that nature, and is therefore to be involved in the ſaid vote.

The ouerthrow the Parliaments forces received in the Weſt how big ſo ever it was at firſt repreſented, by ſeverall letters from thence this weeke it is verified there was not 400 men ſlaine and taken Priſoners in all the fight, and had the Trayned Bandmen ſtood to it as well as the Volunteers though their want of Horſe was a great diſadvantage, they had doutleſſe got the day. But the Earle of Stamfords Horſe advancing to Bodmin in the mideſt of Cornewall to prevent puting in Execution, the *poſſe Comitatus* regained a 150. Priſoners that were taken, cleared their way through the Enemy, killed many of them and tooke up Horſes in the Country and Horſt their Priſoners whom they ſet free and are ſafely come to Plymouth.

By ſeverall letters this weeke from Yorkſhire it is certified that the Lord Fairfax forces notwithſtanding the potency of the Popiſh Army, are very formidable, and likely to doe the enemy much preiudice ſuddainly, that he hath for certaine taken Wakefeild a place very conſiderable and where the enemy had a great ſtrength, though the ſervice was very dificult, and coſt the loſſe of many men on both ſides.

From Reading it is for certaine informed that the Lord Generall hath ſummoned the Country thereabout to joyne with him, and they have made a gallant appearance, and all things being in a readyneſſ, his Excellency hath peremtorily appointed to advance toward Oxford this Thurſday without faile, a part of his Force and Cariages being already upon their march, ſo that ſuddaine Action will be certainly expecte, God in his mercy ſend a good Iſſue and peace if it may bee, without more bloodſhedd.

FINIS.

CONTINVATION
Of certaine Speciall and Remarkable Passages from both Houses of Parliament, and other parts of the Kingdom. From Thursday the 18. of *May*, to Thursday the Twenty five of the same. 1643.

Containing these Particulars, viz.

1 *Letters from* Cambridge, *shewing how the Malevolents would have betrayed the Isle of* Ely, *and how they were discovered and prevented.*

2 *An Order for sending Ordnance to* Cambridge, *and what is the cause thereof.*

3 *A true relation of an attempt made against* Northampton *by the Kings Forces, and in what manner they were forced to retreat away, and how many were taken prisoners.*

4 *A Message from the King to the Parliament, and the votes of the House thereupon.*

5 *Letters from* Salisbury, *declaring that the Kings Forces are there, and have taken the Maior and divers others prisoners, with other circumstances concerning that Towne, and Sir* William Waller *joynes with* Sir Edward Hungerford *to goe against* Salisbury.

6 *A more full Relation of the taking of* Stafford *by the Parliaments Forces, then formerly hath been.*

7 *That two overthrowes have lately been given to the Cavaliers in* Lincolnshire *and* Nottinghamshire, *with the number of prisoners that were taken.*

8 *The vote of the House of Commons against Papists that are in actuall warre against the Parliament, and an Impeachment against the Queen.*

9 *A true relation of the late progresse of his Majesties forces under the conduct of Prince* Maurice *and the Marquesse of* Hertford, *and where his Majesty and Prince* Rupert *doe now reside.*

10 *Certain newes out of* Ireland, *and a letter from* Oxford *to the Rebels, of great consequence,*

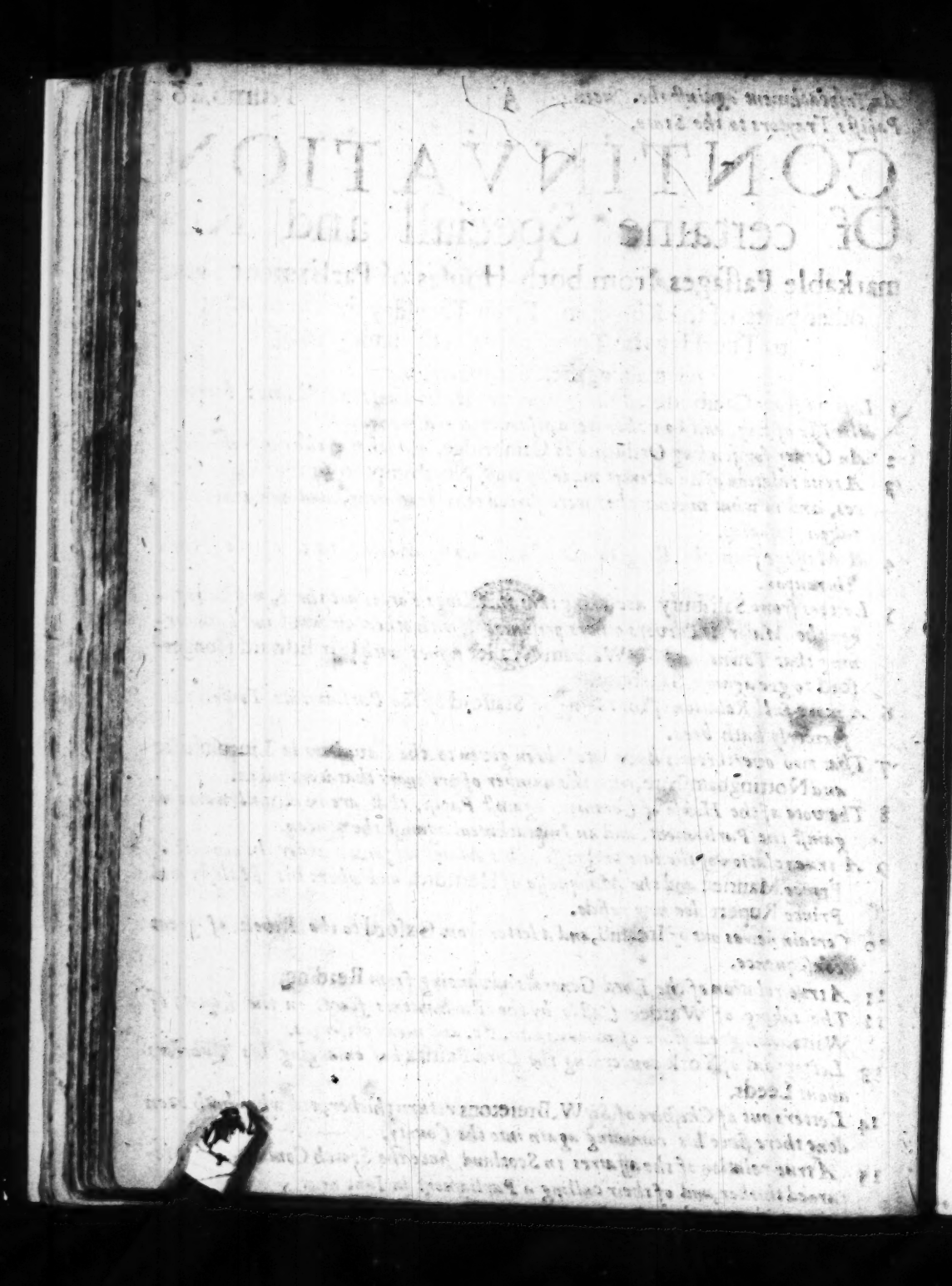
11 *A true relation of the Lord Generals advancing from* Reading,

12 *The taking of* Warder *Castle by the Parliaments forces in the County of* Wilts, *with great store of money, plate, &c. and many prisoners.*

13 *Letters out of* York *concerning the Lord* Fairfax *his enlarging his Quarters about* Leeds.

14 *Letters out of Cheshire of Sir* W. Brereton *his return thither, and what hath been done there since his comming again into the County.*

15 *A true relation of the affaires in Scotland since the Scotch Commissioners returned thither, and of their calling a Parliament in* Iune *next.*



A CONTINUATION OF Certaine Speciall and Remarkable PASSAGES from both Houses of PARLIAMENT, and other Parts of the Kingdom.

From Thursday the 18. of May, till Thursday the 25. of the same.
1643.

BY Letters from *Cambridge* it is certified, that there hath lately beene some combustions stired up by the Malignants at *Ely*, who indeavored to have turned the strength of that Towne against the Parliament, whereupon two companyes of souldiers marched from *Cambridge* to *Ely*, upon whose approch those which began this businesse obscured themselves, and got others to intercede for them, yet upon notice given to the Parliament of this businesse, as also that the Cavaleers have made some attempts lately neere unto *Cambridge*, order was given for three peeces of ordnance to be sent downe thither which were carried out of *London* on Tuesday last.

From *Northampton* it is informed, that the Yong Earle of *Northampton* sent a Herald to demand the gouerner of the towne to furrender the Towne unto him upon quarter, but answere

was returned that if the ſaid Earle could get an order from the Parliament that he ſhould be governer thereof, and that the Towne ſhould be yeilded up unto him, they would obey it and deliver up the Towne, whereupon the ſaid Earle faced the towne with ſome conſiderable forces but durſt not come within muſket ſhott, yet a Cannon or two being let fly at them which cauſed the ſaid Earle to retreat not without ſome loſſe, yet becauſe he would doe ſomething more to be ſpoken of when he was out of danger of the Ordnance, his men fell a plundering and pillaging neere the Towne, which our forces in the Towne perceiveing a Troope of Horſe ſallied out and brought 15 or 16 of the Cavalers to the Towne with tryumph.

Vpon Munday laſt a Meſſage came from the King to the Parliament by one *Hamden* who ſome times attended on the Queene of *Bohemia* which meſſage was to this effect; that he had ſent a meſſage at leaſt a moneth ſince, of which he had received noe anſwere, and therefore had ſent a ſecond time for an anſwere thereunto, though he did it not for any wants or weaknes of his Army, being very ſtrong both of Horſe and foot, and that a late ſupply of Ammunition, powder, &c. was come unto him which before it might be thought he wanted, and that he did this onely to avoyd the ſheding of the blood of his Subjects and if either ſide ſhould prevayle in fight yet the loſſe was of his owne people, and he alſo ſawe that after the ſword came famine, and peſtilence which was like to ſweepe away more then the ſword, beſides the totall loſſe of Ireland; and concludes that If they treat not againe, the blood, Rapines, miſeries and deſtruction of the Kingdome, will be caſt upon the Parliament.

This Meſſage being read in the Lords Houſe, a vote paſſed, that an anſwer ſhould bee given to his Majeſties Meſſage. And afterwards at a Conference with the Commons, it was moved, that the former Committee might bee renewed, and that ſome reaſons might be drawn up, ſhewing why they could

not

not give an answer to the former Message, and that his Majesty might understand, that the Parliament is alwayes ready to hear of, and incline to an accomodation that might stand with the assurance of the enjoyment of Religion, Lawes and Liberties; which businesse the House of Commons tooke into consideration.

From *Salisbury* it is certified, that some of the Kings Forces are come into that Towne, and that they have plundered a great part of the Towne, and taken divers well affected persons prisoners, amongst which Mr. *Dutton* the Maior was one.

It is said that the Marquesse of *Hertford* is gone thither also with about two thousand men: and that Sr. *William Waller* is joyning with Sr. *Edward Hungerford*, and that Countrey to oppose him; so that now this Towne, which under pretence of standing as Newters (it is thought) hath afforded no small supply unto *Oxford*, is now like to speed no better then *Malborough* and other places, which have been utterly ruined by the Cavaliers.

That which hath caused the Malignants to laugh, *viz.* (an overthrow which they delight to discourse of) given to the Earle of *Stamford* is more then paralelled by the taking in of *Stafford* by the Parliaments Forces, which is a Towne of great consequence, and strongly fortified, and likewise full of good treasure of the Papists and Malignants of that County, where they also tooke two hundred Horse, three hundred prisoners, many of them being Gentlemen of quality, two great pieces of Ordnances, with great store of Armes and Ammunition. And besides this, the Parliaments Forces in *Lincolnshire*, have taken fiftie of the enemies prisoners, which were brought to *Lincolne* by Captaine *Hotham*, with seven Colours, which were lately taken at the fight neere *Grantham*. And the like successe it hath pleased God to give to the *Northamptonshire* Forces: for when the Cavaliers grew so strong thereabouts, that they threatned to make an attempt against *Nottingham* it selfe, the *Notting-*

ham Forces came forth, and encountred with them, routed all the enemies Horſe, killed many of them, and tooke fiftie priſoners.

In the Houſe of Commons it was this weeke voted, That all Papiſts that have been in actuall warre againſt the Parliament, bee proceeded againſt as Trayters, and profeſt enemies to the State and Kingdome, and their eſtates to be ſequeſtred: Vnto which the honourable Houſe of Peeres have concurred. And it manifeſtly appearing that the Queene hath brought over forraigne forces, ſet up her ſtandard in the North, and doth daily raiſe and maintaine forces of Armed men in this Kingdom againſt the Parliament, and thereby a great Army of Papiſts are raiſed in the North to deſtroy the Parliament and the Proteſtant Religion, which his Majeſty hath ſo often proteſted to defend and maintaine. And it alſo plainly appearing, as well by the letters recited in the late Declaration concerning the Treaty, as by divers other Letters and meanes, that there can bee no treaty of peace agreed upon at *Oxford*, without the counſell and advice of the Ieſuiticall faction about her Majeſty, as appeares by divers letters intercepted and brought to the Parliament, written in knowne hands; which together with other matters of high concernment, being acted by one that is but a ſubject, is of dangerous conſequence: And being taken into ſerious conſideration, the Houſe of Commons have drawne up an Impeachment againſt the Queenes Majeſty, and preſented it to the Lords.

Prince *Maurice* hath lately beene in the County of *Worceſter* and is returned again to *Glouceſterſhire*, Prince *Rupert* is at *Abingdon*, and the King ſometimes there and ſometimes at *Oxford*, and it is certified that his Excellency the Lord generall advanceth either this wedneſday or to morrow, the Lord grant a ſpeedy period to theſe diſtractions and unite mens minds to joyn together for the truth, without which there is little hopes of peace.

There

There was a worthy Gentleman which came lately out of *Ireland*, which made report to the Parliament to this effect, that one *Fitz Gerrard*, a great Papist, came to the Lord *Inchiquin*, and demanded of him whether hee knew which side the King favoured: for he was not willing to be against the King: who acquainting his Majesty with the businesse, and desiring his Majesties declaration therein, as also that he might bee governour of *Limbrick*, answer was returned, that his proceedings was such as hee did well approve, and would in due time reward, and commanded the Maior of *Limbrick* to deliver the Towne unto him.

This Letter was subscribed by the Lord *Dillon*, and Colonell *Taffe*, one of the greatest Rebels in *Ireland*. And this noble Gentleman that gave this information to the House, did further certifie, that being lately at *Oxford*, attending his Majesty upon speciall service, did see the Lord *Dillon* and Colonell *Taffe* there, and were frequent in his Majesties presence, they being the great agents for the Rebels in *Ireland*.

The newsof the taking of Warder-castle by Sir E. *Hungerford* for the service of the King & Parliament is confirmed to be true, which Castle is in the County of *Wilts*. and that the Parliaments forces found therein great store of plate and mony; which was brought in by the Nobility and gentry of those parts for safety, amongst which there was a great part of the Lord *Cottingtons*, and that they also tooke good store of Armes and about forty prisoners of quality, and that Sir *Edward Hungerford* is at least two thousand strong, and the County come in very fast to him and Sir *William Waller*, being Gentlemen of great fidelity, who gaine much love where they come, and are continually in action.

By Letters out of *Yorkshire* it is certified, that the Lord *Fairfax* is in a good posture of defence for the King and Parliament at *Leeds*, notwithstanding all the false reports of his being routed and taken prisoner, and that he hath inlarged his quarters, and

taken

taken two village Townes of good consequence and settled them in a good posture of defence for the King Parliament.

Out of *Cheshire* they write that Sir *William Brereton* is returned back againe out of Shropshire to *Nantwitch*, and that the Commissioners of Array for that County had conspired to interrupt his passage thither, and that there was an encounter betweene his forces and the Kings forces neere unto Middlewich where about 10 of the Kings forces were slayne.

The Scots being denied a Parliament which they much desired and their commissioners being returned home, and acquainting the Councell of Scotland with the whole state of things as they passed betweene them and the Kings Councell at Oxford, they have agreed by an act of Councell to call a generall assembly of the three estats of the Kingdome to consult of matters that may be for the peace and safety of both the Kingdomes, and the Parliament in England are considering of a way for the better ordering of the Kingdome of Ireland, and of propositions received from the Scots commissioners that the Scots Army in England may the better proceede for the setling of the distractions of that Kingdome.

FINIS.

Good and true Intelligence FROM READING

BEING

A true Relation of two late Fights betweene the Parliaments Forces and the Mallignants;

The one neer *Wallingford*, where the Parliaments Forces under the command of Serjeant-Major *Holford* slew three hundred of the Malignants, whereof two Captains were slain, and took 600. armes, one peece of Ordnance, foure Ensignes, and 80. prisoners, two Captains, and seven Lievtenants and Serjeants.

The other neer a town called Slow, *with all the proceedings of his Excellencies Army about* Reading, *from the* 18. *of May to the* 24.

Sent in a Letter from Lievtenant *Bennet* under the command of Serjeant-Major *Holford*, (in the Regiment of the Right Honourable the Lord *Grey*) to his brother in *London*.

may 26 LONDON,
Printed for PH. SMITH. 1643.

LONDON,
Printed for P. SMITH, 1643.

True Intelligence from Reading.

Loving Brother,

MY kind love remembred unto you, wiſhing your welfare. I was ſorry I could have no longer time with you when I was at *London*, to declare unto you my reſolution to adventure my ſelf with others in defence of the cauſe undertaken by the Parliament, not only in my eſtate, but perſon, knowing no cauſe undertaken can be more acceptable to God, then the defence of his true religion, and nothing is more available to the advancement of peace and tranquillity then the preſervation of the Priviledges of Parliament, lives and liberties of the free-born Subjects of this kingdome, I have well informed my conſcience of the juſtneſſe of the cauſe undertaken by the Parliament, and the illegality and impiety that is daily practiſed in the contrary party, and ſhall count my life a good ſacrifice, if it be offered up for the defence of that cauſe for which they have now taken up arms: I adventure my ſelf, not for hopes of preferment, or lucre of gain to be obtained by the ſame, for my own eſtate you know is ſufficient for my maintenance, and I could imploy my ſelfe and it in another way for my particular profit, but my only aim is to advance the publike to the uttermoſt of my power: my Brother *Jonathan* came with me to *Reading* the ſame evening

ning I parted from you, and having made my selfe known, I was accepted of by Serjeant Major *Basford*, who is under the command of the Lord *Gray*, and had the place of a Lievtenant assigned unto me under Captain *Audley*. You desired me to write you the weekly proceedings of the Army, which I shall gladly do to pleasure you: you shall receive from me a letter (God willing) on Munday next of what shall occurre in that time, and afterwards weekly. I could wish you would come your selfe, and I will endeavour to procure you a place. Pray brother remember my kind love to my friends in *Essex* when you write thither, and send them the newes you have from me, which shall be certain and true.

Thursday the 18. of May about two of the clock in the afternoon, we received information in the army that part of P. *Ruperts* forces about two thousand horse and foot intended to assault some of our souldiers that quartered about *Wallingford*, upon which Warrants were sent out in the Lord Generals name for the forces in those parts to gather themselves into a body for their own defence, and that in respect his Excellency had not substituted a Generall, or left instructions at his return to *London* for the leading forth of the Army in the whole body from *Reading* against the Malignants, but only granted out Warrants for the raising of the Countrey if violence should be offered by the opposite Army, and to defend themselves if they should see cause, by which means the Countrey-delinquents had good opportunity to have recourse to the Kings Army, and as many as would joyne their persons with it might, and they that would not, might contribute of their estates as themselves pleased, and if his Excellency had not returned speedily, great

damage

damnage would have fallen on the well affected. These beginnings in his Lordships absence made the Commanders of the severall Regiments in the Army take consideration what was fit to be done to prevent future mischief, at length the Lord *Gray* sent the said Serjeant-Major *Holford* with two Troups of horse and 100. Dragoons to *Wallingford*, where was 800. horse and foot of the Parliaments Forces quartered, to aid and assist them against the Malignants.

Friday Captain *Audley* under whom I serve went from *Reading* with about 100. Dragoons & 200. foot, accompanied with Captain *Sperling*, into the countrey adjacent, upon report of a mischief done by trechery at a town called *Slowe*, riding through the town, the same having many ill-affected persons therein, and are secretly for the Malignants, as two Captains, *viz.* Captain *Welsh* and another marched through the town with their companies, the said Captains were shot out of a house, and slain in the street as they rode, I was an eye-witnesse of the same being at their burying: our Captain upon this accident marched to that town too, to prevent future accidents of mishap, and in our march we were met by two troups of horse of the Malignants, who presently discharged upon us, and we again answered them, with whom we bickered about half an houre, and then they thought it better to run away then stay. We took about 20. prisoners & their horses, a Colour, and one Cap. *Shag*, whom we sent with a guard to *Reading*, about 30. more of them were slain & mortally wounded: we lost two men and a Dragoon, but none hurt; then we came to *Slow*, and took an oath of them for their fidelity to the service of the King and Parliament, setling the town in peace, and disarming all

the

the malignants that were diſcovered therein, & thoſe that refuſed to take the ſaid oath, were committed to ſafe cuſtody till opportunity ſerved to proceed againſt them: of the perſons which we diſarmed we took 150. arms, and about the eſtimate of 6. barrels of powder in private houſes, kept for the ſervice of the King, and to act private trecheries againſt any perſons of eminency that are for the Parliament, and ſhould paſſe through the town.

We have it reported for certain, that a great skirmiſh was fought this morning neer Wallingford betweene the Parliaments forces and the Malignants, to which bickering Serjeant-Major Holford came with his Company; the fight continued about two houres very hot; we had the newes during the fight, and I was reſolved to have gone to it, but before we could come at them, we received information that the skirmiſh was ended, and that the Parliaments Forces had chaſed the Malignants, and a friend of mine who was in the fight aſſured me by a letter for certain, that the Parliaments Forces took at leaſt 600 armes, one peece of ordnance, and ſlew above 300 of them, took 4. colours and 80 priſoners, of them that were ſlain was Colonell

lonell Higgs, Captaine Waſhington, Captaine Roſſe, and Captain Young, Captain Midleſton and ſeven Lievtenants and Serjeants taken priſoners: the Malignants Forces of this Army conſiſted of about 2000 horſe and Foot, and the Parliaments forces conſiſted of 600. horſe and foot, and not above ten of our ſide ſlain, and about 15 ſlightly wounded.

Saturday information was brought to the incouragement of our Army of the valiant deeds of Sir William Waller, and that he is in great hopes of ſubduing the Welchmen, & reducing them into obedience to the King and Parliament.

It is rumoured by ſome in the Army, that upon the return of his Excellency ſome Forces ſhall go againſt P. Ruperts forces in Northamtonſhire, to relievs that County, but others conceive that His Excellency with his whole Army wil be for Oxford, and that with all ſpeed.

It is alſo reported that the Earle Rivers is come to the King out of the North part of the Kingdome, being driven from thence by the parliaments Forces, and that the ſaid Earl narrowly eſcaped in the private habit of a common ſouldier from being apprehended by the

parliaments

Parliaments ſouldiers within twenty miles of *Oxford*, he coming onely alone into *Oxford* this morning, the Kings decreaſeth, and it is credibly informed they dayly ſhrinke away from the ſervice: hereafter I ſhall ſend you the proceedings weekly; and if any things with tongue or pen in a right and honeſt way may do you good, it ſhall not in me be wanting. I would have ſent you a token of my love, but not knowing how the ſame may be ſafely delivered, I forbeare till I heare from you that you receive the letters I ſend you. Thus having no other newes of conſequence to write to you at this time, praying for your health, with my love commended to my ſiſter, and your little one. And ſo I reſt,

From *Reading* May 21, 1643.

Your loving Brother,
ISAAC BENNET.

A

POLITICAL CATECHISM,

OR

Certain Queſtions concerning the Government of this Land, Anſwered in his Majeſties own words, taken out of His Anſwer to the 19 Propoſitions, *Pag.* 17, 18, 19, 20. of the firſt Edition; with ſome brief Obſervations thereupon.

Publiſhed for the more compleat ſetling of Conſciences; particularly of thoſe that have made the late Proteſtation, to maintain the Power and Priviledges of Parliament, when they ſhall herein ſee the Kings owne Interpretation what that Power and Priviledges are.

We can do nothing againſt the Truth, but for the Truth. 2 Cor. 13. 8.

It is this twentieth day of May, An. Dom. 1643. *Ordered by the Committee of the Houſe of Commons in Parliament concerning Printing, that this Booke entituled*, A Politicall Catechiſm, *be printed.*

IOHN WHITE.

may. 26. 43

LONDON

Printed for SAMUEL GELLIBRAND, at the Brazen Serpent in Pauls Church-yard, 1643.



A Politicall Catechiſm,

Serving to inſtruct thoſe that have made the Proteſtation concerning the power and priviledges of Parliament; taken out of his Majeſties Anſwer to the 19 Propoſitions.

Queſtion.

HOW *many Simple kinds are there of Civill Government of States, and Common-wealths?*

Anſwer. There are three kinds of Government among men; Abſolute Monarchy, Ariſtocracy, and Democracy, *page*, 17.

Qu. 2. *Are there any of theſe Simple Formes perfect?*

Anſ. All theſe have their particular Conveniences and Inconveniences. *page* 17.

Obſerv. 1 Experience hath taught men everywhere to acknowledge this, and accordingly there never was long (if at all) continued any of theſe Forms exactly Simple; though ſome have more ſeemed ſuch then others. Alſo in all mixtures there is commonly ſome one of theſe Forms more conſpicuous then the reſt, from whence ſuch a particular Government hath its denomination.

Q. 3. *Is the State of* England *governed by any one of theſe kinds ſimply?*

A. The Experience and Wiſdom of your Anceſtors hath moulded this [Government] out of a mixture of theſe. *page* 18,

Q. 4 *What kind of government then it that of the ſtate of* England?

A. Regulated Monarchy. *page* 18.

Obſerv. 1. If this Government be a mixture of all theſe, and a Regulated Monarchy; then it is a fond thing with us to talk of an Abſolute Monarchy, and what an Abſolute Monarch is, or may doe. And it is only the language of Flattery that holds ſuch Diſcourſes.

2 It need not be counted a Soleciſme (as ſome would perſwade us) to ſpeak of Free Subjects in a Monarchy, ſuch a Monarchy as ours is.

3 If this Government be a mixture of all three, then the Houſe of Commons, the Repreſentative Body of the People, muſt needs be allowed a ſhare in Government (ſome at leaſt) which yet is denyed, *page* 19.

4 If this Government be a mixture, then is not the Government according to theſe Lawes, Solely Truſted to the King, as ſeems to be affirmed *page* 18.

5 If the Government be Regulated, why do men tell us that the King is above all Law? for it is by Lawes that he is Regulated.

6. If the King bee Regulated by the Law, then is the King Accountable to the Law, and not to God only, as men would make us beleeve.

7 If the Monarchy or Regall Authority it ſelfe bee Regulated, then whatſoever is done by the King, undeniably without and beyond the limits of that Regulation, is not *Regall Authority*. And therefore

8. To reſiſt the Notorious Tranſgreſſions of that Regulation, is no Reſiſting of *Regall Authority*. And

9. It is ſo farre from being a Reſiſting of the Ordinance of God, that it is not ſo much as Reſiſting the Ordinance of man.

Q. 5. *By whom was this government framed in this ſort? or who is to be accounted the Immediate Efficient of the Conſtitution thereof?*

A. The Experience and wiſdom of your Anceſtors hath moulded this, *page* 18.

Obſerv. 1. If our Anceſtors were the moulders of this Govern-

ment

ment, then the King hath not his power, Solely, or Immediately, by Divine Right.

2 Much leſſe hath he his Power or Authority by Right of Conqueſt.

3 But the Immediate Originall of it was from the People. And if ſo, Then——

4 In queſtioned caſes, the King is to Produce his Grant (for he hath no more then what was granted) and not the People to ſhew a Reſervation; For all is preſumed to be Reſerved, which cannot be proved to be granted away.

Q. 6 *Is this Regulated and mixt Monarchy, as good as an Abſolute Monarchy, or better, or worſe?*

A. This Excellent Conſtitution of this Kingdom, (the Ancient, Equall, Happy, well-poyſed, and never enough Commended Conſtitution of the Government of this Kingdom. *page* 17.) hath made this Nation ſo many years both Famous and Happy, and to a great Degree of Envy. *page* 20.

Q. 7 *How comes it to paſſe that this Conſtitution is ſo Excellent.*

A. The Experience and Wiſdom of your Anceſtors hath ſo moulded this, out of a mixture of theſe, as to give to this Kingdom (as farre as Humane Prudence can provide) the Conveniences of all three, without the Inconvenience of any one *p.* 18

Obſerv. 1. Then thoſe that would place in the King, an Abſolute and Abitrary Power to do what he Liſt, are Deſtructive to the Nations Happineſſe, and Enemies to the Kingdom.

2. If this Mixture cauſe this happineſſe, then it is not the Greatneſſe of the Kings Power over his People, but the Reſtraint of that Power that hath made this Kingdom famous and Happy; for other Kings have Power as large, but not ſo much reſtrained; which Largeneſſe of their Power hath Raiſed thoſe Kings indeed, (but not their Kingdoms) to a great degree of Envy.

3. Hence we diſcern, that it is Poſſible for Kings to envy their Peoples Happineſſe, becauſe the largeneſſe of the Peoples Happineſſe depends much upon the Reſtraint of the Kings Exorbirant Power.

Q. 4 *What kind of government then is that of the ſtate of* England?

A. Regulated Monarchy. *page* 18.

Obſerv. 1. If this Government be a mixture of all theſe, and a Regulated Monarchy; then it is a fond thing with us to talk of an Abſolute Monarchy, and what an Abſolute Monarch is, or may doe. And it is only the language of Flattery that holds ſuch Diſcourſes.

2 It need not be counted a Soleciſme (as ſome would perſwade us) to ſpeak of Free Subjects in a Monarchy, ſuch a Monarchy as ours is.

3 If this Government be a mixture of all three, then the Houſe of Commons, the Repreſentative Body of the People, muſt needs be allowed a ſhare in Government (ſome at leaſt) which yet is denyed, *page* 19.

4 If this Government be a mixture, then is not the Government according to theſe Lawes, Solely Truſted to the King, as ſeems to be affirmed *page* 18.

5 If the Government be Regulated, why do men tell us that the King is above all Law? for it is by Lawes that he is Regulated.

6 If the King bee Regulated by the Law, then is the King Accountable to the Law, and not to God only, as men would make us beleeve.

7 If the Monarchy or Regall Authority it ſelfe bee Regulated, then whatſoever is done by the King, undeniably without and beyond the limits of that Regulation, is not *Regall Authority*. And therefore

8 To reſiſt the Notorious Tranſgreſſions of that Regulation, is no Reſiſting of *Regall Authority*. And

9 It is ſo farre from being a Reſiſting of the Ordinance of God, that it is not ſo much as Reſiſting the Ordinance of man.

Q. 5. *By whom was this government framed in this ſort? or who is to be accounted the Immediate Efficient of the Conſtitution thereof?*

A. The Experience and wiſdom of your Anceſtors hath ſo moulded this, *page* 18.

Obſerv. 1. If our Anceſtors were the moulders of this Govern-

ment:

ment, then the King hath not his power, Solely, or Immediately, by Divine Right.

2 Much leſſe hath he his Power or Authority by Right of Conqueſt.

3 But the Immediate Originall of it was from the People. And if ſo, Then——

4 In queſtioned caſes, the King is to Produce his Grant (for he hath no more then what was granted) and not the People to ſhew a Reſervation; For all is preſumed to be Reſerved, which cannot be proved to be granted away.

Q. 6 *Is this Regulated and mixt Monarchy, as good as an Abſolute Monarchy, or better, or worſe?*

A. This Excellent Conſtitution of this Kingdom, (the Ancient, Equall, Happy, well-poyſed, and never enough Commended Conſtitution of the Government of this Kingdom. *page* 17.) hath made this Nation ſo many years both Famous and Happy, and to a great Degree of Envy. *page* 20.

Q. 7 *How comes it to paſſe that this Conſtitution is ſo Excellent.*

A. The Experience and Wiſdom of your Anceſtors hath ſo moulded this, out of a mixture of theſe, as to give to this Kingdom (as farre as Humane Prudence can provide) the Conveniences of all three, without the Inconvenience of any one *p.* 18

Obſerv. 1. Then thoſe that would place in the King, an Abſolute and Abitrary Power to do what he Liſt, are Deſtructive to the Nations Happineſſe, and Enemies to the Kingdom.

2. If this Mixture cauſe this happineſſe, then it is not the Greatneſſe of the Kings Power over his People, but the Reſtraint of that Power that hath made this Kingdom famous and Happy; for other Kings have Power as large, but not ſo much reſtrained; which Largeneſſe of their Power hath Raiſed thoſe Kings indeed, (but not their Kingdoms) to a great degree of Envy.

3. Hence we diſcern, that it is Poſſible for Kings to envy their Peoples Happineſſe, becauſe the largeneſſe of the Peoples Happineſſe depends much upon the Reſtraint of the Kings Exorbitant Power.

4. If this Mixture and well-Poiſed Conſtitution have raiſed this Kingdom to ſo Great a Degree of Envy, no marvell if Ieſuiticall Councells be Active to overthrow this Happy Conſtitution.

Q. 8 *What is the Conveniency or Good of Monarchy?*

A. The Uniting of a Nation under one Head, to Reſiſt Invaſion from abroad, and Inſurrection at home. *page* 18.

Obſ. 1. What Pernicious Councellours are they then to a Monarch that adviſe him to bring in from abroad German Horſe, or an Iriſh Army, or a Fleet of Canes to invade this Kingdom; or to imploy Dunkeirk Ships to ſeaze upon his Merchants, which is ſo formally contrary to the proper Good or End of Monarchy it ſelf?

2. Or are they better or worſe that Adviſe him to Authorize, or even permit any in his Name to Plunder, Rob, Spoil, Impriſon any of his Subjects, whom they have found peaceably in their houſes, or at work in the Fields, and have not diſobeyed any Legall Command of his?

Q. 9 *What is the Ill of Abſolute Monarchy? or the Inconvenience to which it is Lyable?*

A. The Ill of Abſolute Monarchy, is Tyranny. *page* 18.

Obſ. 1. Therefore the more Abſolute a Monarch is, the more prone to be a Tyrant.

2. Therfore alſo it is ſafer to Reſtrain the King of ſome Power to do us good, then to grant him too much opportunity to do us hurt; and the Danger is greater to the People in Enlarging the Kings Power, then in reſtraining it ſomewhat.

Q. 10 *What is the Good or Conveniency of Ariſtocracy?*

A. The good of Ariſtocracy is the Conjunction of Councells in the Ableſt Perſons of a State for publike Benefit. *page* 18

Obſ. 1. Then ſurely it is for the *Publike Benefit* of the State, that this *Conjunction of Councells* in Parliament ſhould be made uſe of more then once in thirteen or fourteen years; and the Law for a Triennial Parliament (if there were not others before for the holding of a Parliament yearly) was a moſt neceſſary Law, as alſo that it ſhould not be diſſolved for fifty dayes.

2. It was not then Intended in the *Conſtitution of this Govern-*

ment,

ment, that the King in the Greateſt Matters of Importance for Publike Benefit, ſhould only hear what they ſay, and then follow it or reject it Meerly at his owne *Pleaſure*; for this may be as well done in an Abſolute Monarchy.

3. Neither is it agreeable to the *Conſtitution* of this Kingdom, to withdraw the King from affording his Preſence to his Great Councell of State, that ſo the private Counſels of Private men may be preferred before thoſe whom the Law and the *Conſtitution of the Kingdom*, counts the Ableſt to Iudge of Publike Benefit.

Q. 11 *what is the Ill of Ariſtocracy, or the Inconvenience to which it is Lyable?*

A. The ill of Ariſtocracy is Faction and Diviſion. *page.* 18.

Obſ. What ſhall we ſay then to thoſe Private Councellors that have abuſed the King, by perſwading him firſt to withdraw himſelf from his Parliament, and then to call away the Members of both Houſes, when yet without the Conſent of both Houſes this Parliament cannot be Adjourned to another Place, much leſſe Diſſolved? Yet if all would have come away at call, had it not been Diſſolved for want of Legall Numbers Remaining? And what Greater Faction or Diviſion can there be, then ſuch as Divide between King and Parliament, and between the Houſe and their Members? Are not they moſt Pernicious Inſtruments, that make Monarchie it ſelf, (whoſe end is to unite as was ſaid before) thus far guilty of *Faction* and *Diviſion*?

Q. 12 *what is the Good, or Convenience of Democracy?*

A. The good of Democracy is Liberty, and the courage and Induſtry which Liberty begets *page* 18.

Obſ. 1 Then the more Liberties are Encroached upon, the more the People will be rendred Cowardly and Poor, as may be plain enough ſeen by comparing the Valour and Riches of this Nation in Q. *Elizabeths* dayes, with what hath been of Late Dayes.

2. The King himſelf, when once his Subjects by having loſt their Liberties ſhall loſe withall their Courages, will prove the greateſt Looſer; for then his Kingdom will be an eaſie Prey to any Forrain Invader, or even to a home-bred Uſurper, that could gather any

any ſudden Strength, and would Promiſe more Libertie.

Q. 13 *What is the Ill of Democracy, or the Inconvenience to which it is Lyable?*

A. The Ills of Democracy are Tumults, Violence, and Licentiouſneſſe. *page* 18.

Obſ. If theſe be the Evils for which the Peoples Liberty ought to be Reſtrained by the Mixture in this Government, then the Reſtraint of the Liberty ſhould be meaſured according to the Exigency of theſe Evils, and ſo much Liberty need onely be Reſtrained as is ſufficient for the Prevention of theſe *Evils*.

Q. 14 *What is the mixture of this Kingdom, which gives it the Conveniences of all the three forementioned kinds of Government, without the Inconveniences of any one.*

A. In this Kingdom the Lawes are Joyntly made by a King, by a houſe of Peeres, and by a houſe of Commons choſen by the People: All having free Votes, and particular privileges. *page* 18.

Obſ. 1. Whereas there hath been great Queſtion made by many what is meant by the Power and Priviledges of Parliament, mentioned in the Proteſtation, which hath been ſo generally made thorowout the Kingdom? There is no Reaſon to doubt but thoſe things which the King grants afterward, to be the particular Priviledge of each Houſe, and of both, are their certain Priviledges according to Law, and the Conſtitution of the Kingdom; and to the maintaining of them every one that hath made the Proteſtation is moſt ſtrictly bound, without peradventure or ſhift.

2. That the Priviledges which the King challenges to Himſelf, are to be yeelded to, onely ſo far forth as they are conſiſtent with the Acknowledged Priviledges of the two Houſes; becauſe the Monarchy being acknowledged to be a Regulated Monarchy, and the Government mixt of Ariſtocracy and Democracy, as well a Monarchy; it is the Priviledges of the two Houſes of Parliament that makes the mixture, and ſo they muſt Regulate and Interpret the Priviledges of the King, and not the Priviledges of the King Regulate or Interpret theirs, ſave onely to the maintaining

ſtill

ſtill the Regall Dignitie, and the Succeſſion according to Laws.

Q. 15 *What Priviledges doth the King chalenge to himſelf?*

A. The Government according to theſe Lawes is truſted to the King: power of treaties of warre and peace, of making Peeres, of chooſing Officers, and Councellors for State Judges for Law, Commanders for Forts and Caſtles; giving Commiſſions for raiſing men to make Warre abroad, or to preuent or preuide againſt Inuaſions and Inſurrections at home, Benefit of Confiſcations, power of pardoning, and ſome other of like kind are placed in the King. *page* 18.

Obſ. 1. That all theſe are ordinarily in the King, Experience and Cuſtom Teaches, even thoſe that Know not the Law by reading; but by what hath been noted before, and follows after, it is to be underſtood only ſo, as not to prejudice the Priviledges of the Houſes of Parliament, ſpecially in caſes of Neceſſitie, (of which hereafter.) Alſo—

2. It is acknowledged here, that the Government, Truſted, is to be according to the Lawes, and ſo all theſe Things are not Abſolutely in the King; as for inſtance, *Pardons*, the Law denies Power of Pardoning wilfull Murther; And Benefit of ſome Confiſcations belongs to ſome Private Lords of Mannours.

3. If Government onely according to Law be truſted to the King then to Reſiſt Notorious Illegall Violences is not to Reſiſt the Kings Authority.

Q. 16 *For what end is this Authority truſted to the King, and Placed in him?*

A. For our Subiects ſake theſe rights are veſted in us *p* 17 The Prince may not make uſe of this high and perpetuall power to the hurt of thoſe for whoſe good he hath it. *page.* 19.

Obſ. 1. Then the Good of the Subjects is ever to be preferred before the Monarchiall Greatneſſe of the King (the End is ever more conſiderable then the Means) *Salus Populi* is *ſuprema Lex.*

2. Whoſoever counſels the King to any Thing againſt the good of his Subjects, is the Kings Enemy as well as the Commonwealths, by Attempting to turn him from that which is the end of his Authoritie.

Q. 17 *To what purpoſe eſpecially are the priviledges of the houſe of Commons and the houſe of Peeres?*

A. That the Prince may not make uſe of this High and perpetuall power to the hurt of thoſe for whoſe good he hath it: and make uſe of the name of publike Neceſſity for the gain of his private Favourites and Followers &c. *page* 19.

Obſ. 1. The Law then ſuppoſes, that ſuch Caſes may fall out, though it then Charge the Blame upon thoſe *Favorites* and *Followers*, and not upon the King (as we ſhall ſee by and by.)

2. We need not wonder then why Private *Favorites* and *Followers* are ſuch Enemies to Parliaments and their Priviledges, which are on purpoſe to hinder their gains: Of which alſo more anon.

3. The two Houſes are by the Law it ſeems, to be *Truſted*, when they Declare, that the Power is made uſe of for the Hurt of the People; and the Name of *Publike Neceſſitie* made uſe of for the Gain of *Private Favorites* and *Followers*, and the like.

Q. 18 *What are the ſpeciall priviledges of the Houſe of Commons towards this?*

A. The Houſe of Commons, an Excellent conſeruer of Liberty —— is ſolely intruſted with the firſt propoſitions concerning the Leaues of Moneys which is the Sinnews as well of peace as of warre &c *page* 19.

Obſ. 1. It ſeems then the *Houſe of Commons* is preſumed to be more carefull for the Subjects Liberties, then either the King, or the Houſe of Peers.

2. Then it muſt needs be ſtrange for any to conceive (as the Kings Declarations would Perſwade) that the Houſe of Commons would Fight againſt and Subvert the Libertie and Propriety of the Subject, and the Kings Favorites and Followers Fight for them, and Protect them.

3. Then no Moneys may be Levyed, neither for Peace nor Warre, no not under Pretence of *Publike Neceſſity*, (as Ship-money and Monopolies were) without the Houſe of Commons firſt propound and Grant it.

4. If

4. If the House of Commons be an *Excellent Conserver of Libertie*, it must Needs have some Power in some Cases to Levie Mony even without the Kings consent; or else it will be utterly unpossible to conserve Libertie at all. Of which likewise more anon.

Q. 19. *But if the Kings Private Favorites and Followers have actually perswaded him to any Thing against the Laws and Liberties of the Subject with what further Power and Priviledge is the House of Commons Intrusted toward the Conserviug of Liberty?*

A. With the Impeaching of those, who for their own Ends though countenanced by any surreptitiously-gotten command of the King, haue violated that Law, which he is bound (when he knowes it) to protect; and to the protection of which they were bound to aduise him, at least not to serue him in the contrary. *page 19.*

Obs. 1. Then it is no Excuse to any that Violate the Laws, that they *serve the King* in it.

2. The Law counts all Commands from the King, which are any way contrary to the Law, *Surreptitiously-Gotten.*

3. Then the Parliament speaks according to the Law, when they constantly lay the Blame of all violations upon the Kings *Favorites* and *Followers*, and their getting Surreptitiously Commands from him, and not upon the King himself.

4. No Command of the King is to hinder the Commons from Impeaching such as have violated the Law.

5. The King is bound not to Protect any of his Followers and Favorites against the Commons Impeachment of them; because he Knows and Affirms, that he is bound to Protect the Laws, and that this is the Law, that the Commons are to Impeach such.

Qu. 20. *What is the speciall Priviledge of the House of Peers in the former Case of such Favorites and Followers of the Kings as are Impeached by the Commons? and so to decide all Matters in Questions between the King and the People.*

A. The Lords being trusted with a Judicatory power are an Excellent Screen and Bank between the Prince and the people, to Assist each against any Encroachments of the other,

and by iuſt Judgments to preſerue that Law which ought to be the Rule of euery one of the three, *page* 19.

Qu. 21. *But have the two Houſes Power to put their judgements into Execution, as well as to Impeach and Iudge?*

A. The power of puniſhment is already in your hands according to Law, *page* 20.

Obſ. 1. Then again it is no wonder that the Kings *Favorites* and *Followers* hate Parliaments, (who not onely Hinder their Gain, but have Power to puniſh them) when they have violated the Laws.

2. Then the Lords (and much more the two Houſes together) are ſupreme Judges of all matters in Difference between the King and the People, and have Power to Prevent all the Kings Encroachments upon the People, as well as the Peoples upon him.

3. Then the King is Bound not to Protect any whom the Lords upon the Impeachment of the Commons, have Judged Delinquents; For he hath granted that he is bound to Protect the Law, and that according to Law the Power of Puniſhing (even of his Favourites and Followers, 'fore ſpoken of) is in their hands, and they cannot puniſh them, ſo long as he Protects them.

4. Then the Law Allows them as the Supreme Judicatory (even that which muſt be a Skreen between the King and the People, and Aſſiſt the People againſt the Kings Encroachments, and puniſh the Kings *Favorites* and *Followers*, though countenanced by Surreptitiouſly-Gotten Commands from the King) a Power to bring ſuch as they have Judged, (or are to Judge) to Condign Puniſhment, which is granted to all Inferiour Judges in their Circuits and Juriſdictions.

5. Then if thoſe Delinquents get the King to Protect them, or ſurreptiouſly get Commands of him, to Raiſe Arms to Shelter themſelves againſt the Iudgement of the two Houſes; the two Houſes have Power by the Law to Raiſe not onely the *Poſſe Comitatus* of thoſe Counties where ſuch Delinquents are, to apprehend them; but alſo the *Poſſe Regni*, the Power of the whole Kingdom if need be; or elſe the Power of Puniſhment is not in their hands according to Law, and it would be ſafer contemning and

ſcorning

ſcorning and oppoſing the higheſt Iudicatory, the Parliament, then any Inferiour Court, a Judge of Aſſize, or the like: and they that could get Commands to Violate the Law before, would eaſily get Protection againſt the Parliament when they are Queſtioned, if the Parliament had no Power to Raiſe Arms to ſuppreſſe them.

Qu. 22. *But if there be an Attempt or Danger, that the Kings Favorites and Followers go about to change this Regulated Monarchy into an Arbitrary Government, and ſo into a Tyrannie; is there Authoritie in the Houſes ſufficient according to what was fore mentioned to remedy this?*

A. Power Legally Placed in Both Houſes is more then ſufficient to Prevent and Reſtrain the power of Tyrannie P. 20.

Obſ. 1. Then at leaſt what ever Power is Neceſſary to Prevent or Reſtrain the Power of Tyrannie is confeſſed to be Legally placed in both Houſes; for elſe there is not Power ſufficient, much leſſe, more then ſufficient.

2. Then it is Lawfull for the two Houſes to Raiſe Arms to defend themſelves in caſe an Army be Raiſed againſt them, for elſe they have not Power ſufficient to reſtrain the Power of Tyrannie: There is no Greater Attempt of Tyrannie then to Raiſe Arms againſt the Houſes of Parliament, and there is no way to Reſtrain this Tyrannie, but by Raiſing Arms in their own Defence: Leſſe then this cannot be ſufficient.

3. If a Legall Power be placed in them, not onely to Reſtrain, but *prevent the Power of Tyrannie*, then they are the Legall Iudges, when there is danger of Tyrannie; and they have Legall Power to Command their judgement to be obeyed, for Prevention as well as Reſtraint of *Tyrannie*.

4. Then it is Lawfull for them to provide for their own and the Kingdoms ſafetie, and they have Legall Power to command the People to this purpoſe; not onely when Arms are Actually Raiſed againſt them, but when they Diſcern, and accordingly Declare a Preparation made towards it: for if they let alone altogether the *Exerciſe* of their Power, till Arms are *Actually* Raiſed againſt them; they may in all likelihood finde it too *late*,

not onely to *Prevent*, but even to *Reſtrain the Power of Tyrannie*.

5. Then they have Legall Power in ſuch Times of Danger, to put into ſafe hands, ſuch Forts, Ports, Magazines, Ships, and Power of the *Militia*, as are Intended, or likely to be Intended, to Introduce a Tyranny; for elſe they cannot have Power ſufficient to *Prevent* or *Reſtrain the Power of Tyrannie*.

6. Then they have Legall Power to Levie Moneys, Arms, Horſe, Ammunitions, upon the Subjects, in ſuch caſes of *Danger*, even without or againſt the Kings Conſent; for it cannot be imagined that in ſuch caſes when the Kings Favourites and Followers have gotten Commands from him, to Protect them in their Delinquencies, and Attempts to Introduce Tyrannie, that ever he will conſent to Levies of Moneys againſt thoſe Favourites and Followers of his, or to the Raiſing Arms againſt them, ſpecially he being ſtill in their hands, and among them, and not with his Parliament; and without ſuch Levies of Moneys, &c. it is not poſſible for the two Houſes of Parliament to Prevent or Reſtraine ſufficiently the Power of Tyrannie.

7 They that have made the *Proteſtation*, to maintain and defend the *Power and Priviledges of Parliament*, may ſee in all theſe Things (Acknowledged by the King, and clearly Following from his Acknowledgements) what is that *Power*, and what are *Priviledges of Parliament*, which they have ſo ſolemnly in the Preſence of Almighty God Vowed, Promiſed and Proteſted to maintain, &c.

8. And finally, ſince the two Houſes of Parliament have ſo often and fully Declared their *Intentions* in ſettling the *Militia*, ſecuring *Hull* and the Magazine there, and the Navie at Sea, with the Ports and Forts, and afterward in Raiſing Arms under the Command of the *Earl of Eſſex*, and laſt of all, Levying Moneys by voluntary Contributions and Aſſeſſements; they have onely uſed that *Legall Power* which is in them for the Puniſhment of *Delinquents*, and for the *Prevention* and *Reſtraint* of the Power of Tyrannie, of all which they are the Legall Judges; and all the Subjects of this Kingdom are bound by the Laws to obey them herein, and thoſe doubly bound that have made the late *Proteſtation*.

That

That the Reader may the better discern how the Answers here applied do agree with the words of his Majesties Answer to the 19 Propositions, I have here transcribed so much of it as concerns this particular.

Page 17. We call God to witnesse, that as for our subiects sake these Rights are vested in Us, so for their sakes (as well as for our own) we are resolued not to quit them nor to subuert (though in a parliamentary way) the ancient, equall, happy, well-poysed, and neuer-enough-commended Constitution of the gouernment of this kingdom.

There being three kinds of gouernment amongst men Absolute Monarchy, Aristocracy, and Democracy, and all these hauing their particular conveniences and inconveniences.

page 18. The experience and wisdom of your Ancestors hath so moulded this out of a mixture of these, as to giue to this Kingdom (as farre as humane prudence can prouide) the conveniences of all three, without the inconveniences of any one, as long as the Ballance hangs euen between the three Estates, and they run ioyntly on in their proper channell begetting Verdure and Fertility in the meadows on both sides) and the ouer-flowing of either on either side, raise no Deluge or Inundation. The Ill of Absolute Monarchy is Tyranny, The Ill of Aristocracy is Faction and Diuision, The Ills of Democracy are Tumults, Violence, and Licentiousnesse: The good of Monarchy is the Uniting a Nation under one Head, to Resist Inuasion from abroad, and Insurrection at home: The good of Aristocracy is the coniunction of Councell in the Ablest persons of a State for the publike benefit: The good of Democracy is Liberty, and the courage and industry which Liberty begets.

In this Kingdom the Laws are iointly made by a King, by a house of Peeres, and by a house of Commons chosen by the people, all hauing free Votes and particular priviledges. The gouernment according to these Laws is trusted to the King, power of Treaties of warre & peace, of making Peeres, of chusing Officers & Counsellours for State, Iudges for Law, Cõmanders for Forts & Castles giving Cõmissions for raising men to make war abroad, or to preuent & prouide against Inuasions or Insurrections at home, benefit of Confis-

cations,

cations, power of pardoning, & some more of the like kinde are placed in the King.— Again, *Page 19.* that the Prince may not make use of this high and perpetuall power to the hurt of those for whose good he hath it, and make use of the name of publike Necessity for the gain of his priuate Fauorites and Followers to the detriment of his people; the house of Commons an excellent Conseruer of Liberty but neuer intended for any share in Gouernment, or the chusing of them that should gouern) is solely intrusted with the first Propositions concerning the Leauies of moneys (which is the sinews as well of peace as warre,) and the unpeaching of those who for their own ends, though countenanced by any surreptitiously-gotten cõmand of the King, haue violated that Law, which he is bound (when he knows it) to protect, & to the protection of which they were bound to aduise him, at least not to serve him to the contrary: & the Lords being trusted with a Judicatory power, are an excellent screen and bank between the Prince and people, to assist each against any encroachments of the other, and by iust iudgements to preserve that Law which ought to be the Rule of euery one of the three.—

Pag. 20. Since therefore the Power Legally placed in both Houses is more then sufficient to preuent and restrain the power of Tyrannie:— since this would be a totall Subuersion of the Fundamentall Laws, and that excellent Constitution of this Kingdom which hath made this Nation so many years both Famous & happy to a great degree of enuy; since to the power of punishing (which is already in your hands according to Law) if —— since the encroaching of one of these Estates upon the power of the other is unhappy in the effects both to them & all the rest.— *Pag. 22.* Our answer is, Nolumus Leges Angliæ mutari. But this we promise, that we will be as carefull of preserving the Lawes in what is supposed to concern wholly our Subiects, as in what most concerns Our self: For indeed we profesle to believe that the preseruation of euery Law concerns Us, those of Obedience being not secure, when those of protection are Violated.

FINIS.

cations, power of pardoning, & some more of the like kinde are placed in the King.— Again, *Page 19.* that the Prince may not make use of this high and perpetuall power to the hurt of those for whose good he hath it, and make use of the name of publike Necessity for the gain of his priuate Fauorites and Followers to the detriment of his people; the house of Commons an excellent Conseruer of Liberty, but neuer intended for any share in Gouernment, or the chusing of them that should gouern) is solely intrusted with the first Propositions concerning the Leauies of moneys (which is the sinews as well of peace as warre,) and the impeaching of those who for their own ends, though countenanced by any surreptitiously-gotten command of the King, haue violated that Law, which he is bound (when he knows it) to protect, & to the protection of which they were bound to aduise him, at least not to serue him to the contrary: & the Lords being trusted with a Judicatory power, are an excellent screen and bank between the Prince and people, to assist each against any Incroachments of the other, and by iust iudgements to preserue that Law which ought to be the Rule of euery one of the three.—

Pag. 20. Since therefore the Power Legally placed in both Houses is more then sufficient to preuent and restrain the power of Tyrannie:— since this would be a totall Subuersion of the Fundamentall Laws, and that excellent Constitution of this Kingdom, which hath made this Nation so many years both Famous & Happy to a great degree of enuy; since to the power of punishing (which is already in your hands according to Law) if —— since the encroaching of one of these Estates upon the power of the other is unhappy in the effects both to them & all the rest.— *Pag. 22.* Our answer is, Nolumus Leges Angliæ mutari. But this we premise, that we will be as carefull of preserving the Lawes in what is supposed to concern wholly our Subiects, as in what most concerns Our self: For indeed we professe to believe that the preseruation of euery Law concerns Us, those of Order once being insecure, when those of protection are Violated.

FINIS.

A

POLITICAL CATECHISM,

OR

Certain Queſtions concerning the Government of this Land, Anſwered in His Majeſties own words, taken out of His Anſwer to the 19 Propoſitions, *Pag.* 17, 18, 19, 20. of the firſt Edition; with ſome brief Obſervations thereupon.

Publiſhed for the more compleat ſetling of Conſciences, particularly of thoſe that have made the late Proteſtation, to maintain the Power and Priviledges of Parliament, when they ſhall herein ſee the Kings own Interpretation what that Power and Priviledges are.

We can do nothing againſt the Truth, but for the Truth, 2 Cor. 13. 8.

It is this twentieth day of May, Anno Dom. 1643. *Ordered by the Committee of the Houſe of Commons in Parliament concerning Printing, that this Book Entituled,* A Political Catechiſm, *be Printed.*

John White.

LONDON,
Printed for *Samuel Gellibrand* at the *Brazen-Serpent* in *Paul's Church-Yard,* 1643.

A Political Catechiſm;

Serving to inſtruct thoſe that have made the Proteſtation concerning the power and priviledges of Parliament; taken out of His Majeſties Anſwer to the 19 Propoſitions.

Queſtion.

HOW *many ſimple kinds are there of Civil Government of States, and Common-wealths?*

Anſwer, There are three kinds of Government among men; Abſolute Monarchy, Ariſtocracy, and Democracy, *page*, 17.

Three kinds of Government amongſt men.

Qu. 2. *Are there any of theſe ſimple Forms perfect?*

Anſ. All theſe have their particular Conveniences and Inconveniences, *page* 17.

Obſerv. 1. Experience hath taught men every where to acknowledge this, and accordingly there never was long (if at all) continued any of theſe Forms exactly Simple; though ſome have more ſeemed ſuch then others. Alſo in all mixtures there is commonly ſome one of theſe Forms more conſpicuous then the reſt, from whence ſuch a particular Goverʼnment hath its denomination.

Never any of theſe kinds of Government continued long exactly ſimple.

Queſt. 3. *Is the State of* England *governed by any one of theſe kinds ſimply?*

A. The Experience and Wiſdom of your Anceſtors hath moulded this [Government] out of a mixture of theſe. *p.* 18.

The Government of *England* moulded out of a mixture of Monarchy, Ariſtocracy and Democracy.

Queſt. 4. *What a kind of Government then is that of the State of* England.

Anſ. Regulated Monarchy. *page* 18.

If *England* be governed by a regulated Monarchy, then it is vain and meer flattery to talk of an abſolute Monarchy.

Obſerv. 1. If this Government be a mixture of all theſe, and a Regulated Monarchy; then it is a fond thing with us to talk of an Abſolute Monarchy, and what an Abſolute

Monarch is, or may do. And it is only the language of Flattery that holds ſuch Diſcourſes.

Free Subjects.

2. It needed not to be counted Soleciſm (as ſome would perſwade us to ſpeak of *Free Subjects* in a Monarchy, ſuch a Monarchy as ours is.

The Houſe of Commons hath a ſhare in this Government.

3. If this Government be a mixture of all three, then the Houſe of Commons, the Repreſentative Body of the people, muſt needs be allowed a ſhare in Government (ſome at leaſt) which yet is denyed, *page* 19.

The Government not to be truſted in the King.

4. If this Government be a mixture, then is not the Government according to theſe Laws, ſolely truſted to the King, as ſeems to be affirmed, *page* 18.

The King not above Law.

5. If the Government be regulated, why do men tell us that the King is above all Law? for it is by Laws that he is Regulated.

The King accountable to Law.

6. If the King be Regulated by the Law, then is the King accountable to the Law, and not to God only, as men would make us believe.

Whatſoever is done by the King beyond the limits of Law is not regal Authority.

7. If the Monarchy or Regal Authority it ſelf be regulated, then whatſoever is done by the King, undeniably without and beyond the limits of that Regulation, is not *Regal Authority*. And therefore,

8. To reſiſt the Notorious Tranſgreſſions of that Regulation, is no Reſiſting of *Regal Authority*. And,

No reſiſtance of the Ordinance of God.

9. It is ſo far from being a Reſiſting of the Ordinance of God, that it is not ſo much as Reſiſting the Ordinance of man.

Queſt. 5. *By whom was this government framed in this ſort? or who is to be accounted the Immediate Efficient of the Conſtitution thereof?*

This Government was moulded by the wiſdom of your Anceſtors.

A. The Experience and Wiſdom of your Anceſtors hath ſo moulded this, *page* 18.

The King hath not his power ſolely and immediately by Divine Right, much leſs by right of Conqueſt.

Obſerv. 1. If our Anceſtors were the moulders of this Government, then the King hath not his power, ſolely, or immediately, by Divine Right.

2. Much leſs hath he his Power or Authority by Right of Conqueſt.

3. But the Immediate Original of it was from the people. And if ſo, Then ——

4. In queſtioned caſes, the King is to Produce his Grant

(for

(for he hath no more then what was granted) and not the People to shew a Reservation; For all is presumed to be Reserved, which cannot be proved to be granted away.

The King to produce his grant if his power be questioned.

Quest. 6. *Is this Regulated and mixt Monarchy, as good as an Absolute Monarchy, or better, or worse?*

A. This Excellent Constitution of this Kingdom, (the Ancient, Equal, Happy, Well-poysed, and never enough Commended Constitution of the Government of this Kingdom. *page* 17.) hath made this Nation so many years both Famous and Happy, and to a great Degree of Envy, *pag.* 20.

This excellent constitution of Government hath made this Nation famous and happy.

Quest. 7. *How comes it to pass that this Constitution is so Excellent.*

A. The Experience and Wisdom of your Ancestors hath so moulded this, out of a mixture of these, as to give to this Kingdom (as far as Humane Prudence can provide) the Conveniences of all three, without the Inconvenience of any one, *page* 18.

This kingdom hath the conveniences of all three kinds of Government.

Observ. 1. Then those that would place in the King, an Absolute and Arbitrary Power to do what he List, are Destructive to the Nations Happiness, and Enemies to the Kingdom.

Absolute Arbitrary Power destructive to the Kingdom.

2. If this mixture cause this happiness, then it is not the greatness of the Kings Power over his People but the Restraint of that Power that hath made this Kingdom famous and Happy; for other Kings have Power as large, but not so much restrained; which largeness of their Power hath raised those Kings indeed, (but not their Kingdoms) to a great degree of Envy.

It is not the greatness of the Kings power over his people, but the restraint of that power, that hath made this Kingdom happy.

3. Hence we discern, that it is possible for Kings to envy their Peoples Happiness, because the largeness of the Peoples Happiness depends much upon the Restraint of the Kings Exorbitant Power.

Whereon the largeness of peoples happiness depends.

4. If this mixture and well-poised Constitution have raised this Kingdom to so great a Degree of Envy, no marvell if Jesuitical Councells be Active to overthrow this Happy Constitution.

No marvel if Jesuitical Councels be active to overthrow the happiness of this Constitution.

Q. 8. *What is the Conveniency or Good of Monarchy?*

A. The Uniting of a Nation under one Head, to Resist Invasion from abroad, and Insurrection at home, *page* 18.

The good of Monarchy.

Observ. 1,

Pernicious Councellors to a Monarch who Councel to bring in ſtrangers, &c.

Obſerv. 1. What Pernicious Councellors are they then to a Monarch that adviſe him to bring in from abroad *German* Horſe, or an *Iriſh* Army, or a Fleet of *Danes* to invade this Kingdom; or to imploy *Dunkirk* Ships to ſeaze upon his Merchants, which is ſo formally contrary to the proper Good and End of Monarchy it ſelf?

That adviſe him to authorize and permit to plunder, rob, ſpoil and impriſon, &c. in his name.

2. Or are they better or worſe that Adviſe him to AuthoriZe, or even permit any in his Name to Plunder, Rob, Spoil, Impriſon any of his Subjects, whom they have found peaceably in their houſes, or at work in the Fields, and have not diſobeyed any Legal Command of his?

Queſt. 9. *What is the Ill of Abſolute Monarchy? or the Inconvenience to which it is Lyable?*

A. **The Ill of Abſolute Monarchy, is Tyranny,** *page* 18.

The ill of abſolute Monarchy proneſs to Tyranny.

Obſerv. 1. Therefore the more Abſolute a Monarch is, the more prone to be a Tyrant.

Safer for the Subject to reſtrain the King of ſome power then to grant him too much.

2. Therefore alſo it is ſafer to Reſtrain the King of ſome Power to do us good, then to grant him too much opportunity to do us hurt; and the Danger is greater to the People in Enlarging the Kings Power, then in reſtraining it ſomewhat.

Q. 10. *What is the good or Conveniency of Ariſtocracy?*

The good of Ariſtocracy.

A. **The good of Ariſtocracy is the Conjunction of Councells in the Ableſt perſons of a State for publick Benefit,** *page* 18.

Good for the publick benefit of the State that conjuction of Councells in Parliament ſhould be made uſe of more then once in 13 or 14 years.

Obſerv. Then ſurely it is for the *Publick Benefit* of the State, that this *Conjunction of Councells* in Parliament ſhould be made uſe of more then once in thirteen or fourteen years; and the Law for a Triennial Parliament (if there were not others before for the holding of a Parliament yearly) was a moſt neceſſary Law, as alſo that it ſhould not be diſſolved for fifty dayes.

The intention in the conſtitution of this Government.

2. It was not then Intended in the *Conſtitution of this Government*, that the King in the greateſt matters of Importance for publick benefit, ſhould only hear what they ſay, and then follow it, or reject it, meerly at his own *Pleaſure*; for this may be as well done in an Abſolute Monarchy.

3. Neither is it agreeable to the *Conſtitution* of this Kingdom, to withdraw the King from affording his preſence to his

his Great Councel of State, that ſo the private Counſels of Private men may be preferred before thoſe whom the Law and the *Conſtitution of the Kingdom* counts the Ableſt to judge of publick benefit.

Not agreeable to the Conſtitution of this Government, to withdraw the King from his great Councel and to prefer private Councels.

Q. 11. *What is the Ill of Ariſtocracy, or the Inconvenience to which it is lyable?*

A. The Ill of Ariſtocracy is Faction and Diviſion. *p.* 18

The ill of Ariſtocracy.

Obſ. What ſhall we ſay then to thoſe Private Councellors that have abuſed the King, by perſwading him firſt to withdraw himſelf from his Parliament, and then to call away the Members of both Houſes, when yet without the Conſent of both Houſes this Parliament cannot be Adjourned to another place, much leſs Diſſolved? Yet if all would have come away at call, had it not been Diſſolved for want of Legal Numbers Remaining? And what greater Faction or Diviſion can there be, then ſuch as Divide between King and Parliament, and between the Houſe and their Members? Are not they moſt Pernicious Inſtruments, that make Monarchy it ſelf, (whoſe end is to unite as was ſaid before) thus far guilty of *Faction* and *Diviſion*?

The miſcheif of evil Councel in withdrawing the King from his Parliament and to call away the Members of both houſes, to the end to diſſolve the Parliament

Q. 12: *What is the Good*, or *Convenience of Democracy?*

A. The good of Democracy is Liberty, and the courage and Induſtry which Liberty begets, *page* 18.

The good of Democracy.

Obſerv. 1. Then the more Liberties are Encroached upon, the more the people will be rendred Cowardly and Poor, as may be plain enough ſeen by comparing the Valour and Riches of this Nation in Q. *Elizabeths* days, with what hath been of Late Days.

The more Liberties are incroached upon the more cowardly and poor it renders the Nation.

2. The King himſelf, when once his Subjects by having loſt their Liberties, ſhall loſe withall their Courages, will prove the greateſt Looſer; for then his Kingdom will be an eaſie Prey to any Forraign Invader, or even to a home-bred Uſurper, that could gather any ſudden Strength, and would promiſe more Liberty.

In the loſs of liberty the King himſelf ſhall be the greateſt looſer

Q. *What is the Ill of Democracy, or the Inconvenience to which it is lyable?*

A. The Ills of Democracy are Tumults, Violence, and Licentiouſneſs, *page* 18.

The ills of Democracy.

Obſerv. If theſe be the Evils for which the Peoples Liber-

ty

Reſtraint of liberties ſhould be meaſured according to the exigency evils.

ty ought to be Reſtrained by the Mixture in this Government, then the Reſtraint of the Liberty ſhould be meaſured according to the Exigency of theſe Evils, and ſo much Liberty ſhould be meaſured according to the Exigency of theſe Evils, and ſo much Liberty need only be Reſtrained as is ſufficient for the prevention of theſe *Evils*.

Q. 14. *What is the mixture of this Kingdom, which gives it the Conveniences of all the three forementioned kinds of Government without the Inconveniences of any one.*

The Laws of this Kingdom made by King, Peers & Commons, gives it the couveniency of all three kinds of Government.

A. In this Kingdom the Laws are Joyntly made by a King, by a houſe of Peeres, and by a houſe of Commons choſen by the people: All having free Votes, and particular priviledges, *page* 18.

The Priviledges of Parliament, are their certain Priviledges according to Law and the Conſtitution of the Kingdom.

Obſerv. Whereas there hath been great Queſtion made by many what is meant by the Power and Priviledges of Parliament, mentioned in the Proteſtation, which hath been ſo generally made throughout the Kingdom? There is no reaſon to doubt but thoſe things which the King grants afterward, to be the particular Priviledges of each Houſe, and of both, are their certain Priviledges according to Law, and the Conſtitution of the Kingdom; and to the maintaining of them every one that hath made the Proteſtation is moſt ſtrictly bound, without peradventure or ſhift.

The Priviledges that the King challengeth are ſo far to be yielded unto, as they are conſiſtent with the acknowledged priviledges of both Houſes.

2. That the Priviledges which the King challenges to Himſelf, are to be yeilded to, only ſo far forth as they are conſiſtent with the acknowledged Priviledges of the two Houſes; becauſe the Monarchy being acknowledged to be a regulated Monarchy, and the Government mixt of Ariſtocracy and Democracy, as well as Monarchy; it is the Priviledges of the two Houſes of Parliament that makes the mixture, and ſo they muſt Regulate and Interpret the Priviledges of the King, and not the Priviledges of the King Regulate or Interpret theirs, ſave only to the maintaining ſtill the Regal Dignity, and the Succeſſion according to Laws.

Q. 15. *What Priviledges doth the King challenge to himſelf?*

The Government truſted to the King by the Law of the Kingdom, and challenged by the King.

A. The Government according to theſe Laws is truſted to the King: Power of Treaties of War and Peace, of making Peers, of chooſing Officers, and Councellors for State, Judges for Law, Commanders for Forts and Caſtles;

Caſtles; giving Commiſſions for raiſing men to make War abroad, or to prevent or provide againſt Invaſions and Inſurrections at home, Benefit of Confiſcations, power of pardoning, and ſome other of like kind are placed in the King, *page* 18.

The Priviledges above mentioned are only ſo far truſted, as that they be not prejudicial to the priviledges of Parliament in caſes of neceſſity.

Obſerv. 1. That all theſe are ordinarily in the King, Experience and Cuſtom Teaches, even thoſe that know not the Law by reading; but by what hath been noted before, and follows after, it is to be underſtood only ſo, as not to prejudice the Priviledges of the Houſes of Parliament, eſpecially in caſes of Neceſſity, (of which hereafter.) Alſo——

The Government truſted to be according to the Laws.

2. It is acknowledged here, that the Government, Truſted, is to be according to the Laws, and ſo all theſe Things are not abſolutely in the King; as for inſtance, *Pardons*, the Law denies power of Pardoning wilful Murther; And Benefit of ſome Confiſcations belongs to ſome private Lords of Mannours.

To reſiſt notorious illegal violences is not to reſiſt Kings Authority.

3. If Government only according to Law be truſted to the King then to reſiſt Notorious Illegal Violences is not to reſiſt the Kings Authority.

Q. 16. *For what end is this Authority truſted to the King, and placed in him?*

For the Subjects ſake their Rights are veſted in the King.

A. For our Subjects ſake theſe rights are veſted in us, *page* 17. The Prince may not make uſe of this high and perpetual power to the hurt of thoſe for whoſe good he hath it, *page* 19.

The good of the Subject is to be preferred.

Obſerv. 1. Then the Good of the Subjects is ever to be preferred before the Monarchial Greatneſs of the King (the End is ever more conſiderable then the Means) *Salus Populi* is *ſuprema Lex.*

Whoſoever councells the King againſt the good of Subject, is an enemy to King and Commonwealth.

2. Whoſoever counſels the King to any Thing againſt the good of his Subjects, is the Kings Enemy as well as the Commonwealths, by attempting to turn him from that which is the end of his Authority.

Q. 17. *To what purpoſe eſpecially are the priviledges of the houſe of Commons and the houſe of Peers?*

The purpoſe and intention of the priviledges of both Houſes.

A. That the Prince may not make uſe of this High and perpetual power to the hurt of thoſe for whoſe good he hath it: and make uſe of the name of publick neceſſity for the

The Law presuppoſes ſuch caſes to fallout and on whom the blame is impoſed.

the gain of his private Favorites and Followers, &c. *page.* 19.

Obſerv. 1. The Law then ſuppoſes, that ſuch Caſes fall out, though it then Charge the Blame upon thoſe *Favorites* and *Followers*, and not upon the King (as we ſhall ſee by and by.)

No wonder if Favorites be ſuch Enemies to Parliaments & priviledges.

2. We need not wonder then why Private *Favorites* and *Followers* are ſuch Enemies to Parliaments and their Priviledges which are on purpoſe to hinder their gains: Of which alſo more anon.

The truſt to be repoſed in the two houſes by Law.

3. The two Houſes are by the Law it ſeems, to be *Truſted*, when they declare, that Power is made uſe of for the hurt of the People; and the Name of *publick neceſſity* made uſe of for the Gain of *Private Favorites* and *Followers*, and the like.

The ſpecial priviledges of the houſe of Commons

Queſt. 18. *What are the ſpecial priviledges of the Houſe of Commons towards this?*

The Houſe of Commons more careful for the Subjects then the King, &c.

A. The Houſe of Commons, an Excellent conſerver of Liberty —— is ſolely intruſted with the firſt propoſitions concerning the Leavies of Moneys which is the Sinnews as well of Peace as of War, &c. *page* 19.

Obſerv. 1. It ſeems then the *Houſe of Commons* is preſumed to be more careful for the Subjects Liberties, then either the King, or the Houſe of Peers.

Strange that the houſe of Commons ſhould fight againſt liberty and propriety of the Subject.

2. Then it muſt needs be ſtrange for any to conceive (as the Kings Declarations would perſwade) that the Houſe of Commons would Fight againſt and Subvert the Liberty and Propriety of the Subject, and the Kings Favorites and Followers Fight for them, and protect them.

No moneys may be levyed either for Peace or War or under pretence of publick neceſſity, without the Commons firſt propound it.

3. Then no Moneys may be Levyed, neither for Peace nor War, no not under Pretence of *Publick Neceſſity*, (as Ship-money and Monopolies were) without the Houſe of Commons firſt propound and grant it.

If the houſe of Commons be a Conſerver of Liberty, it muſt have power in ſome caſes to leavy Money, &c.

4. If the Houſe of Commons be an *Excellent Conſerver of Liberty*, it muſt needs have ſome Power in ſome Caſes to Levy Money even without the Kings conſent; or elſe it will be utterly unpoſſible to conſerve Liberty at all. Of which likewiſe more anon.

Q. 19. *But if the Kings Private Favorites and Followers have actually perſwaded him to any Thing againſt the Laws and Liberties of the Subject with what further Power and Priviledge is the Houſe of Commons Intruſted toward the Conſerving of Liberty?*

A.

A. With the Impeaching of those, who for their own Ends though countenanced by any surreptitiously-gotten command of the King, have violated that Law, which he is bound (when he knows it) to protect; and to the protection of which they were bound to advise him, at least not to serve him in the contrary, *page* 19.

The House of Commons is intrusted with power to impeach such as have actually perswaded the King to any thing against the Laws and Liberty of the Subject, &c.

Observ. 1. Then it is no excuse to any that Violate the Laws, that they *serve the King* in it.

No excuse to any that violate the Laws, to say they serve the King in so doing.

2. The Law counts all Commands from the King, which are any way contrary to the Law, *Surreptitiously-Gotten.*

What account the Law makes of all commands from the King.

3. Then the Parliament speaks according to the Law, when they constantly lay the blame of all violations upon the Kings *Favorites* and *Followers*, and their getting Surreptitiously Commands from him, and not upon the King himself.

The Parliament do legally lay the blame of all violation of Law upon the Kings Favorites that obtain unlawful commands.

4. No Command of the King is to hinder the Commons from Impeaching such as have violated the Law.

No command of the Kings is to hinder the Impeachment of such.

5. The King is bound not to Protect any of his Followers and Favorites against the Commons Impeachment of them; because he knows and affirms, that he is bound to Protect the Laws, and that this is the Law, that the Commons are to Impeach such.

The King is bound not to protect any of his Followers or Favorites against Impeachments.

Quest. 20. *What is the special Priviledge of the House of Peers in the former Case of such Favorites and Followers of the Kings as are Impeached by the Commons? and so to decide all Matters in Questions between the King and the People.*

A. The Lords being trusted with a Judicatory power are an Excellent Screen and Bank between the Prince and the people, to assist each against any Encroachments of the other, and by just Judgments to preserve that Law which ought to be the Rule of every one of the three, *page* 19.

Judicature power is the special priviledge of the Lords house, which is an excellent Screen and Bank between the King and People.

Quest. 21. *But have the two Houses Power to put their judg-*

The houſes have power to put their Judgments in execution.

ments into Execution, as well as to Impeach and Judge?

A. The power of puniſhment is already in your hands according to Law, *page* 20.

No wonder that the Kings Favorites hate Parliaments.

Obſerv. 1. Then again it is no wonder that the Kings *Favorites* and *Followers* hate Parliaments, (who not only hinder their Gain, but have Power to puniſh them) when they have violated the Laws.

The two Houſes are ſupream Judges of all matters in difference between King and people.

2. Then the Lords (and much more the two Houſes togeaher) are ſupreme Judges of all matters in difference between the King and the People, and have power to prevent all the Kings Encroachments upon the people, as well as the Peoples upon him.

The King is bound not to protect Delinquents.

3. Then the King is bound not to Protect any whom the Lords upon the Impeachment of the Commons, have Judged Delinquents; For he hath granted that he is bound to Protect the Law, and that according to Law the Power of puniſhing (even of his Favorites and Followers, before ſpoken of) is in their hands, and they cannot puniſh them, ſo long as he Protects them.

The Law allows the upper houſe to be the ſupream Judicatory, & to be a Skreen between the King and People, &c.

4. Then the Law allows them as the Supreme Judicatory (even that which muſt be a Skreen between the King and the People, and Aſſiſt the People againſt the Kings Encroachments and puniſh the Kings *Favorites* and *Followers*, though countenanced by Surreptitiouſly-Gotten Commands from the King) a Power to bring ſuch as they have Judged, (or are to Judge) to Condign Puniſhment, which is granted to all Inferiour Judges in their Circuits and Juriſdictions.

The Power of both Houſes is by Law to raiſe Arms if need be, for the apprehending of Delinquents.

5. Then if thoſe Delinquents get the King to Protect them, or ſurreptitiouſly get Commands of him, to raiſe Arms to Shelter themſelves againſt the Judgment of the two Houſes; the two Houſes have Power by the Law to raiſe not only the *Poſſe Comitatus* of thoſe Counties where ſuch Delinquents are, to apprehend them, but alſo the *Poſſe Regni*, the Power of the whole Kingdom if need be; or elſe the Power of Puniſhment is not in their hands according to Law, and it would be ſafer contemning and ſcorning and oppoſing the higheſt Judicatory, the Parliament, then any Inferiour Court, a Judge of Aſſize, or the like: and they that could get Commands to Violate the Law before, would eaſi-

ly

ly get Protection against the Parliament when they are Questioned, if the Parliament had no Power to raise Arms to suppress them.

Quest. 22. *But if there be an Attempt or Danger, that the Kings Favorites and Followers go about to change this Regulated Monarchy into an Arbitrary Government, and so into a Tyranny; is there Authority in the Houses sufficient, according to what was fore-mentioned to remedy this?*

A. Power Legally Placed in both Houses is more then sufficient to prevent and restrain the power of Tyranny. *page* 20.

A power legally placed in both houses is more then sufficient to prevent Tyranny.

Observ. 1. Then at least what ever Power is necessary to prevent or restrain the Power of Tyranny is confessed to be Legally placed in both Houses; for else there is not Power sufficient, much less, more then sufficient.

2. Then it is lawful for the two Houses to Raise Arms to defend themselves in case an Army be raised against them. for else they have not power sufficient to restrain the power of Tyranny: There is no greater attempt of Tyranny then to raise Arms against the Houses of Parliament, and there is no way to restrain this Tyranny, but by raising Arms in their own Defence: Less then this cannot be sufficient.

Lawful for both houses to raise an Army to defend themselves against any power raised against them.

3. If a Legal Power be placed in them, not only to restrain but *prevent the Power of Tyranny*, then they are the Legal Judges, when there is danger of Tyranny; and they have Legal Power to Command their judgment to be obeyed, for Preventions as well as Restraint of *Tyranny*.

The Parliament are legal Judges in danger of Tyranny, and have power to command their judgment to be obeyed, &c.

4. Then it is lawful for them to provide for their own and the Kingdoms safety, and they have Legal Power to command the People to this purpose; not only when Arms are actually raised against them, but when they Discern, and accordingly declare a Preparation made towards it, for if they let alone altogether the *Exercise* of their power, till Arms are *Actually* raised against them; they may in all likelihood find it too *late*, not only to *Prevent*, but even to *Restrain the Power of Tyranny*.

Lawful for the Parliament to provide for their own and the Kingdoms safety; and to command the people to this purpose, both when Arms are actually raised and when they discern a Preparation there unto.

5. Then they have Legal Power in such Times of danger, to put into safe hands, such Forts, Ports, Magazines, Ships, and Power of the *Militia*, as are intended, or likely to be intended,

Legal power in times of danger to put

tended, to Introdnce a Tyranny; for elſe they cannot have Power ſufficient to *Prevent* or *Reſtrain the Power of Tyranny*, into ſafe hands, Forts, Ports, Magazines, Ships, &c.

Legal power to leavy moneys, Arms, Horſe Ammunition of the Subjectin ſuch caſes of danger, without or againſt the conſent of the King, &c.

6. Then they have Legal Power to Levy Moneys, Arms, Horſe, Ammunitions upon the Subjects, in ſuch caſes of *Danger*, even without or againſt the Kings Conſent; for it cannot be imagined that in ſuch caſes when the Kings Favourites and Followers have gotten Commands from him, to proteſt them in their Delinquencies and Attempts to Introduce Tyranny, that ever he will conſent to Levies of Moneys againſt thoſe Favorites and Followers of his, or to the raiſing Arms againſt them, eſpecially he being ſtill in their hands, and among them, and not with his Parliament; and without ſuch Levies of Moneys, *&c.* it is not poſſible for the two Houſes of Parliament to prevent or reſtrain ſufficiently the Power of Tyranny.

In all theſe things acknowledged by the King, & clearly following from his acknowledgments, all men may ſee the power and priviledges of Parliment.

7. They that have made the *Proteſtation*, to maintain and defend the *Power and Priviledges of Parliament*, may ſee in all theſe Things (acknowledged by the King, and clearly Following from his acknowledgeenents) what is that *Power*, and what are *Priviledges of Parliament*, which they have ſo ſolemly in the preſence of Almighty God Vowed, Promiſed and Proteſted to maintain, *&c.*

That ſince the two houſes have ſo often declared their intentions in ſettling the Militia, ſecuing of *Hull*, &c.

8. And finally, ſince the two Houſes of Parliament have ſo often and fully declared their *Intentions* in ſettling the *Militia*, ſecuring *Hull* and the Magazine there, and the Navy at Sea, with Ports and Forts, and afterward in Raiſing Arms under the Commanp of the *Earl of Eſſex*, and laſt of all, Levying Moneys by voluntary Contributions and Aſſeſſments, they have only uſed that *Legal Power* which is in them for the Puniſhment of *Delinquents*, and for the *Prevention* and *Reſtraint* of the power of Tyranny, of all which they are the Legal Judges; and all the Subjects of this Kingdom are bound by the Laws to obey them herein, and thoſe doubly bound that have made the late *Proteſtation*.

All men may ſee that they have only uſed that legal power which is in them, for puniſhing delinquents, prevention and reſtraining of Tyranny, *&c.*

That

That the Reader may the better discern how the Answers here applyed do agree with the words of his Majesties answer the to 19 Propositions, I have here transcribed so much of it as concerns this particular.

Concerning the Government of the Kingdom.

Page 17. We call God to witness, that as for our subjects sake these Rights are vested in Us, [so for their sakes as well as for our own] we are resolved not to quit them nor to subvert (though in a parliamentary way) the ancient, equal, happy well-poysed, and never-enough-commended Constitution of the Government of this Kingdom.

Three kinds of Government amongst men.

There being three kinds of Government amongst men, Absolute Monarchy, Aristocracy, and Democracy, and all these having their particular conveniences and inconveniences.

The providence of our Ancestors hath so moulded the Government of this Kingdom, as by a mixture of all three kinds to give the conveeiences of them all, &c.

page 18. The experience and wisdom of your Ancestors hath so moulded this out of a mixture of these, as to give to this Kingdom (as far as humane prudence can provide) the conveniences of all three, without the inconveniences of any one, as long as the Ballance hangs even between the three Estates, and they run joyntly on in their proper channel (begetting Verdure and Fertility in the meadows on both sides) and the over-flowing of either on either side, raise no Deluge or Inundation. The ill of Absolute Monarchy is Tyranny, The ill of Aristocracy is Faction and Division, The ills of Democracy are Tumults, Violence, and Licentiousness: The good of Monarchy is the Uniting a Nation under one Head, to Resist Invasion from abroad, and Insurrection at home: The good of Aristocracy is the conjunction of Counsel in the Ablest persons of a State for the publick benefit: The good of Democracy is Liberty, and the courage and industry which Liberty begets.

How the Laws of this Kingdom are made.

In this Kingdom the Laws are Joyntly made by a King, by a house of Peers, and by a house of Commons chosen by the people, all having free Votes, and particular priviledges.

Trust reposed in the King.

The Government according to these Laws is trusted to the King: Power of Treaties of War and Peace, of making Peers, of choosing Officers, and Councellors for State Judges

for

for Law. Commanders for Forts and Castles; giving Commissions for raising men to make War abroad, or to prevent and prohibit against Invasions or Insurrections at home; benefit of Confiscations, power of pardoning, & some more of the like kind are placed in the King. — Again, *page* 19. that the Prince may not make use of this high and perpetual power to the hurt of those for whose good he hath it, and make use of the name of publick necessity for the gain of his private Favorites & Followers to the detriment of his people; the house of Commons an excellent conserver of Liberty, (but never intended for any share in Government, or the chusing of them that should govern) is solely intrusted with the first Propositions concerning the Levies of Moneys (which is the sinews as well of peace as war,) and the impeaching of those who for their own ends, though countenanced by any surreptitiously-gotten command of the King, have violated that Law, which he is bound (when he knows it) to protect, and to the protection of which they were bound to advise him, at least not to serve him to the contrary: and the Lords being trusted with a Judicatory power, are an excellent screen & bank between the Prince & people, to assist each against any incroachments of the other, & by just judgments to preserve that Law which ought to be the Rule of every one of the three. —

Concerning the extent of the Prince's liberty.

The Trust reposed in the house of Commons.

The Trust of the Lords

Page 20. Since therefore the Power Legally placed in both Houses is more then sufficient to prevent and restrain the power of Tyranny: — since this would be a total Subversion of the Fundamental Laws, and that excellent constitution of this Kingdom, which hath made this Nation so many years both Famous and Happy to a great degree of envy, since to the power of punishing (which is already your hands according to Law) if — since the encroaching of one of these Estates upon the power of the other is unhappy in the effects both to them and all the rest. — *Page* 22. Our answer is, Nolumus Leges Angliæ mutari. But this we promise, that we will be as careful of preserving the Laws in what is supposed to concern wholly our Subjects, as in what most concerns our self: For indeed we profess to believe that the preservation of every Law concerns us, those of obedience being not secure, when those of protection are violated.

The sufficiency of the power placed in both houses

Incroachment of Power.

Careful to preserve Laws

FINIS.

AN 9

ORDINANCE OR DECLARATION Of The LORDS and COMMONS Assembled in PARLIAMENT.

Concerning a Commission with Instructions thereunto annexed, directed to the Right Honourable the Lords Lieutenants, Deputy Lieutenants, and some other Gentlemen of the Counties of Essex, Hertford, and Bedford, from his Excellency the Earle of Essex, Lord Generall, for the disarming of the Popish and ill affected parties in the said severall Counties, as also for the raising and taking of Horse, Money, and Plate, of all such as have not contributed, or not proportionably to their Estates, to the Propositions of Parliament.

And that Colonell *Walter Long* shall take and receive such Moneyes as are behind, unpaid in such hundreds where the said Commission hath bin put in execution, that so he may give an exact accompt for the whole, and likewise manifest his just and faire proceedings with the PARLIAMENT.

Die Iovis, Maii 25. 1643.

Ordered by the Lords and Commons Assembled in Parliament, that this Ordinance and Declaration bee forthwith Printed and Published. John Browne Cler. Parliamentor.

May 26. Printed for Iohn Wright in the Old-Bailey. 1643.

DECLARATION
ORDINANCE

AN ORDINANCE OR DECLARATION OF THE Lords and Commons Assembled in PARLIAMENT.

Die Mercurii, 24 Maii, 1643.

IT is this day Ordered by the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, That whereas his Excellency the Earle of Essex, Lord Generall of the Army, raysed for the defence of King and Parliament, directed a Commission, with Instructions thereunto annexed, unto the Right Honourable the

Lords Lieutenants, Deputy Lieutenants, and some other Gentlemen of the Counties of Essex, Hertford, and Bedford, and to Colonell Walter Long a Member of the House of Commons, who in particular was commanded by the said Lord Generall to put the said Commission in execution, with any two or more of the said Commissioners, according to the said Instructions therewith given for the disarming of the Popish and ill-affected parties in the said several Counties, as also for the raysing and taking of Horse, Money, and Plate, of such as had not contributed to the Propositions of Parliament, or not proportionable to their Estates; And Whereas the said Colonell Walter Long, with other of the said Commissioners, have in part executed the said Commission in some hundreds, within the said County of Essex and not elsewhere, and hath rayled in Money and Plate to the value of three thousand pounds or thereabouts, be-

besides divers sums of money which do yet remaine in the hands of sundry persons in the said hundreds, who have promised to pay the same to the said Colonel Walter Long; And whereas an Ordinance of Parliament hath since beene made, for the rating and taxing of such persons mentioned in the said Commission, not exceeding the twentieth part of their Estates, or the fifth part of their yearly Revenue, which is to be Assessed and gathered by certaine persons, named and appointed by the said Ordinance, And for that there may not be any losse or damage to the Parliament, or distraction in the said County, by raysing and collecting of monies by the said severall Wayes: It is therefore Ordained and Declared, that the said Colonell Walter Long, shall take and receive such monies as are behind and unpayd in such hundreds, where the said Commission hath beene put in execution, that so he may give an exact ac-

compt for the whole, and likewise manifest his just and faire proceedings therein, having promised to leave a booke in every hundred, of what monies he hath received in the said hundred, for his and their better satisfaction and discharge, which both Houses of Parliament doe well approve of, the said Colonell Walter Long, and other the said Commissioners, not having direction in their said Instructions, to give Tickets unto any as is appointed in the aforesaid Ordinance, which notwithstanding he shall doe to such as shall desire them. And for the Reliefe of the said County of Essex, and other the Counties aforenamed, where the said Commission hath not as yet beene executed, there the persons nominated in the said Ordinance, are to execute the same according to the Instructions therein given them: And for those monies which are behind and unpayd in those hundreds where the said Commission hath

beene

bene put in execution, The said Colonell Walter Long is appointed to take and receive the same for compleating and paying his Regiment, and to be accountable for that, and for the residue, if any shall be remaining; And if any the said severall sums of money, directed by this Ordinance, to be payd to the said Colonell Walter Long, shall be taken and received by any other person by vertue of the late recited Ordinance, or by any other way, it shall be forthwith restored to the said Colonell Walter Long to be imployed to the purposes aforesaid. And lastly it is Ordained and Declared, that all such persons who have payd, or shall pay their monies unto the said Colonell Walter Long, by vertue of his said Commission, shall not be rated and tared againe by vertue of the aforesaid Ordinance, if they have payd according to the proportions therein mentioned.

FINIS.

FINIS

A TRUE RELATION OF

The prosperous successe, and proceedings of the Parliaments Forces in the Counties of Somerset and Devon, against the Malignants Army in those parts:

From the 19. of May to the 23. 1643.

Sent in a Letter from M. Tho. Browne, a Gentleman in Cornwall, to a Gentleman a friend of his in LONDON.



LONDON,

May 27. Printed for *Philip Smith.* 1643.

A TRUE

RELATION

OF

The prosperous Success, and proceedings of the Parliaments Forces in the Counties of Somerset and Devon, against the Malignants Army in those parts:

From the 19. of May to the 23. 1643.

Sent in a Letter from Mr. Thorborowe, a Gentleman in Cornwall, to a Gentleman a friend of his in LONDON.

LONDON,

Printed for Philip Smith. 1643.

The Proceedings of the Parliaments Forces in Somersetshire, Devonshire, and Cornwall, from the 19. of May to the 23.

SIR, I received your letter and the printed paper you sent me of the proceedings of the Parliament, and other passages occurring at *London*, for which I return you thanks, and in part of recompence of your favour I sent you the proceedings of both Armies in this part of the Kingdom, which you may report for certain to your friends, and cause thankfulnesse to God by all persons well-affected to the publike good, for our happy successe against the Delinquents Army, not doubting but if it please God to prosper our succeeding endeavours as hitherto, a period of these Western combustions will in short time be happily obtained.

Friday Colonell *Norcot* in whose Regiment I serve, consisting of about 1100. horse and foot, sent about 500. horse and foot towards *Aberdeyne*, there to be quartered, to hinder the Cornish Forces at *Saltash* under the conduct of Sir *Nicolas Slaning*, who lieth there with about 1000. horse and foot. Sir *William Courtney* being Governour of the town into *Devonshire*, but the forces sent thither by our Colonell being not sufficient to oppose the Malignants in those parts, he resolved himselfe with his whole Regiment to march thitherward, to give battell to Sir *Nicholas Slaning*: during the consideration of this matter, we were informed that our men had had

some bickering with some of the Delinquents that were scattered in the Countrey, plundering the same, and driving away from divers villages about five or six miles from *Saltash*, many oxen and sheep, which were rescued by our men, and proved a good booty for them; about twenty of the malignants were slain, and the ringleader or chief of these robbers was taken, whose name was *Blight*: we sent him and 15. of his company prisoners to *Plymouth*, where they remain, the said *Blight* being since offered to our Colonel in exchange for Sir *Shilston Colemandy*, a worthy Gentleman and Commander under Sir *George Chudleigh*, who was taken in the late fight at *Launceston* by the L. *Hopton*, but he would not be accepted, because the said *Blight* was the first that raised the rebellion in *Cornwall* by framing a seditious Petition to the King in behalfe of the Malignants there.

It being determined by our Colonel and the Captains and Officers under him for their march to *Roberdowne*, we marched away this evening towards *Saltash*, & came within two miles thereof on Saturday about eight of the clock in the morning, where having ioyned our whole forces together, and set them in good order of battell, we were charged by the Cornish men, and answered them again with like courage, the forces on each side being equalized, and the fight continuing most part of the day with like advantage, but at last the enemies horses being not well exercised, disordered their own ranks, and bred much confusion amongst themselves, which was great advantage to us, and caused a speedy retreat, which we pursued with eagernesse, and did great execution upon our adversaries, in this fight were slain of the Cornubians about foure hundred men, whereof about twenty

were

were men of note and Officers, Sir *Nicholas Slanning* himselfe is sorely wounded, if not mortally, of them that were slain were Serjeant-Maior Deroy, Captain Escot, Captain Cook, Capt. Smallacomb, and the rest inferiour Officers: seven Colours taken, and 500. arms, with good store of powder: the rest escaped to the town, against which we intend, God willing, to lay siege as soon as we have refreshed our Army; we lost not above 40. men; whereof none of note, we expect more aid and assistance from Colonell Chudleigh, whose forces are quartered about Plymouth, Plimton, and Stoke, and then we doubt not but in short time to regain that town to the obedience of King and Parliament: many fall from the malignant party, and some men of eminency and command in the Army are weary of the service, and would faine shake of the imployment if they could with safety be accepted by the Parliament, and though it were to the losse of most of their estates, being touched with remorse of conscience for their by-past evill actions in defending so bad a cause.

The L. Mohun with his Regiment is quartered as yet at Liscard, whitherward as we are informed, is marching Colonell Chudleigh with his forces, intending to give the said Lord battell, his forces consisting of about 1000 horse and foot at Liscard, the L. Hopton being joynd as is reported, with him, the whole strength of the malignants Army in those parts consists not of above 1000. horse and foot that receive pay, besides such of the countreys as have no fortunes or means of subsistance, that follow the camp, and live only upon robbery & pillage, and what they cannot wast themselves, they bring to the common souldiers of the army.

This

This day was sent to a town called *Bridgewater*, where Sir *Francis Haley* quartereth his Forces, Captain *Tamplin* with his Troupe, and a Foot company of Captain *Lawrels* to keep the Malignants within their bounds, that they may not go out to plunder and pillage, and to keep any provision from coming to them from the country-delinquents, there being many who privately have left their habitations, and joyned themselves to the Hoptonians, and there to remain till convenient forces may be joyned to them for subduing the town in obedience to the King and Parliament.

We have certain information of a great division lately fallen out between the horse and foot under command of Sir *Bevill Greenvile*, which caused much mischief, many of them having slain each other in the quarrell, so that the said Sir *Bevill* is in a straight, and cannot safely trust himself amongst his own souldiers, by reason of their private jars and mutinies, and it is reported he is resolved to leave his souldiers, and joyn himself to the L. *Hopton*, or privately go to the King; for certain there begins to be great contentions among most of the Malignants forces in these parts, which will prove of great advantage to the Parliaments forces, and cause quick dispatch of the war here, which God grant.

Monday we received certain information that Colonel *Chudleigh* and his Forces have joyned battell with the Lord *Mohun* and his Forces neer Lifeard, and the same continued with great fury on either side about two hours, and then came in to assist the Malignants some of M. *Trevanians* Regiment which were quartered at *Launceston*, about 300 horse and foot, and upon the information thereof we sent two troopes of horse and a Company of

foot

foote to the Assistance of Colonell *Chudleigh*, upon the joyning of which Forces on either side the battell continued with great courage and doubtfull successe, the Malignants having the advantage of ground very much, yet it pleased God, for whose cause we fight, to give a great overthrow to our enemy in the end and make us victors of the field: in this fight was slaine Captain *Lambert* and Captain *Mannington*, and about 12 inferiour Officers, of the common souldiers about 600. were wounded and slain, Serjeant-Maior *Parrey*, Captain *Glyn*, and about eighteene common soldiers were taken prisoners, which were committed to severall goales in the County. The Lord *Mohun* and Sir *Ralph Hopton* retreated into the town for the safeguard of themselves and the rest of their souldiers. The Parliaments Forces intend to beleagre that town, if convenient assistance of more men may in time be sent them, before the Delinquents Army recover their losse again: little ammunition was taken in this fight in respect it was so neer the town, only one culvering peece, and one Drake. Of our side not above 150. were slain and wounded in this fight, most of which were Troupers and common souldiers.

It was reported that provision of Ammunition was brought to *Pendennis* Castle from the island of *Gersey*, for the assistance of the Cornish Delinquents in those parts, but since we have certain intelligence that the same was not landed, but intercepted by two ships that went out from *Dartsmouth*, and is now to be imployed for the use of King and Parliament, there was about 200 muskets and as many swords and pikes, two barrels of powder and twenty carbines, with some Pistols, a reasonable booty, for our forces and want ammunition: these

passages

passages you may repose for truth, and the next Post I shall send you the further proceedings at *Plymouth*, and *Lincard*, they are the strongest garronized of any townes in these parts by the Malignants. *Exceter* we heare is well fortified for the Parliament, and no probability of any attempts that will be made against it by the Delinquents Army, but we heare that many Carriers are intercepted, their carriages taken away by the Cavaliers that passe to and fro from the Counties both of *Somerset*, *Dorset*, *Cornwall* to that City, which will we hope be suddainly remedied, and their free intercourse secured. And thus kind Sir having nought else worth your observacion to present you with at this time, I take my leave.

Ruberdown May 22. 1643.

Yours in mutuall and cordiall affection.

T. B.



12

A TRVE RELATION OF

A great Victory obtained by the Parliament forces in Lincolnſhire, under the Command of the Lord *Willoughby*, Colonel *Hobart*, Colonel *Cromwell*, Lievtenant Generall *Hotham*.

Declared in ſeverall Letters,
One from Colonel *Cromwell*, to Colonel *Hobart*,
Dated from *Shaſten*.

And another from Maſter *Bridge* a Miniſter,
to a Friend in *London*.

TOGETHER

With Colonel *Hobart* his Anſwer to a Letter ſent him from ſome Gentlemen, who were impriſoned in CROWLAND.

LONDON,
Printed for *Benjamen Allen*, in Popes Head Alley.
MAY 27, 1643.

A NEW RELATION

A great Victory obtained by the Lord

Colonel Fleury, Colonel Cromwell, Colonel Rich,

And another from Major Bridges a Minister,

to a Friend in London.

LONDON,

Printed for Benjamin Allen, in

Post-Horse Alley.

MAY 27, 1648.

A Letter from Collonell *Cromwell* to Collonell *Hobart* from *Shaften.*

Noble Sir,

THe god of glory hath given us this evening a glorious victory over our enemies, they were as weare enformed one and twentie Colours of horſe troopes, and three or foure of dragoones: it was late in the evening when we drew out, they came and faced us within two miles of the town, ſo ſoone as we had the alarum we drew out our forces, conſiſting of about twelve troops, whereof ſome of them ſo poore and broken that you ſhall ſeldome ſee worſe; with this handfull it pleaſed God to caſt the ſcale, for after we had ſtood a little above muſket ſhot the one body from the other, and the Dragooners having fired on both ſides for the ſpace of halfe an houre or more, they not advan-

cing towards us we agreed (being thereunto enabled by the great God of heaven) to charge them, and advancing the body after many ſhootes on both ſides, came with our troopes a pretty round trot, they ſtanding firme to receive us, and our men chargeing feircely upon them, they were imediately rowted and rann all away, and wee had the execution of them two or three miles; Ibeleive ſome of our ſouldiers did kill two or three men a pece, my youngeſt corporall killed foure with his owne hand give glory to God, give glory, let all that know God, ſay, the Lord be prayſed; we have gotten ſome of their officers, and ſome of their Colors, but what the number of dead is, or what the priſoners, wee know not, but great is the goodnes of God to us.

Shaſten, &c.

Good Friend.

Since my last to you Gods providence hath led mee into the feil, I shall therefore give you an account of such passages as I met there: on satterday last I came to *Sleeford* in *Lincolneshire* where Colonell *Sir Miles Hobart* was quartered with his *Norfolk* forces 10 miles from *Grantham* where Leivtenant Generall *Hotham*, the Lord *Willoughby*, and Collonell *Cromwell* lay with divers troopes of horse. And on Satterday, it was noysed that the enemy was upon his march towards us with some thousands of horse and foot. Our men therefore did provide for them, and expecting that they should have fallen upon our quarter, the Col. and Captains went their rounds all the night; but the enemy gave his Alarum to *Grantham*, where they were bravely encountred, they drew towards *Grantham* about 8 a clock in the evening our men all mounted in a short time & drew out into the feild, the commander in cheife commanded our men that they should not give fire till they came within halfe pistoll shot of the enemy, which being done, it was so dreadfull a charge, that the enemy were immediately routed

ted and fled for their lives; as you may read in this letter which was ſent from Collonell *Cromwell* to Collonell *Hobart* thus. Noble Sir the God of glory hath given us &c.

Whereby you ſee how God hath bleſſed this our aſſociation for there went into *Lincolnſhire* but two Regiments at firſt (though more are going dayly) Col. *Cromwells* of horſe, and Col. *Hobarts* of foot and both of them ſeverally, the great God hath done great things by *Crowland* beeing taken in by Col. *Hobart*, and this victory attayned through Gods bleſſing by Col. *Cromwells* troops, Whoſe men fought like dragons, you have heard of the goodneſſe and valor of Col. *Cromwell*, Col. *Hobart* alſo is a brave gallant gentleman, whoſe reſolution you may read in theſe few lines of his, which he ſent in anſwer to ſome Gentlemen that were impriſoned in *Crowland* and were enforced by the Cavaliers there to write thus to him.

Honour'd Sir, the lamentable cryes of the women and children in this miſerable town of *Crowland*, moves our heart with much compaſſion towards them, in regard whereof wee are humbly bold to intreat that a Parley may be admitted, and

that

that you will be pleaſed to cauſe a Ceſſation of Arms til Propoſitions ſhal be preſented unto you, and to grant a ſafe conduct to the Meſſenger. Thus beſeeching the God of Peace, to give his bleſſing we reſt

Your humble Servants,

Two a clock this Friday morning.

John Harrington.
Robert Ram.
William Slater.

Colonel *Hobarts* Anſwer follows.

Gentlemen,

IT is one of our principall ends to relieve you, and, by Gods aſsiſtance wee will do it or die; But ile make your Captain ſpeake your language, and deliver you whom he baſely ſurprized, and if he forthwith doe it not, ile ſpare neither man, woman nor child: the unworthy detection of Captain Dodſons *Drummer, contrary to the Law of Arms deſerves no mercy but if you will refer your ſelues to me, Ile doe that which befits a Chriſtian and a Gentleman, otherwiſe there is nothing to be expected but the totall ruine of Town and people. So I reſt,*

Your affectionate friend,

Miles Hobart.

Both these brave Colonels are now met, I hope at *Lincoln*; for on Tuesday last Colonel *Hobart* was to march thither, & if the Enemy (who for this service had drawn out all his speciall Forces from *Gainsborough* and *Newark*) were not able to stand before part, I hope he shall never be able to stand before all: its thought our men are 6000 or 7000 by this time at *Lincolne*. In the Army there is good Discipline, men punished for swearing, drunkennesse, and stealing: I was many meals with them, and never heard an oath sworn by any of the Captains or Officers. I saw one souldier whipt most severely for thieving. *Boston* was very loving to our souldiers, sending in much provision, the train Bands of the County came in from al parts, so that through the prayers of good people, I hope, that County will be soon setled in peace, which the Lord grant unto all other Counties in his due time. I rest,

Yours

William Bridge.



A Miraculous 13

VICTORY

Obtained by the Right Honorable, FERDINANDO Lord FAIRFAX, againſt the Army under the Command of the Earl of NEW-CASTLE at WAKEFIELD

IN

YORK-SHIRE:

Of the Enemy there was taken priſoners, Generall *Goring*, Sir *Thomas Bland*, 2 Colonells, Sergeant Major *Car*, 13 Captains, 1500 Souldiers, 27 Colours of Foot, 3 Cornets of Horſe, 4 Lieutenants, 15 Enſignes, and 1 Cornet, 4 peeces of Ordnance, all their Ammunition, and a great number of Armes, with the loſſe of 7 common Souldiers.

Sent in two Letters to the Honorable, W: LENTHALL, Eſq; *Speaker in the Houſe of* COMMONS.

Alſo a *LETTER* of great conſequence, which was found in Generall *Gorings* chamber, which was ſent to him by his Father the Lord *Goring*.

ORdered by the Commons in Parliament, That publique Thankſgiving be too morrow the 28. of this inſtant May, *given in all the Churches and Chappells of* London, Weſtminſter, *Borough of* Southwark, *Suburbs and places adjacent for the great and good ſucceſſe it hath pleaſed GOD to give the Forces under the Command of the Lord* Fairfax, *at the taking in of* Wakefield; *And that the* Letters *relating that good ſucceſſe, be read in the ſaid Churches and Chappels.*

H: Elſynge, Cler. Parl. D. Com.

MAY 27. Printed for *Edw. Husbands.* 1643.

The Introduction.



Hereas it hath too often been ſeen that in a great appearance of outward means, we are over confident, and in the ſmallneſſe or diminution of the ſame, wee are too low and diſtruſtfull, ſo walking by ſight, and not by faith, the divine Goodneſſe and Wiſdom, to cleanſe us from this corruption, and to teach us the contrary Leſſon, to walk by faith and not by ſight, hath often wrought and given great Victories, by little means and unexpected meanes.

A notable Patern and Proof whereof is now ſeen in the Victory given at Wakefield, *wherein God gave a happy ſucceſſe upon great diſadvantage and inequality, a far leſſer number, even leſſe by half, overcoming a greater in a fortified Town, and the perſons ſlain, far exceeding in number, thoſe that took them, and all this not with the loſſe of ten perſons. As this calls for the eye of Faith, ſpiritually to diſcern the great Power and Goodneſſe of God, which gives the advantage of Victory on the ſide of the diſadvantage in outward force; ſo it calls upon us to maintain and continue a courſe of Faith for the time to come, and by continually looking up unto God, and dependance on him, to expect from his Goodneſſe and Bounty the like bleſſing in other times, of inequality and diſadvantage. And as this ought to confirm our Expectations for the future, ſo both now and hereafter, when Gods ſtrength doth ſo viſibly appear in our weakneſſe, we ought to give the whole Glory and Praiſe to his ſtrength, and none to our own weakneſſe.*

Thankfulneſſe for bleſſings paſt, being an Invitation of bleſſings to come, and God not failing to ſupply that, which he knows will certainly turn to his own Glory. Neither ought our Thankſgiving onely to bound it ſelf in words, or in ſhort thoughts and intentions, but it ſhould eſpecially be expreſſed in a hearty and reall converſion and conformity of ſoul and life to him, whoſe will ought to be the rule of our life, and whoſe ſervice is the end of our being.

Let it alſo be further obſerved, That both this and other Victories have been given on that Day, which hath been ſo much oppoſed by diſſolute and Popiſh perſons, even to a confutation of it by ſet Diſcourſes, and practicall Prophanations.

And having given all the Glory to God, it is next juſt and commendable to take notice of thoſe whom God hath vouchſafed to uſe in his ſervice, as to encourage them in Gods work, and that Cauſe, which God doth maintain by his own mighty and out-ſtretched arm, thus made good in this extraordinary both Deliverance and Victory.

For my honourable Friend WILL: LENTHALL, Eſq; Speaker in the Commons Houſe of PARLIAMENT:

SIR,

UPon the Sixth of this Month I writ to you by a ſpeciall Meſſenger, which I hope is come to your hands; Preſently after the diſpatch of that Letter, the news was brought me, that the Earl of Newcaſtle had poſſeſſed himſelfe both of Rotheram and Sheffeild, the Forces in Rotheram held out two dayes ſiege and yeilded up the Town upon treaty, wherein it was agreed, that the Town ſhould not be plundered, and that all the-

the Gentlemen Commanders and Souldiers (ſix only excepted, that were ſpecially named) leaving their Arms, ſhould have free liberty to go whither they pleaſed; But when the enemy entred, contrary to their Articles, they have not only plundred the Town, but have alſo made all the Commanders and Souldiers priſoners, and do endeavour to conſtrain them to take up Arms on their party. The Commanders at Sheffeild hearing of the loſſe of Rotheram, and ſeeing ſome of the enemies Forces advanced in view of the Town, they all preſently diſſerted the place as not tenible with ſo few, againſt ſo potent an Army, and fled away with their Arms, ſome to Cheſterfield, and ſome to Manchester. The loſſe of theſe two places hath much elated the enemy, and caſt down the ſpirits of the people in theſe parts, who daily ſee the enemy encreaſe in power, and to gain ground, and no ſuccors come to them from any part: The Earl of Newcaſtles Army do now Range over all the Southweſt part of this Countrey, pillaging and cruelly uſing the well-affected party; and the laſt week there is a Garriſon of Horſe and Foot layd at Knavesborough, where they begin to Fortifie the Town, and Pillage and utterly ruine all the Religious people in thoſe parts, and round about them: On Friday Seven-night laſt, three Troops and ſome other Forces, of which many were French came from that Garriſon, and pillaged Otley, and there barbarouſly uſed ſome honeſt women of that Town, and in their Retreat to Knavesborough upon the open Forreſt they took a man and a woman, the man they wounded and beat cruelly, and before his face raviſhed the woman. Theſe particulars I repeat, that you may the more clearly diſcern the miſeries which this Countrey

groans under; and here about Leeds, Bradford, and Hallifax, being a mountainous barren Country, the people now begin to be ſenſible of want, their laſt year proviſions being ſpent, and the enemies Garriſons ſtopping all proviſions both of Corn and Fleſh, and other neceſſaries that were wont to come from the more fruitful Countries to them, their trade utterly taken away, their poor grow innumerable, and great ſcarcity of means to relieve them. And this Army which now lyes amongſt them to defend them from the enemy, cannot defend them from want, which cauſeth much murmure and lamentation amongſt the people. And for the Army it ſelfe, it is ſo far in arreare, and no way appearing how they ſhall either be ſupplied with money nor ſuccors, as they grow very mutinous.

Yet upon Saturday laſt in the night I cauſed to be drawn out of the Garriſons in *Leeds*, *Bradford*, *Hallifax* and *Howley*, ſome horſe, foot, and Dragooners in all about 1500 men, and ſent them againſt *Wakefield*, commanded by my Son, and aſſiſted by Major Generall *Gifford*, Sir *Henry Fowler*, and Sir *William Fairfax*, with divers other Commanders, they appeared before Wakefield about four a clock on Sunday in the morning, where they found the enemies (who had intelligence of their deſigne) ready to receive them; there was in the Towne Generall *Goring*, Serjeant Major Generall *Mackworth*, the Lord *Goring*, with many other principall Commanders, and eminent perſons, with about 7. Troops of Horſe, and ſix Regiments, containing 3000 foot, the Town well fortified with works, and four peeces of Ordinance; yet our men both Commanders and common Souldiers, went on with undaunted courages, and notwithſtanding the thick volleys

of

of ſmall and great ſhott from the enemie) chergedthe to their Works which they entered, ſeized upon their Ordnance, and turned them upon themſelves, and purſued the enemy ſo cloſe as they beate quite out of the Town the moſt part of the Horſe, and a great number of the Foot, and made all the reſt priſoners, and with them tooke 4. piece of Ordnance, and all the Ammunition then in the Town, and a great number of Armes, and amongſt the priſoners Generall *Goring* himſelfe, with divers other Commanders, and other Common Souldiers, in all about fifteene hundred men, and twenty ſeven Colours of Foot, three Cornets of Horſe of which I ſend a more particular liſt incloſed, the more exact & particular relation of this ſervice, as it is teſtified to me under the hands of the principall Commanders employed in that deſigne; I ſend you incloſed for your better information, and truly for my part I do rather account it a miracle, than a victory, and the glory & praiſe to be aſcribed to God that wrought it, in which I hope I derrogate nothing from the merits of the Commanders and Souldiers, who every man in his place and duty, ſhewed as much courage and reſolution as could be expected from men. When the Town was thus taken, they found their number and ſtrength too weak to keep it and their priſoners, ſo they left the place, & marcht away with their booty. In taking the Town we loſt no man of note, and not above ſeven men in all, of which one was the Clerke of the ſtore, and an Enſigne of the Foot, and one a Quartermaſter of Horſe, the reſt Common-Souldiers, but many of our men were ſhot and wounded; this overthrow hath much inraged the enemies, who threaten a preſent revenge, and are drawing all their Forces this

way to effect it. I perceive there are Succors ſent to Lincolnſhire and other adjacent Countries, which if they were here, might be employed to as much advantage for the publique ſafety, as in any place. I deſire our condition may be ſeriouſly thought on by the Houſe, and the Ayds often promiſed, may preſently March away to us, and that Colonell *Cromwell*, with his horſe and foot may alſo be ordered to march to me, that being joyned together, I may be able to draw this Army into the Field, and gaine freſh Quarter for the Souldiers, and furniſh our ſelves with Powder, Arms, and Ammunition, which is now grown very ſcarſe, and cannot be ſupplied, untill the paſſage to Hull be forced open, which now is poſſeſſed by the enemy. If ſuch ſuccors come not timely to us, we cannot long ſubſiſt, but muſt be forced to accept of diſhonorable conditions; which beſides the loſſe and ruine of this Countrey, will be a great diſadvantage to the generall ſafety, and withall, ſome courſe muſt be thought on to furniſh ſome large proportion of money to defray the Souldiers Arrears, which I beſeech you endeavour for them and me, that am

Leeds 23 *May*, 1643.

Your moſt affectionate friend and Servant,

Fer. Fairfax.

I *Send you inclоſed a Letter from the Lord* GOARING *to his ſonne Generall* Goaring, *found in his Chamber at* Wakefield, *which will let the Houſe ſee the Enemies great deſire to have this Army ruined, that they might with their whole Force march Southwards.*

Satur-

SAturday night the 20 of *May*, The Lord Generall gave order for a party of a 1000 Foot, three Companies of Dragooners, and eight Troops of Horſe, to March from the Garriſons of *Leeds*, *Bradford*, *Halifax*, and *Howley*, Sir *Thomas Fairfax* commanded in chief; The Foot were commanded by Serjeant Major Generall *Gifford*, and Sir *William Fairfax*. The Horſe were devided into two Bodies, four Troops Commanded by Sir *Thomas Fairfax* and the other four Troops, by Sir *Henry Foulis*; *Howley* was the Randevouz, where they all met on Saturday laſt, about twelve a clock at night; about two next morning, they marcht away, and coming to *Stanley*, where two of the enemies Troops lay with ſome Dragooners; that Quarter was beaten up, and about one and twenty Priſoners taken. About four a clock in the morning we came before *Wakefield*, where after ſome of their Horſe were beaten into the Town, the Foot with unſpeakable courage, beat the enemies from the Hedges, which they had lyned with Muſketiers into the Town, and aſſaulted it in two places, *Wrengate* and *Norgate*; and after an hour and a half fight, we recovered one of their Peeces, and turned it upon them, and entred the Town at both places, at one and the ſame time: When the Baracadoes were opened, Sir *Thomas Fairfax* with the Horſe, fell into the Town, and cleered the Street where Colonell *Goring* was taken, by Lievtenant *Alured*, Brother to Captain *Alured*, a Member of the Houſe; yet in the Market place there ſtood three Troops of Horſe, and Colonell *Lamptons* Regiment, to whom Major Generall *Gifford* ſent a Trumpet with offer of Quarter, if they would lay down their Arms; they anſwered, they ſcorned the Motion; then he fired a Peece of their own Ordinance upon them, and the Horſe fell in upon them, beat them out of Town, and took all theſe Officers expreſt in this incloſed Liſt, Twenty ſeven Colours of Foot, three Coronets of Horſe, and about 1500 Common Souldiers. The enemy had in the Town 3000 Foot, and ſeven Troops of Horſe, beſides Colonell *Lamptons* Regiment, which came into the Town, after we had entred the Town: The enemy left behinde them ſou. Peeces of Ordnance, with Ammunition, which we brought away.

Thomas Fairfax.
Henry Foulis.
John Gifford.
William Fairfax.

John Holman.
Robert Foulis.
Titus Leighton.
Francis Talbott.

Priſoners.

Priſoners Commanders taken at *Wakefield*, *May* 21. 1643.

GEnerall *Goring*.
Sir *Thomas Bland*, Lievtenant Colonell to Sir *George Wentworth*.
Lievt: Colonell *Saint-George*.
Leiv: Colonell *Macmoyler*.
Serjeant Major *Carr*.
Captain *Carr*.
Captain *Knight*.
Captain *Wildbore*.
Captain *Rueſton*.
Captain *Pemberton*.
Captain *Croſt*.
Captain *Ledgard*.
Captain *Laſhley*.
Captain *Kayley*.
Captain *Nuttall*.
Captain Lievtenant *Benſon*.
Serjeant Major *Carnabie*, and Captain *Nuttall*, left wounded in *Wakefield*, upon their Ingagements to be true priſoners

Lievtenant { *Munckton*. *Thomas*. *Wheatley*. *Kent*. *Nicholſon*.

Enſigne *Squire*.
Enſigne *Vavaſor*.
Enſigne *Maskew*.
Enſigne *Lampton*.
Enſigne *Ducket*.
Enſigne *Stockhald*.
Enſigne *Baldwinſon*.
Enſigne *Davis*.
Enſigne *Carr*.
Enſigne *Gibſon*.
Enſigne *Smathweight*.
Enſigne *Ballinſon*.
Enſigne *Watſon*.
Enſigne *Swelt*.
Enſigne *Hallyburton*.

Coronet *Wivill*.

After

AFter this Letter was concluded our men took *Wakefield*, of which I send a particular Relation inclosed, and a List of the Prisoners and other Booty taken; If we had now any force of Horse to joyn with us, we should in all probability utterly rout the Enemies in this Countrey, or shut them up in holds, which if it do not speedily come, we shall be in danger to perish, if the Enemy draw his whole Force upon us.

I had forgotten in the Letter to the Speaker to mention the new Commissions granted by the King, wherein His Majestie, according to the known Laws of the Land (as all things are said to be done) gives liberty to the parties to whom the Commissions are directed, to Plunder, and take mens Estates, so as they account for the moitie of the profit to His Majestie; this is confessed by the Captains now Prisoners here.

From Leeds 23 May 1643. Your Servant *Thomas Stockdell.*

It is now about three weeks since we had any Letter from you, or any advertisement from the South.

George

I *Saw what you wrote to* H. Jermine, *and finde that the businesse will be put on that way; But I am of opinion that Your Generall will never consent to it, the latter way of dividing his Force, unlesse it be in the Countrey where he will abide his self, this will be tried to morrow at his return hither, where the Queen expects him. In the interim, if it were possible to give the Enemy any such knock, or considerable disturbance, to the Countrey round about*

about them, which hath not yet felt the misery of their neighbours, I would not doubt but the Treatie might be resumed again, by which means and by no other, your Armie may be set at Libertie to change your stations, and do something that may be of consequence indeed. I pray you think seriously hereof, and once in your life follow the advice of your best friend and dearly loving Father

April 17. 1643. Goreinge.

After I had sealed my Letter I was advised to advertise you, That the Lord Fairfax never beleeved you would look into the parts where now you are, but intended to draw back to the place from whence you came, which made him so lofty in his Condition: wherefore if you can (as my Authors propose) get between Bradford and Leeds, you will so annoy, divert, and separate them in all their designes, as you may be sure to carry Hallifax and Bradford on the one hand, or Leeds on the other. Take this to heart, and let General King, with my humble service, know this much, not as new to him and the rest of you, but as that which all the wisest and most knowing men in the Countrey advise and hope; his will so have them and satisfie this Countrey, and will give you such other advantages, as will render happy and glorious too; whereas on the contrary, all will fall flat both in power and reputation past expression. And her Majestie, either unprovided of such a Convoy from thence, as is fit for her and the Kings present occasions, or else leave this Countrey naked to the Tyranny of the mercilesse Enemy, contrary to contract, and all due Justice. This is the opinion of others, far better able to advise, then he that so heartily prayes for you, and is

Yours

Goreinge.

Cudgell them to a Treaty, and then let us alone with the rest.

York April 17. 1643.

FINIS.





14.

A REMONSTRANCE PRESENTED

To the High and Mighty Lords the States of

ZEALAND

By the Deputies of the foure *Claſſes* of *ZEALAND.*

Concerning the Welfare of the Church of *ENGLAND.*

Sent over by *Walter Strickland* Eſquire, now in *Holland*, Imployed for the Affaires of the *Parliament.*

Wherein the Chriſtian Affection of the Miniſters of ZEALAND, to the Proſperity of their Proteſtan Brethren in *England*, and their zeale to the maintenance of the true Proteſtant reformed Religion;

And the good hand of God in moving the hearts of the Profeſſors of the ſame Religion in Forraigne Parts is manifeſted.

Publiſhed, even according to the intent of this Order.

Die Mercurii 24. Maii 1643.

It is this day Ordered by the Commons now aſſembled in Parliament, That the Declaration of the States of Zealand *concerning the affaires of* England, *this day preſented to the Houſe, be referred to the peruſall and conſideration of Mr.* Rous *Mr* Reynolds *and Mr.* Pym, *who have power to give Order for the Printing of it, if they ſhall hold it fitting*

H. Elſynge. Cler. Parl. D. Com.

May 29. *London*, Printed by *R. Oulton*, *Anno Dom.* 1643.

A REMONSTRANCE

presented to the mighty Lords the States of

ZEALAND,

By the Deputies of the foure *Classes* of *Zealand*, concerning the welfare of the Church of *England:*

Sent over by *Walter Strickland* Esquire, now in *Holland* employed for the affaires of the Parliament, wherein the Christian affection to their Protestant Brethren, and zeale to the true reformed Religion is manifested.

THe Churches of *Zealand* having observed some while since, with sorrow and great griefe of heart, the great troubles, perils, and feares, which are befallen the Churches of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, through the dangerous differences and mis-understandings between the King and his great Councell the Parliament, which (as all good men observe) threaten the disturbance of the Reformed Religion, and of that flourishing Church, and the restoring againe of that cursed Papistrie in those Lands, that so there might be brought in againe that *abomination of desolation*, the Kingdome of Antichrist, which in former time cost so much blood of holy Martyrs, so much trouble and spoile of the inhabitants, and so much labour, charges and paines of the godly, before it could be driven out againe: And seeing that hitherto, by the grace of God, and the wise government of their Majesties, the Queene *Elizabeth* and King *Iames* of happie memorie, the same hath bin kept out, and the true and pure worship and Religion (which all the godly in those kingdomes

estee m

esteeme more deare and precious then their owne lives and temporall prosperitie) hath been hitherto continued, notwithstanding all the fearfull attempts, conspiracies, and murders, which those of the Popish faction have undertaken against the sacred persons of the aforesaid King and Queen, and against the peace and prosperitie of the bodies and soules of their subjects. And because the Churches of *Zealand* stand bound & obliged together with the *Churches* of England in one Faith, in one Baptisme, and in one holy Communion, being all of the houshold of Faith, having one Father, one Inheritance, one common Worship and salvation: As also the Churches of England have taken greatly to heart the welfare of our Churches in the first times of the first Reformation, and also the establishing of the Church of God in these Lands, in the time of heavie contentions against the Faction of the Remonstrants in the yeare 1618. And moreover, there have been, and yet are, many exceeding godly Lights in England, which by their godly Labours and Writings have greatly edified other Reformed Churches in Doctrine, and especially in the practice of pietie, or practique Theologie: And in regard also of the bond of mutuall love in the holy Communion of the bodie of Christ (so that when one member suffers the other member suffers also, and we must *mourne with them that mourne*) therefore the Churches of Zealand could not neglect to poure out their complaints and griefe there, where they hope, or see any helpe, or meanes of helpe is to be found, for that perplexed and troubled State of the Church of England: This doing, not onely out of conscience of the duty we owe to our Brethren, but also that we may escape the curse which God hath pronounced against those which sit still, and are not troubled at the afflictions of *Ioseph*, and seek not the prosperity of the Israel of God in the time of need. *Curse ye Meroz* (saith the Angel of the Lord) *yea curse the inhabitants because they came not out to help the Lord against the mighty.* And that we may on the other side obtaine the blessing of God which commeth upon all those who seeke the welfare of Israel: *O pray for the peace of Ierusalem, let them prosper that love her, Psa* 122.6. It is with such a respect and spirit that we your humble Subjects, and yet Ministers of the Church of Christ, and in the name of Christ pray and entreat, First, that your Lordships will be pleased to appoint in our Province of Zealand, (for an example to other States and Kingdomes) to publish a publique day of fasting and prayer, to be first and solemnly kept by speciall command, and after to be kept and held weekly or monethly, as shall be appointed, untill that the heavie troubles in England be ceased and stilled; and also that by your Lordships intercession in the Assembly of the States generall, the same may be obtained in all other the united Provinces: That so we may seeke to God by prayer and humiliation, for the prosperity, rest, and peace of the troubled Churches in England, and for the removing of Papistry out of the Churches of that Kingdome, and out of all other Lands and Townes, and that the pure and true worship of God, which is according to Gods Word may be exercised. To this end is it that we present to your Lordships these following moving considerations.

That we and our Churches in these Lands have enjoyed this help of other

A REMONSTRANCE

presented to the mighty Lords the States of

ZEALAND,

By the Deputies of the foure *Classes* of *Zealand*, concerning the welfare of the Church of *England:*

Sent over by *Walter Strickland* Esquire, now in *Holland* employed for the affaires of the Parliament, wherein the Christian affection to their Protestant Brethren, and zeale to the true reformed Religion is manifested.

THe Churches of *Zealand* having observed some while since, with sorrow and great griefe of heart, the great troubles, perils, and feares, which are befallen the Churches of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, through the dangerous differences and misunderstandings between the King and his great Councell the Parliament, which (as all good men observe) threaten the disturbance of the Reformed Religion, and of that flourishing Church, and the restoring againe of that cursed Papistrie in those Lands, that so there might be brought in againe that *abomination of desolation*, the Kingdome of Antichrist, which in former time cost so much blood of holy Martyrs, so much trouble and spoile of the inhabitants, and so much labour, charges and paines of the godly, before it could be driven out againe: And seeing that hitherto, by the grace of God, and the wise government of their Majesties, the Queene *Elizabeth* and King *Iames* of happie memorie, the same hath bin kept out, and the true and pure worship and Religion (which all the godly in those kingdomes

estee m

esteeme more deare and precious then their owne lives and temporall prosperitie) hath been hitherto continued, notwithstanding all the fearfull attempts, conspiracies, and murders, which those of the Popish faction have undertaken against the sacred persons of the aforesaid King and Queen, and against the peace and prosperitie of the bodies and soules of their subjects. And because the Churches of *Zealand* stand bound & obliged together with the *Churches* of England in one Faith, in one Baptisme, and in one holy Communion, being all of the houshold of Faith, having one Father, one Inheritance, one common Worship and salvation: As also the Churches of England have taken greatly to heart the welfare of our Churches in the first times of the first Reformation, and also the establishing of the Church of God in these Lands, in the time of heavie contentions against the Faction of the Remonstrants in the yeare 1618. And moreover, there have been, and yet are, many exceeding godly Lights in England, which by their godly Labours and Writings have greatly edified other Reformed Churches in Doctrine, and especially in the practice of pietie, or practique Theologie: And in regard also of the bond of mutuall love in the holy Communion of the bodie of Christ (so that when one member suffers the other member suffers also, and we must *mourne with them that mourne*) therefore the Churches of Zealand could not neglect to poure out their complaints and griefe there, where they hope, or see any helpe, or meanes of helpe is to be found, for that perplexed and troubled State of the Church of England: This doing, not onely out of conscience of the duty we owe to our Brethren, but also that we may escape the curse which God hath pronounced against those which sit still, and are not troubled at the afflictions of *Ioseph*, and seek not the prosperity of the Israel of God in the time of need. *Curse ye Meroz* (saith the Angel of the Lord) *yea curse the inhabitants because they came not out to help the Lord against the mighty.* And that we may on the other side obtaine the blessing of God which commeth upon all those who seeke the welfare of Israel: *O pray for the peace of Ierusalem, let them prosper that love her, Psa* 122.6. It is with such a respect and spirit that we your humble Subjects, and yet Ministers of the Church of Christ, and in the name of Christ pray and entreat, First, that your Lordships will be pleased to appoint in our Province of Zealand, (for an example to other States and Kingdomes) to publish a publique day of fasting and prayer, to be first and solemnly kept by speciall command, and after to be kept and held weekly or monethly, as shall be appointed, untill that the heavie troubles in England be ceased and stilled; and also that by your Lordships intercession in the Assembly of the States generall, the same may be obtained in all other the united Provinces: That so we may seeke to God by prayer and humiliation, for the prosperity, rest, and peace of the troubled Churches in England, and for the removing of Papistry out of the Churches of that Kingdome, and out of all other Lands and Townes, and that the pure and true worship of God, which is according to Gods Word may be exercised. To this end is it that we present to your Lordships these following moving considerations.

That we and our Churches in these Lands have enjoyed this help of other

Reformed Churches in the time of our troubles. The Churches of Scotland, in the yeare 1618. held their publike Fasts and prayers in our behalfe; and the godly in England also held their particular dayes of Fasting and Prayer in regard of our troubles and have celebrated the same together in private, because they could not doe the same in publike by reason of the Tyranny of the Bishops: unthankfull should we then be, if we shewed not the same zeale, griefe, and affection about their welfare, which they have shewed to us. It is a laudable use with your Lordships and by the whole government of our State approved and practised, that dayes of prayer are published and kept when there is any Towne on our side by besieging to be won or lost: for example, behold in the time of the siege of *Breda*, *Bosch*, and *Mastricht*, in which Townes there was as well the exercise of the Popish idolatry, and superstitious worship as the exercise of the true Religion: How much more laudable is the exercise of fasting and prayer for a whole kingdome planted with the true worship of God, and out of which all publike exercise of idolatrous worship was rooted out, that so they might the freer keepe and exercise their Religion without trouble, free from the publike exercise of Popish Religion, which bringeth in and erects the Kingdome of Antichrist.

There is not one godly soule, which hath sighed for the prosperity of the kingdome of Jesus Christ his Saviour, and love to an holy peace, which desires not that unity and peace between his Majesty of England and his Parliament, (who together, as the body, make the constitution of that high power of Government in England) and their people, might be attained, and that by contentions between them Papistry may not be tolerated in that Kingdome: What more soveraigne remedy can there be to procure the same, then to set apart dayes of humiliation, and with zealous prayer to seeke the favour and helpe of God, who onely hath the heart of Kings in his hand, and turneth them as the Rivers of waters; who must also touch the hearts of the people, that they may follow their Kings and Governours, who likewise by the breath of his mouth shall destroy the Kingdome of Antichrist, that so he may not exalt himselfe against the Kingdome of his Sonne. How laudably and fruitfully hath our State used dayes of fasting and prayer in times of trouble and distractions in Religion, and confusions of our Land, in the yeare 1618. Every godly man rejoyced in that God heard them, and gave such a good successe thereunto. The distractions of England are our Brethrens, yea by consequence and reflection are our owne, and all which our enemy (the Kingdome of Antichrist) wins therein by these contentions, the same he wins from us. We pray therefore that God will move the hearts of your Lordships to use the meanes which hath been found so profitable and fruitfull in our State, in such distractions, for redresse of the same. For this every good soul longs, sighs, and desires: All the Ministers of the Churches under your Lordships command, long that they may exercise this worke of devotion and humiliation in publike, to the preventing of Gods wrath, and the reconciliation of the Kingdome of England. It is so that in cases of Gods worship your Lordships have not used to oppresse your trusty and faithfull subjects, the Churches of the Reformed

formed religion, or to hinder them, but rather to approve and favour their zeale, and satisfie their desires.

How richly shall the faithfull and godly in England reward us with their prayers and exercises of humiliation in time of our need, when God shall be wrathfully displeated with us, then will they also set themselves in the breach, even as we doe now desire to doe for them. And seeing we are pressed by our owne consciences, (which is onely knowne to God) and constrained in secret to mourne and sigh, and with our owne families and friends to keep dayes of fasting and prayer apart, so rewarding our brethren in England, the same they have done for us there in time of our troubles, which in publike they could not doe, because of the oppression of the Bishops; knowing that we so doing discharge the duty of our consciences, get praise and approbation before God, and free our selves of all fault and blame, which by our neglect in this case might otherwise redound unto us. Therefore we beseech your Lordships, that it may be granted unto us, that we may by your Lordships authority doe it, and that the people of your Lordships Province by your authority may be called together, and so holy a service performed.

The second, that wee in the name of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, desire most humbly with Prayer and sighs, is, that your Lordships will bee pleased to use the Power, Authority, Honour, and meanes which GOD hath put into your Lordships hands, and approve to that end; that the true and pure Reformed Religion, and exercise of the same in the Kingdome of *England*, may suffer no damage or detriment, and the Popish Religion get no advantage in the exercise of it; but that the same with remainders in doctrine, Divine Worship, and spirituall Government of the Church, may bee destroyed and rooted out of that Church. To move your Lordships hereunto, we give you to consider. The Kingdome of *England* hath in the Yeares 1617. and 1618. used great endeavour to maintaine the pure and upright truth of the Christian Reformed Religion amongst us. It is not unknowne unto the Members of this Noble and mighty Assembly, the writings and famous endeavours of King *Iames* in the Cause of *Conradus Vorstius*. The Office and zealous labour of that Noble and no lesse excellent Learned *Carleton*, Ambassadour of that Kingdom, concerning the case of Religion, against the Innovators of the same: the manifold advises, exhortations, (*&c.*) which by the King, the Parliament, Archbishops, and Bishops. (*&c.*) were sent unto our States and Church, and the great weight which the Divines of the Church of *England*, in the Synod of *Dort*, got to the maintaining of the true and pure Religion, and suppressing of errors; this burning love and zeale of the Church of *England* toward our State and Religion manifested in that time, requires also the same of us towards them in these times. The King in his Letter the 20. *March* 1617. to the Lords the States generall, desired and conjured them in the name of GOD, which you (saith he) *hitherto so happily have maintained, to suppresse errors and fashions which the Devill by the subtilty of your enemies hath brought in among you, and already so advanced among you, that in regard there is destruction of your State is at hand, if you doe not with all expedition, speedily prevent it; and hold you wholly close and fast to*

your old, and true doctrine, whereof you have alwaies made profeſſion, and which is approved and received among you, by the common conſent of all the Reformed Churches, and of which there is a generall confeſſion, as the firſt and chiefeſt foundation, and alſo a ſtrong and the onely faſt cement which held and maintained the ſtraight friendſhip, and intelligence, that hath bin ſo long time maintained between our Crowne and your Provinces. Theſe endeavours his Majeſtie in the ſame Letters teſtifieth hee hath taken for the ſtopping of the ruine of our Religion and State, being moved through the zeale he had to the Church of God, and out of his eſpeciall affection which his Majeſty bore to the welfare of our State. Oh that our State would now recompence that good which *England* by their King hath done to our Religion, and pure worſhip in thoſe times of our troubles.

This State hath more ground and Reaſon to do it, ſeeing that their zeale and care ſhould be not onely againſt the errors of the Remonſtrants, which ſimply concerne Religion and faith, but alſo againſt Idolatry, Superſtition, and ſeditious Papiſtry, which concerneth the ſecurity of the Civill State, and the life of the Soveraigne power. For albeit ſome Papiſts, moved by morality and conſiderations of an honeſt life, or by an imbred diſpoſition of nature, or by feare of temporall puniſhment, ſeeme to manifeſt obedience to the Ordinances and Laws of the Magiſtrate yet notwithſtanding it is certain, that thoſe of the Reformed Religion, hold and maintaine the Ordinances and Lawes of the Magiſtrate for Conſcience ſake. But the Papiſts defend and maintaine theſe wicked and damnable poſitions, as 1. That the Pope hath power to excommunicate all Chriſtian Kings in the whole World. 2. That hee hath power to abſolve and to diſcharge all Subjects of their faithfull obedience. 3. That the Pope hath power to depoſe Kings and Princes from their Crownes, and Thrones, and to give them unto others. 4. That they are not bound to keepe their Faith and Troth with Heretickes. 5. That whoever is not in communion with the *Romiſh* Church is an Heretick. 6. That no ſpirituall perſon can commit any Treaſon againſt any Earthly Prince or King becauſe he is not the Kings Subject, but the Popes, and the like, *&c.* Which Maximes being maintained, that it is unpoſſible to governe the Civill State in Peace and Tranquility under the naturall and lawfull Governours thereof, (as we thinke) the experience *in France, Venice*, and *England*, hath ſufficiently taught, and your Lordſhips out of naturall Reaſon can eaſily conclude. To keeep the Kingdom of *England* from ſuch a ſubjection under the Romiſh Sea; wee thinke it to bee a worke becomming the care of all Reformed Potentates, and chiefly the care of our State: The rather becauſe we eſteem the deſtruction and weakening of the Reformed Churches in *Englaud*, to be the beginning of the ruine of all the Reformed Churches in whole *Europe*. *Scotland* notwithſtanding it's conjunction with the Kingdome of *England*, under one Soveraigne, equality of Priviledges and Lawes, and it's ſo neere Neighbourhood if not communion, ſhall not poſſibly eſcape the ſame ſtate of Religion with *England*, and will alſo bee forced to forſake and loſe the ſame freedome and Reformation of Church and Policy, which they with ſuch honour and glory by their Armes, lately have obtained. What weight and conſequence it hath concerning our Religion and State,

State, we leave it to your Lordſhips wiſe and provident Judgement to conſider, to whom the mutuall combination and conjunction of both Governments is better knowne then to us, knowing this onely from the fore-related words of King *James*, that the generall confeſſion of faith, is the firſt and chiefeſt foundation, and the onely ſtrong and faſt cement which hath maintained the ſtraight friendſhip and Intelligence which hath beene of a long time betweene the Crownes of *England* and *Scotland*, and our Provinces. And what hath the Church of *France* to expect from ſuch an example, which is now ſtripped of all defence, onely reſts on the favour which by their friends, or by their enemies, they can get from the King. The Lord preſerve his Church from ſuch a blow, that their judgement and deſtruction proceed not from *England*, from whence in former times came, the advancement and proſperity, and preſervation of the purity of Religion, and yet is to be expected in the time of trouble. Hence it is, that it was ſo laudably practiſed in the time of the firſt Reformation, that the Potentates and Ruler of thoſe Lands in which the Reſormation of Religion was ſet up, have uſed ſuch a mutuall correſpondence, adviſe, and Counſell, which have given to others ſuch faithfull warnings and admonitions, and helps to the furtherance, and maintenance of the begun Reformation of Religion here, in following the holy examples (by God himſelfe approved) of the Kings of *Iuda*, *Ezekias*, and *Joſiah*, which in their Government were not content onely to raiſe up the ruines of the decayed Church of *Iuda*, but alſo invited the Iſraelites though captivated under the power of the *Aſſyrians*, to the maintenance of the pure Worſhip of God. For we muſt not thinke that wee are to ſet the ſame limits to our Lands, and to our duties, for the enlarging of Gods glory. Therefore Chriſtian Princes, who have great power, and much meanes in their hands, muſt not thinke they have well and faithfully performed their Office, when they onely take care for the Churches, and Religion which is under their Government, and goe no further, not regarding what befalls their oppreſſed Brethren and Religious friends, but muſt be Nurſes to the Church of God in all Lands, where they may or can prevaile with their Authority and Power.

Since then that the love and friendſhip between the united Netherlands and the Kingdome of *England* are ſo firmely and naturally joyned together, by ſo many civill reſpects, and mutuall intereſſes, that the reſpect of this State may prevaile very much with the King and Parliament to the defence of our holy Religion. Therefore know (Noble and Mighty Lords) that in regard of God as a duty, this lyeth upon your Conſciences, namely to employ in *England* all your power for the maintenance of the true Religion and Worſhip of GOD, that Religion we ſay which is reverend and full of Majeſtie, in regard of the good Lawes, and righteous Ordinances; in regard of the Truth, Power, and Vertue of it, unreprovable in reſpect of the Doctrine leading to all Godlineſſe and Vertue, diſwading from all evill and ſinne: a Religion approved of GOD himſelfe, revealed by his owne Wiſdome, confirmed by his ſpirit, written in the holy Scriptures, Sealed with the blood of many hundred Martyrs, conſtantly confeſſed by all the holy Profeſſors, defended by the firſt Chriſtian Empe-

ror

rer, loved of all the Primitive Fathers; which giveth to God that which is Gods, and to *Cesar* that which is *Cesars*; which to defend is godly, even in an Idiot, but zeale in wise and understanding people: And in a Prince and Ruler a Kingly and Godly Magnanimity. That help and profit which this Religion shall obtaine in her feared danger; by this great Assembly before other Provinces, Republiques, and Kingdomes shall bee your glory, and Crowne, and an everlasting blessing and praise shall be upon your Lordships persons and Government. Therefore we your Lordships faithfull Subjects, entreate your Lordships most humbly, with all subjection; Yea we desire and beseech you in the name of *God* and our *Saviour*, that your Lordships will not strengthen the hands of the ungodly, of the Popish Faction, by the power and blessing of your Land, against the faithfull Professants and professors of the Religion remaining still by the laudable resolutions of Neutrality, which your Lordships lately have made. But rather weaken and debilitate all those which endeavour to weaken our Faith and Religion, and Worship. And come and help the crying necessity of the afflicted Church in *England*, by such meanes as the feare of God, the holy Wisdome, and good providence of your Lordships shall teach you. We desire your Lordships to take this our zeale in good part, and to interpret it as pleasing to God, being expressed through our love to our holy Religion and Worship, and proceeding from such of your Subjects, as are of intentions, so upright and sincere, in such humble obedience, and unspotted faithfullnesse to serve your Lordships, as the faithfullest Israelite ever shewed unto King *David*: trusting that your Lordships will alwaies remain constant defenders of the true reformed Religion, and who will employ alwaies your godly care for the rooting out of all Idolatry.

Your Lordships most faithfull Servants, the Ministers of the word of God in the Province of Zealand, *and in their Names.*

Gulielmus Apollonij.

Johannes Rogiers.

Philippus Lansbergius.

FINIS.



True and Jowfull Newes From The Earle of WARWICK,

Wherein is contained a true Declaration of a great Prize taken by the ſaid Earle,

Videlicet,

30. Ships, 30 tune of Powder, 80 Commanders, 23 great Braſſe Pieces, 200 ſmall Braſſe Pieces, 2000 Muskets and Piſtolls, and much Bullion.

Alſo another Relation of a famous victory obtained by the Lord FAIRFAXneere Wakefield, Where he ſurprized 32 Colours, 30 barrells of Powder, Coll. *Goring* and *Ramſey* priſoners, 1500 priſoners, beſides all *Gorings* waggons but one, 1000 Armes, 4 pieces of Ordnance, 100 fatts of Match and 6000 pound in Money.

LONDON,
Printed by Robert Auſtin and Andrew Coe. May. 29. 1643.

Printed by Robert Taylor and Andrew Cor. May 29. 1643.

True and Joyfull Newes From The Earle of VVARWICK.

SIR,

THese are to informe you of our proceedings in the Navie, which have been (blessed be God) exceeding prosperous, our never to be praised enough brave Admirall (whose vigilancie hath been such, that to our Enemies great preudice, and our own great advantage) we have given the enemies of Englands peace, such a blow, that it is hoped they wil have very little power, and as little or lesse heart, to venture any more their far fetcht treasure on the Seas, could they have but

immagined that after ſo many moneths travil in the Low Countries having taken ſuch paines to procure money to purchaſe Armes to be imployed in this deſtructive war againſt the Parliament, and ſo againſt the King and kingdome, they ſhould have had ſuch ill ſucceſſe, as to have met with the Earle of *Warwick*, in the way betwixt the Netherlands and New-caſtle, I verily beleeve they would never have left England, nor pawned ſo many jewels, they would have been better husbands then to have expended ſo much to ſo little purpoſe, but not to hold you in ſuſpence, or tire your expectation with protraction of time, know that my Lord hath ſurprized ſuch a prize, as hath not been taken theſe many yeares, the particulars whereof I have largely ſent down. *videlicet*,

A great Ship laden with thirty tunne of Powder.

Eighty Commanders.

Thirty two great brasse pieces of Ordnance.

Two hundred small brasse pieces.

Two thousand Muskets, Pistols, and Carabines.

Also a very considerable quantity of Bullion.

Lastly, twenty nine Friggots, which are not yet unladen.

Thus having given you a just accompt of our proceedings in the Navy, I rest, expecting to receive from you the true proceedings of the Army.

An-

Another Relation of a Famous victory obtained by the Lord

FAIRFAX

IT is certainly informed of a truth both by Letters from the Lord *Fairfax*, and confirmed by Letters ſent out of thoſe parts from ſeverall perſons of good ranke and known fidelity to the King and Parliament, that notwithſtanding all the power of the Popiſh party in thoſe parts, and all their prevalent practiſes, cunning politicke and deſtructive ſtratagems, whereby and wherewith they have for many Moneths together endeavoured to the utmoſt of their power to ſurpriſe or deſtroy this noble and

cou-

couragious Gentleman, and with him all those that take part with him in the defence of the Protestant Religion, the known Lawes of the Land, the just power and prerogative of the King, the priviledges of Parliament, and the Liberty and propriety of the Subject, against Papists, Delinquents, and desperate Cavaliers, which by their practises endeavour to destroy the same, yea, notwithstanding all the numerous reports of our City malignants, who (with that height of impudence affirmed that this noble Lord was taken, by that Patron of Papists, (*Newcastle*) his Army routed, and his Forces altogether disinabled ever to make head again) may now blush for shame, and give themselves the lie, for truth proclaimes all

their

their assertions false, for without any contradiction it is to be believed, that God hath enabled this noble Lord to give the Popish Army such an overthrow, as hath not been known since the beginning of these warres, for he hath taken 23. Colours, 30. Barrels of Powder, Co. *Goring*, and *Ramsey* and 1500. Prisoners, all *Gorings* Waggous but one, 1000. Arms, 4. pieces of Ordnance, 100. Fats of Match, 6000. pounds in money, which news is so good, that the malignants hang their heads, as sorry for his good successe.

FINIS.

R. PP. London

16

Numb. 19.

CERTAINE

INFORMATIONS

From severall parts of the Kingdome, for the better satisfaction of all such who desire to be truly Informed of every weekes Passage.

From the 22. of *May.* to the 29. of [illegible] 1643.

Munday, May 22.

WHile his Excellency the Parliaments Lo. Generall was herein town the last weeke, all his forces lay not idle, (though some thinke that they wholly lie still, & are not active enough in the present service, and thereupon blemish them with the *French* imputation of *Faineants*, murmuring most causlesly, that they have put the Kingdome to an immence charge and done little or nothing for it, not considering that they are no Ubiquitaries, but must keepe the Stations and Quarters appointed to them; neither do such duely perpend, what a world of good service they have done, for the vast summes of money expended upon them, and yet still deain preserving the great & opulent City of *London*, and all the East parts of *England*, from the ravagings, butcheries, burnings and inhumanities of the barbarous and blasphemous Cavaliers, who would have turned *London*, and all well affected places about it, into heapes of ashes and rubbish before this time, (as they have done *Brentford*, *Banbury*, *Worcester*, and other places) if it had not pleased God to make the Army, as it were a wall of fire between it and them, as he once did his Pillar of the Cloud, betweene his people of *Israel*, and the cruell *Egyptians*, that followed them with a great Army to the Red Sea, with an absolute purpose and determination to cut them off and quite destroy them.) But to the purpose, some of the Lord Generals horse went out in a party towards *Abington*, in the County of *Berks*, and some five miles beneath

beneath it, at a place called *Cuckemlowe hill*, they met with a Convoy of ten Carts laden with Wines, which had been brought from *Salisbury*, and were going to *Oxford*, and without much resistence they seized on the Carts and Wines, sent the *Wiltshire* men home againe with their horses, but brought the *Abbington* men with Carts, Horses and Wine into *Reading*.

On *Saturday* last by a speciall Warrant from the Parliament, the Lord *Herberts* house at *Powe Hall*, at the upper end of *Lambeth* was searched, where was found one of the fingers of *Parsons* the Jesuite, and some of the ashes of *Stanley* a Priest, both which were executed for Treason in Queen *Elizabeths* time, and there was found also some small Chips of the Image of the Lady of *Loretto* in *Italy*, which is the greatest Popish Idoll in the world, to whom all the Papists in *Europe* goe a Pilgrimage, for which shaddow, they leave large substances of gold and silver behind them, and returne in their owne superstitious and blind opinions most blessed from thence. These Reliques were found in the said house inclosed in severall boxes, with their names written upon the top of them, lest time should bring their holinesse into oblivion and neglect.

The Lord Major, Aldermen and Common Councell of *London*, assembled at the *Guild-hall* on *Saturday* last and consulted about the present dearth and scarcity of Sea-Coales, and when they had long while debated by what wayes and meanes they might be obtained, at length they Elected a Committee to present their desires therein to the Parliament, who direct them in a course for the getting of Sea-Coales before the next Winter. But to give some satisfaction in this point to the City of *London*, and to the Kingdome, some persons have made these Propositions, that many ships from *London*, *Lyn*, *Ipswich*, and *Yarmouth*, are willing to adventure to *Newcastle* to get them, being provided with store of men, victuall, Ordnance, and Ammunition, and whosoever will subscribe 100 li. for a yeare towards the setting of them forth, shall at the yeares end receive 133 li. 6 s. 8 d. if the expedition succeed well, if not, then they are to have their 100 li. againe with allowance of 8 li. *per cent.* And whosoever of the subscribers, have heretofore lent the Parliament either Money or Plate, or both, shall be repayed it upon the future sale of the Coales, & for these disbursments they shall have the Publique Faith. Hereupon let all men well consider, whether it be not better to adventure some Moneyes for this resolute and hopefull Expedition, then that themselves, their Wives, and Children should starve this next Winter for want of Fuell and Firing, the scarcity whereof will deprive them of Beere, and of good warme food, with other necessaries.

This

This day the King sent another Message to both the Houses of Parliament, which was to this, or the like effect, that in regard he manifestly perceived, that both his owne, and the Parliaments Army were fully resolved to fight, which if they should come to the accounter, must needs cause the effusion of much blood, which he was very tender of, and would willingly it should be spared; therefore he desired that the former Treaty might be set on foot againe, and that the Personages who were imployed in Ripon might be sent to *Oxford* againe to Mannage it. This Message being read in the House of Peeres, it was referred to a Committee to consider of some reasons why they sent the King no Answer, but the House of Commons Voted that it should be laid aside for the present.

On *Saturday* last there came some Reports from the West Countrey, that the Earle of *Stamford* had left two Regiments [illegible], with their Armes and Ordnance, which through their owne negligence were intrapped by the *Cornish* men, and in the evening of the same day, it was also reported, that the said Lord had rallied himself againe, and by the helpe of their horse that opportunely came to them, they had made good the fight, and recovered their losses; But on this day no Letters or Informations (according to the usuall custome) came from those parts, the Post, as is supposed, being intercepted, by the taking of *Salisbury* in *Wiltshire* for the King.

Tuesday May 13.

This morning Letters came out of *Devonshire*, informing, that the *Devonians* were defeated by the *Cornish* men, neere to the Citie called *Sherton* in *Cornwall*, by their owne negligence in suffering their horse to depart from them to *Bodmin*, in the said County, whither they were gone upon more remote imployment, more minding that than the safety of their foot, whereby they were left naked to the fury of their Enemies, who slew 400. of them, tooke 3. or 900. of them prisoners, amongst whom Serjeant Major *Chudleigh*, that did the late brave service at *Saint Dennis* neere *Okehampton*, was the chiefe, and they got 8. or 10. peeces of Ordnance from them, which happened through the cowardize of the Devonshire men, who ran away and threw downe their armes, whereof they left all about 2000. and if one Regiment of *London* Grey Coats, which the Earle of *Stamford* brought thither, together with a Regiment of *Dartmouth* and *Plymouth* Mariners, had not fought it out, the whole Army had been cut off. Since which time Sir *Ralph Hopton* hath sent a Letter to *Plymouth*, to summon them to yeeld, but what answer they have given him, is not yet related. As for the *Devonian* Horse and Dragoneers that went to *Bodmin*, they were forced to breake their

way through with the losse of some of their Dragoneres, yet at length the residue got safe againe into *Devonshire*, into which, as it is said, Sir *Ralph Hopton* marcheth furiously, hoping thereby so to terrifie the *Devonians*, that they will not dare to hinder his march towards *Oxford*, but therein hee may be deceived, for the Inhabitants of the Counties of *Dorset*, and *Somerset* are raising of forces to send to helpe the *Devonians*, who are also making all their souldiers Horsemen and Dragoones to stop him from geuing through their County.

The Honourable House of Commons taking into their serious consideration, what an Instrument the Queene hath beene, not onely to beginne, but also to foment this present unnaturall warre amongst us; Voted her this day to be the prime Incendiary, and principall Agent of these hostile distractions and combustions, which Vote passed without contradiction; then they also Voted her to be thereupon guilty of high Treason, as an undeniable consequent to the former, which Vote passed with little opposition, and thereupon they framed an impeachment of high Treason against her by the name of *Henrietta Maria*, without any Title of Queene of *England*, because she was never crowned, and now every man will eagerly expect to see the Articles of this Impeachment against her, whereof, as some Lawyers conceive, this will be one of the chiefe, that she hath carried the Jewells of the Kingdome into *Holland*, and there hath either pawned, or sold them, to raise moneyes to buy Armes and Ammunition, which she hath imployed against this Kingdome, to the ruine and distruction thereof, which the Lawyers say is a Treason of the highest nature, and so farre unto I hold, that no precedent times can example it: and that she may be accused of Treason, is plain, for by the judgement of the Law, she is a meere Subject, though she be the Kings wife, and may by the Law, both sue other Subiects, and also be sued by them. And former times can testifie, by divers examples, that Queenes in this Kingdome have not onely beene accused for Treason, but also they have beene executed for the same, as it appeareth in the Raigne of King *Henry* the eight, and also in the Raigne of Queene *Elizabeth*, by the arraignes and execution of the Queene of *Scots*, who though she were Queene of another Realme, yet perpetrating Treasons against *England*, the Law adiudged her no other than a common Subiect, though she was also heire apparent to the Crowne of *England*, and might have claimed exemptions for those two respects.

Wednesday, May 24.

From *Bristoll* they write, that the Earle of *Forth*, who is Lieutenant Generall

nerall of the Kings Army, and commonly called Generall *Ruthen*, hath ſent a Meſſage to Colloneil *Fines* their Governour, therein meanacing, that if he executе any of the Conſpirators that are condemned to be hang'd there for plotting the Maſſacre of the well affected People in that City, that he will execute all thoſe Priſoners of the Parliaments party that are now in *Oxford*; whereupon Colloneil *Fines* returned an Anſwer, that he is onely the Parliaments Servant, and bound to obey their commands, if they require the ſaid Conſpirators ſhould be executed; and that if the ſaid Generall doe execute his Priſoners, that the Parliament hath under their preſent command many conſiderable perſons to make retaliation, witneſſe thoſe in the Tower of *London*, at *Lambeth* and *Winchſter* Houſes, in *Warwicke* Caſtle, in *Manchſter*, *Glocester*, *Briſtoll*, and thoſe that were lately taken at *Stafford* and *Wulverhampton*, beſides other at *Cambridge*, and in divers other places, all which being ſummed up, will at the leaſt make ten [illegible] for thoſe infinitely wronged and abuſed poore men at *Oxford*, who are ready to ſtarve there, while the Cavalier party in the before mentioned places enjoy to the full, excepting their Liberties, what their ſenſuall hearts can wiſh; ſo full of clemencie is the Parliament, to their perpetuall honour and commendation.

Yeſterday his Excellencies, the Parliaments Lord Generalls Army faſted and prayed, this day his Horſe are paid their Salaries, and to morrow his foote ſhall alſo receive their pay, and on Friday and Saturday next, they intend (God permitting) to advance; for whoſe welfare, and good ſucceſſe for the King and Parliament, let all good Proteſtants pray ardently, faithfully, and con[illegible]

His Excellencie, the Parliaments Lord Generall, being advertiſed, that through the puſillanimity of the *Devonians* the Earle of *Stamfords* Army was lately defeated upon the frontiers of *Cornwall*, by the *Cornubians*, hath ſent Sir *William Waller* with all his forces into *Devonſhire*, to rally the reſidue of that ſcattered Army, and to revive the courages of the Inhabitants of that County; he departed from the City of *Bath* on Friday laſt, and tooke along with him that valiant Gendeman Colloneil *Popham* of *Somerſetſhire*, with ſuch Dragoneres as he had in a readineſſe, and, it is ſuppoſed, that they arrived at *Exceſter* this day.

A whole Troope of *Eſſex* Dragoneres, marched this day through the City of *London*, with a carriage of Money, to pay their Countrymen at *Redding*, now under the command of the Lord *Gray* of *Warke* in his Excellencies Army, ſo carefull is that County of their owne Souldiers.

Thursday May 25.

The particulars of the late taking of the Towne of *Stafford* are thus; Mr. *Stepkin*, and Mr. *Chadwicke*, two resolute lovers of their Countrey; being much perplexed that the Towne of *Stafford* was kept by such wicked people as daily annoyed and infested that County; got some of the *Moorlanders* about *Leyke* and *Stone*, to side with them, and sent to Sir *William Brereton* in *Cheshire* to aide them, who sent his owne Troope of Curiasiers to them, with which assistance they tooke the Towne by Scalado, with the losse of very few men on both sides, some Sentinels onely excepted; for the Cavaliers in the Towne seeing themselves too desperately and sodainly surprised, had not the power to make any opposition. They tooke prisoners there to the number of 300. besides horses and armes, amongst which 42, were men of note and quality, the chiefe whereof were, *John Dumford*, of 1500 li. *per annum*, *Ralph Smeaton*, of [illegible] *per annum*, *Thomas Leigh*, of 2000 li. *per annum*, *Richard Bowyer*, of [illegible] *per annum*, *George Digby*, of 800 li. *per annum*, *John Skrymson*, of 800 li. *per annum*, and *Samson Comberford*, of 500 li. *per annum*, all the rest were Gentlemen, Captaines and Officers. And since, the aforesaid two valiant Gentlemen as the report is, have also surprised the most Malevolent Towne of *Wolverhampton* in the same County, where they have taken some prisoners, Armes and Ammunition, and more wealth, as it is said then they found in *Stafford*; after these exploits, if they could but reduce the Close at *Liechfield*, that whole County would then speedily be brought to the devotion and obedience of the King and Parliament.

There is lately come from beyond the Seas, a Relation that the Island Kingdome of *Sicily*, which hath long been usurped by the *Spaniard*, is now revolted from their obedience to that Monarchy, and that the faire and strong Towne of *Messina*, first cast off the *Spanish* yoke, and have delivered it to the *French*. This Relation wee had some while since, but because it came single, wee were loth to publish it; but since it is againe credibly affirmed, wee thought it not unfit to insert it here; that men may see how God hath many wayes begun to abate the pride of the *Spanish* Monarch, and to reduce his indeavours of an Universall Monarchy over the whole Universe, to the ancient bounds of *Castile* and *Leon* againe, for hee hath lately lost *Portugall*, *Catalonia*, some parts of the *West-Indies*, and now *Sicily*, and he is in great likelihood to loose his *Belgiad* Provinces also, by the two late remarkeable Victories, which the *French* have had against him in those parts.

Fryday May 26.

Out of *Shropshire* they write, that there hath been a falling out between the Lord

Lord *Capell*, Governour of that County, and Sir *Thomas Scriven* an active Malevolent there against the Parliament, and that the contention betweene them grew so hot, that *Scriven* told the Lord *Capell*, that excepting his Commission, he was as good a man as he, which so far incensed the Lord *Capell*, that he stroke Sir *Thomas* a blow on the eare, whereupon he drew his Sword, and made at the Lord *Capell*, but he was withholden by assistants, and no hurt done him, whereupon Sir *Thomas* hath withdrawne himselfe, and deserted him, which breach, together with the Lord *Capels* heavy exactions in that County, hath made the Inhabitants thereof send a Petition to the King, to desire him to remove the said Lord from his Command amongst them, and to substitute the Lord *Newport* Baron of *Arkall*, their own Country man, in his place, complaining in their said Petition, that the said Lord *Capell* hath levyed great summes of money in their County, under the colour of paying their Souldiers therewith, but that he hath converted the money to his owne use, and left the Souldiers unpaid. What the King hath done in this businesse, is not yet related. Thus we see that God beginneth to doe his owne worke himselfe, by sending a spirit of dissention amongst his and our enemies, as he hath also done at *Oxford* lately, whereof more will be informed hereafter.

The Honourable House of Commons, hath elected a Committee, to draw up Articles against the Queene, to make good the late Impeachment which they have exhibited against her, and they intend with all speed to prosecute their Accusation, that all the world may see, how deeply she hath ingaged her selfe, to [illegible] and ruinate this Kingdome, and in it our Religion, Lawes Liberties and Properties.

Some *Scottish* men that reside about this City, affirme they have received Information out of *Scotland*, that the States of that Kingdome, have seized upon the person and estate of the Marquesse *Hamilton*, for the subtile disservice which he hath done to *England*: And that they have also seized upon the persons and estates of his brother the Earle of *Lanerick*, together with the Earles of *Marton*, *Annandale*, *Rowborough*, *Cannon*, and *Carwarth*, because they were sent from *Oxford* into *Scotland* to raise a party there against our Parliament, and that our Parliament hath sent an Impeachment into *Scotland* against all the said Earles, for being late Incendiaries here between our King, Parliament and People, for which cause, our Parliament hath lately Voted, that such estates as any of the said Earles have in the Kingdome of *England*, shall be forfeit and confiscated for those offences.

Saturday May 27.

Some Marriners lately come out of the *Downes*, Informe, that on *Sunday* last,

laſt, divers letters from *Oxford* were ſecretly ſent to ſome of the great Officers of the Ships there, now under the command of the Parliaments Lo Admirall the Noble Earle of *Warwicke*, with Proclamations in them, which Letters commanded them to declare themſelves for the King, to diſown the ſaid Lo: Admirall, and to proclaime him a Traitor, which Letters and Proclamations, all the Officers brought immediatly to the Earle of *Warwicke*, and thereby diſappointed the deſignes and hopes of thoſe that ſent them, whence it is evident, that *Oxford*, which was wont to be the fountaine of learning to the whole Kingdome, is now become the Spring of Treachery for the ruine and deſtruction of this whole State.

At a Conference of both the Houſes yeſterday, the Commons deſired the Peeres, that the Lord *Wilmot* might be ſent to the Tower, becauſe hee had written a Letter (which was intercepted and brought to them) to his Son Colonell *Wilmot* at *Oxford*, therein giving him notice, that there were motions for the making of a new great Seale, and that there was talke of making a Lord High Conſtable, & that the Earl of *Eſſex* could not yet march or advance. Secondly they deſired the Peeres, that they would put the Order of both Houſes in execution, for the Cavalier priſoners here to receive ſuch uſage, as the Members of the Houſe of Commons, and other priſoners of the Parliaments party have received at *Oxford*.

From *Dorcheſter* they write, that Sir *Walter Erle*, with about 400. horſe and Dragoneers, was lately at *Blandford* in that County for the raiſing of Monyes from ſuch as had not there contributed towards the defence of the King & Parliament, where he hearing that the Marquis of *Hertford* had ſent 500. horſe from *Salisbury* to entrap him, departed from thence to the Towne of *Dorcheſter* for his better ſafegard, and that the Marquiſſes horſe had plundered his houſe, where they found nothing of any great value, becauſe Sir *Walter* had before conveyed all his beſt goods and houſhold-ſtuffe to *Dorcheſter*, and that they have alſo plundered Maſter *Butler* of *Aymer*, and taken from him a Load of Cloth, and done much miſchiefe to others in that County, who are well-affected to the King and Parliament. But it is wichall reported, that Sir *William Waller* is gone that way into the *Weſt*, and that ſome two dayes ſince, he was within fixe miles of that plundering party, with whom if he handſomely meet, it is probable they will receive the reward of pilfering Robbers.

Finis

A SERMON PREACHED IN THE CITIE OF LONDON

By a Lover of Truth.

Touching the Power of a KING, and proving out of the Word of GOD, that the Authoritie of a King is onely from GOD and not of Man.

ECCL. 8. 4.

Where the word of a King is there is power, and who may say unto him, what doest thou.

London Printed 1643.

71

Eccles. 8. 4.

Where the word of a King is there is power, And who may say unto him what doest thou.

BEfore I shall adventure to apply this Text (for to expound it is needlesse) to such persons both in Towne and Countrie who make it their only Religion to but prate rebellious questions concerning the priviledges and actions of Kings; I were best bee assured I can prove my Text to be the expresse Word of God, or else those people who question Kings will be sure to question me.

There is but one that ever questioned this Preacher, and if *Tertullians* rule be true *Quicunque est unus est hereticus*, wee must rather assent to the generall tradition of antiquitie: by the words you will know that one to bee *Martin Luther*, he saith this booke is like a man on horse-backe without boots or spurres, never keeping a certaine pace: but you all know the driving of that man was like *Iehu*, he drave furiously both against Church and Kings. Every spirit that moved not *Luther* pace, bee it the spirit of Solomon the wisest prince in the world, yea although that spirit be afresh inspired by Gods spirit, yet *Lessator est & eget calcaribus* but of the two rather thinke *Luthers* tounge wanted a bridle wee therefore in the

feare of God and authority of his holy Church will acknowledge the ſpirit and power of God to be in this booke, and in this Text προφητικῶς, and will ſay unto our King in the words of the Pſalme *Ride on. We wiſh thee good lucke in the name of the Lord.*

Where the word of a King, *&c.*

IT is well wee finde in Scripture *terminis terminentibus*, or elſe wee migt have loſt him. *Ego dixi dij eſtis*, there might be ſome evaſions hence, there is mention of Judges and under-Magiſtrates in the Land *Pſalme* 82. 6. they might aſſume this unqueſtioned power and queſtion thoſe whom we call Kings. Saint *Paul* he names ſome in authority, but the Pope may come in for his ſupremacie. In the latter time there are *Calvins, Magiſtratus, Populares, Beza's, ſuperiores poteſtates, Brutus, Iunius optimates regni, Danæus ordines regni, Buchanius publica adminiſtrationis participes. Althaſius, Ephori, Parum inferiores poteſtates*, ſo many names as head of the beaſt in the *Apocalip.* But here wee have *Melcke* a King, be not ſubject to ſubjects or inferiour Magiſtrates, but *ſubjecti eſtote regi tanquam ſupereminenti*, 1 *Pet.* 2. 13.

Whence and what Kings are, are doctrines I thinke ſutable both to this Text and theſe times, their originall is from God a good beginning. *Per me reges regnant* θεῖον ἄξιωμα ſaith Saint *Chryſoſtome.* The ancient forme of ſalutation uſed by the Biſhop of *Rome* was *In eo per quem reges regnant*, then was it not his owne holineſſe *Rex regnum* is written upon Chriſts owne thigh *Apoc.* 19. 16. and *Melchiſedeck* his owne firſt type and King was ἀγενεαλόγητος, without father or Mother. Kings are not the offſpring of man but the generation of God, *Ego dixi Dij eſtis.* God help Kings if people undertake to make them, if they may turne Gods *verſe*, to *nos diximus Dij eſtis*; if they may change Chriſts words, *from thou ſhouldeſt have no power over mee unleſſe it were given thee from above*, to, *thou ſhouldſt have no power over me unleſſe it were granted thee* de ſubter, *from beneath.* No all Kings and Kingdomes are Gods. *Cujus juſſu naſcuntur homines, ejus juſſu Conſtituuntur Principes, Iran: Inde ſuis poteſtas unde ſpiritus, Teri.* Even all their ornaments and imperiall enſignes are from God.

Didacus

Diadema regis in manu dei, *Esay* 62. His their Crowne, *Tu posuisti*, *Psalme* 21. *Hee puts it on.* The Emperours stampe on their Coines was a hand comming forth out of the Clouds holding a Crowne, putting it on their heads. His is their Scepter, *Virga dei in manibus ejus*, His their Throne, *Reges in solio collocat in perpetuum*, saith *Iob*. *He fastens them in it for ever*; His also their annointing, *Touch not mine Annointed*, *I have annointed David my servant*, *annointed with oyle for supremacie and continuance in his Throne*, not *mitti*, as Priests, but *Christi Domini*, saith the Bishop of *Winchester* thirtie three times, so stiled in the *Old Testament*, and once in the *New*. Their manner of annointing also was diverse from the Priests. They were annointed on the forehead, Kings on the head saith *Erasmus* in his annotations to *Cassenders* consultations, in a word saith Saint *Augustine*, they are *mitti ante unctionem*, before we can touch them. V. c. *decreto*.

Kings whether good or bad they are from God, *Per me Reges regnant* was spoken when there was but one good King upon the face of the earth *Solomon*. *Hac dicit Dominus Cyro unctio meo*. He a Persian a Heathen. *It repented God of what? that he had made Saul King*. *Ego dedi vobis in ira mea regem*; *Hos.* 13.11. *Angry I was when I gave you*, *I gave him though*, *and there in that honour he must remaine though he become* Onus Populi, *an heavie burthen upon the necks of all his subjects*, *Nebuchadnezzar who slew and kept alive whom he pleased*, I gave him, His Majesty, *Dan.* 9. *I have raised up Pharaoh and placed him in his Throne*, *to make my power knowne on him who had deserved it*, that is one sence whatsoever is the other. And the Holy Ghost in Scripture stiles not only *David* and *Salomon* Kings, but takes in the rest: *Hiram*, and *Pharaoh*, and *Hadad*, and where the Scripture doth not distinguish, neither may wee, be their religion or manners what please them, by God they are made, and may not bee marred by the people——In nature every thing is dissolved by the same meanes it came together, in Law institution and destitution belong to one: in Divinity also the Prophet in one and the same verse saith, *Ego dedi vobis regem*, in the former, and in one breath, *abstuli eum*, in the latter, *Dominus dedit & Dominus abstulit*, and then, and not till then, the people to say *benedictum sit nomen dei*. And well it is that God hath placed them

them so neere himselfe, *post Deum primus secundum Deum proximi, Tert. Humani Iovis Plato*: the subiect then may not come so neere him as *Nathan*, to tell him *tu es homo* without *Nathans* Commission, but *tu es Rex, tu es Deus Terra*, a God on earth, so neare and so one are Kings with God, that the accusation of *Naboth*, whereby the story he spake nothing of God, but of the King, they bring in the verdict, *Naboth, Maledixit Deo & Regi*, as if hee could not bu blaspheme God that spake ill of his King though of *Ahab Nequissimus regum*. They are much mistaken who think that God was offended with the Jewes for chosing royall government in opposition to the judiciall or the *Sanhedrim* established by God under *Moses*, for Royall government hath beene most ancient and universall in the world, in the Law of nature, before the Tables. Saint *Chrisostome* saith therefore, *Eve* was taken out of man, not out of the earth, that mankinde might acknowledge one head, one Superiour, one King, and Sir *Wal. Raleigh* in his second book of the Hist. of the world, Royall Government from *Paternall*, which indeed are or ought to bee both in one effect, and so we reade of *Abraham* the Patriarch is termed a Prince, *Genesis* 23. 6. And *David* the KING is named a Patriarch, let mee speake boldly to you of *David* the patriarch: *Jus regium* comes from, *jus paternum*, both have one commandement, *Honour thy Father*, as God alone rules the whole world, and as the Sunne gives light to all creatures, so the people of one Land doe most naturally yeeld obedience to one head, one King. All Nations were first governed by this forme, *Assyrians, Grecians, Egyptians, Jewes, Persians, Scythians, Turkes, Tartares, English, French, Spaniards, Poles, Danes*, and in the *Judges*; Neither doth sacred Scripture make mention of other Rulers then Kings. He that will know more in so cleere a case, may if he please read *Plato, Herodotus, Zenophon*, Saint *Cyprian*, Saint *Jerome*. Soveraignty in one person, is most naturall, most reasonable, most honourable, most necessary, most divine; So that God was not angry at the choyce of the kinde of government, but that he thereby was cast for th from being *King* of the *Jewes*, whom hee in the place of a *King* had governed for above three hundred and fiftie yeares, for neither *Moses* nor the *Sanhedrim* nor any Judge in *Israel* has in themselves

ſelves, *jus imperiturium* the Right of a *King*, but onely *jus hortatorium & punitivum*, if they tranſgreſſed the written Law of God. God only was their King, who faine would ſtill (beſides the generall protection of the world) have ruled as an earthly King among the reſt, and a patterne to them: but they would no longer live by faith and expectation of his wonted direction in government and deliverance, but rather to be as the Nations round about them, they choſe a man and refuſed the living GOD, Hee is ejected from his immediate Royalty. This the ground of Gods diſpleaſure at the *Iewes* for chooſing them a KING. Ancient and univerſall hath beene the government of the world by Kings. Saint *Ierom:* in one of his Epiſtles, ſaith that two Governours in a Common-wealth are like *Eſau* and *Iacob*, two Princes in the wombe of *Rebecca* ſo they in one Kingdome, rend and teare in peeces: *Rome* would not endure two brothers, *In navi unus gubernator in Eccleſia unus Epiſcopus, in Domo unus Dominus, in exercitu unum ſignum, in imperio unus imperator.* The onely way to recover and preſerve unity and peace among us, is one *King*. This for the Originall and antiquitie of Kings whence they are and when.

Now ſecondly, what they are, which is beſt knowne by that whereby they are *formaliter*, or *finaliter tales*, their power: *Where the Word of a King is, there is power*, &c. *Salomon* the wiſeſt of men as well as Kings, *Proverbs* 8. 15. placeth Kings before the Creation of the world, better not to bee at all then under no Governement, which is none without power, and that power if to any purpoſe muſt bee ſuch, as with which no earthly power may conteſt, the owner of it, is evermore *Alkym* one againſt whom there ought to bee no riſing, nor any rebellion at all.

Darius his three ſervants in *Eſdras* wrote their wiſe ſentences.

1. *Forte eſt vinum.*

2. *Fortis eſt Rex.*

3. *Fortiores ſunt mulieres; ſed ſupra omnia eſt veritas.* I am ſomewhat afeard it was a Propheſie, they are indeed at this day, ſtronger then our *Darius*. Their fond Phariſaicall, and ſeditious

 religi-

religious are as ridiculous and as changeable as their fashions and attires, their ungrounded zeales, their nourishing and feeding of the vulgar and rebellious of the Clergie, those illiterate talkers in the Pulpit will, *nisi supra omnia sit veritas*, if the God of truth doe not speedily offend, be stronger then either King or Church *David* although a man of valour and pietie, yet complaines he that the sonnes of *Zervia* were to hard for him. But our King and Church may both complaine of the daughters of this Land. That they are and will be to hard for us, *nisi supra omnia veritas*, unlesse God support the integrity of our King, and the sincerity of the Protestant Religion. A more pregnant place for the power of Kings is in *Wisdome* 26 2. speaking of the extreame vengeance which God will bring upon the heads of evill Kings at the last day, he proves the certainty thereof by an argument which will seeme very strange in these rebellious dayes: *Quoniam Dominus non verebitur faciem cujusque*, unto you O Kings doe I speake, hee is not afraid of the persons of Kings, hee dares call them to account: A very vaine idle argument to prove his unmastered deity, and power in that he is not afraid of Kings. Who is afraid of them? Doth God indeed say, *Ego dixi Dij estis?* Wee can take up the next verse and be even with him, he shall fall when we please) like one of the Princes. No such great matter of feare is the person or power of a King now a dayes, when every poore ignorant pesant, or shop-man can define, confine, and pinch up the prerogative of the King, when the vulgar Clergie, those *Gibeonites*, not fit to draw water for learned men, can pricke and gird the person of the King for the space of three or foure houres. When every petty but insolent Towne can neglect, if not contemne his presence when he vouchsafes to come and see us. So that if God will prove his securitie to us, hee must quit the old argument of feare due unto Kings, from all but himselfe, and fetch one suitable to our late religious and governements in Church and Common-Wealth; As that he is not afraid of the Popes holinesse, or of a presbyteriall discipline, or a popular discipline. Thus Scripture and reason the arguments of the wise must bee turned to and fro, to follow the unconstant humour of this present world. But we in feare of God, and honour of his King, will lay the ground of our allegiance fast, and such

ſuch as whereupon wee may build up a peece of obedience that may procure us a Crowne of immortality at the laſt day, by Saint *Gregories* rule, *arceſſamus Regum fidelitatis de fonte pietatis*, not only from cuſtomes and fundamentall lawes in a private land, who are moſt-what both imperfect and obſcure, but from the plaine and eaſie Text of Gods owne Law, which as it is ſufficient for any mans ſalvation, without the blaſphemous expoſitions of theſe times. So in the point of obedience unto *Kings* (a maine principle in Chriſtian doctrine) *without which no man ſhall enter into the Kingdome of heaven*) it is very plentifull and plaine among the reſt, this is one, *Where the word of a King is, there is power.*

The Word of a King.

IT *is as the roaring of a Lion.* It is *Divalis juſſio*, ſay the councells, *Eloquium divinum eſt in ore regis*, ſaith *Salomon* and *Barclay* cites, three fundamentall lawes in *Scotland*, in honour of the word of a K. & G. *Si quis in alterius quam regis verba juraverit capitale eſto, Si quis in juſſu regis* (without his word) *homines in armis habuerit, mortecrimen, expiatur. Solius Regis nomine jus omne redditur, conventus judicatur, concilia convocanter.* But I choſe rather to apply my ſelfe to Gods Word, and then will prove the power of the word of a *King.*

There are two powers of *Kings* plaine in two places of Gods Word, the firſt is *Poteſtas.* What hee may and ought to doe in equitie, *That is ſet downe*, In capite volum, *Deut.* 17. The ſecond is *Potentia juſ impunitatis*, what he may doe, and yet may not be queſtioned by his ſubjects for ſo doing. This is in, 1 *Sam.* 8. 12. and to the 19. The former is his owne rule, as he will anſwer God if he tranſgreſſe, the latter is his peoples rule for their obedience. The former power what is religious and juſt towards God and his people, his grave Divines, and skilfull Lawyers who are about his perſon are bound to explaine. The one to rehearſe. *Otho Frigenſis* his ſentence to him or ſuch like concerning the day of judgment. *Cum horrendum ſit omnia mortali incidere in manus dei viventis, Regibus tamen terribilius, quo ipſi cæteris poſſent peccare liberius.* They ſhould be informed that *Kings* come from Chriſts owne thigh, *Apoc.* 19. *On his thigh is written King of Kings,*

and Lord of Lords, That they come from the thigh of God, their government ought to bee paternall and easie, to use his subjects as his owne Children, as God useth man; that they ought not to weare *Rehoboams* fingers, much lesse his Fathers loynes, but *Abrahams*, yea Christs loynes more compassionate and kinde to his people under the time of Christi nitie then before: That their Scepters are not given them to dash out the braines of their innocent subjects, but that it was derived from *Davids* sheep-hooke to lead his people by the waters of comfort, that the people are not to be goared with whips and Scorpions, and intolerable taxes and oppressions, but to be led like sheepe by the hands of *Moses* and *Aaron*. That they are annointed with oyle, in token to make glad the hearts of all their subjects, not besmeare them ore with Vineger. And not only in religion, but also in Policie, his Councellours, and Lawyers are bound in Conscience to exhort him to keep within the bounds of equity and imperiall right. *Catoes* counsell oft repeated to him, *Parentes patres ita debere potestate uti diu possint* They ought to advise him that few Lawes whether in Church or Common wealth are admirable preservatives both of Kings and kingdomes The government of the *Iewes* had not continued long under the Ceremoniall Law (the burden too heavie for them to beare) had not God watched over them with severe judgements. And if many Lawes be enacted, and those not closely united to reason, but only depending on the *placitum* of the Law-maker, if also thereby he tye both their Consciences and purses (to which the Consciences of most men are tyed) it is not morally possible, but such a kingdome by the malice of men will shortly after bee confounded. They ought to informe that he ought not to rule *more Turcico* His people are not *mancipia*, nor *more valdesiano*, they have possessions under him; neither ἀπὸν nor ἴδιον ἐυσωματίας, without fault in the subject to be in his power: But that his subjects are ἐν ὑπολόγῳ, in subordination and subjection only. That a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump a little oppression makes all his subjects soure, especially if the people bee aforehand seasoned with the leaven of the Pharisees, with hypocrisie, who have nothing of Religion save names of faith and tread-water-grace, inspirations, markes of Election of their owne choosing, reprobating

all

all beſides themſelves even Kings if they pleaſe them not, *having the forme of godlineſſe, but denying the power thereof*, even the power of Kings. This power they are bound to adviſe the *King* of who are imployed about his perſon; Wee who have to deale with the people are bound to deliver his *ſecundam* power *niſi impunitatis*, who may ſay unto the King if he doe amiſſe, *What doeſt thou*, Kings are not to be queſtioned.

The firſt wee finde in this ſacrilegious forme to *Moſes* a Deputie, no King was, *Corah* and his complices, and as their way was not the common way of obedient ſubjects, ſo neither was their death the common death of men. For ſay they could charge *Moſes* and *Aaron* with intruſion into their rights, muſt the form needs be by the way of queſtion interrogative. *Cur elevamini*, there are many other wayes to have done it more meekely: and if you marke it, it is no ordinary *quare lamma*, but an imperious terme, *umaddans*, what is the reaſon; *Ephori* like, we require an account of the adminiſtration of the Common wealth. This ſaucy forme of queſtioning the Jewes kept till our Sauiours time: *Is not this the Carpenters ſonne. Is it lawfull to pay tribute unto Cæſar, Who made thee a ruler over us.* It was the *Donatiſts* forme in Saint *Auguſtine*: *Quid nobis imperatores?* It is the Popes forme. It is the Presbyterians factious form: It is the devils form of comming to Kings with inſolent queſtions? *Quid agis*, we expect ſatisfaction not the word of a King only, for what hath bin governed amiſſe. *Quanquam dignus ſit hac contumelia, &c.* Here in the Text is an anſwer as large, though not as unreaſonable, and that in the ſame way by way of queſtion. *Who may ſay unto him?* 1. *Quis e clero?* 2. *Quis ex optimatibus.* 3. *Quis e Magiſtratibus regni.* 4. *Quis e Populo?* may dare ſay to Him, Him annointed with oyle for ſupremacie and continuance in his Throne! Him! Not *nullum*, but *Chriſtum Domini*, Him? not man but God? what ſubject? what profane perſon? what mortall man may dare ſay unto him? *What doeſt thou.*

1. Quis e Clero.

WHo of all the Church for matters of Religion or Sacrilege may queſtion the authoritie of a *King*: Begin wee with our Lord and Maſter of Religion, our Saviour Chriſt, hee ſuffered

not Saint *Peter* to resist the Magistrate: Saint *Austin* reprehends both *Moses* and Saint *Peter*, *Contra Manich: ille fraterno, hic humano amore peccavit: nec pro fratre, nec pro Christo, itaq; nec pro Christi Religione est adversus principes machinandi locus.* *Baronius* to the yeare of Christ 350. saith that in the purer times of Christians *non cogitaverunt de vindicta*, for saith *Tertul.* If *malum malo dispungi*, were lawfull in Christians, *Nos implevimus castra urbes, oppida, &c.* wee had all the Garrisons and fortes of the kingdome, *una nox pauculis faculis*, wee could have lighted our cruell Tyrants to their graves. Saint *Basil* gave up the Towne to Iulian the Apostate even when they might have defended themselves against him, he rather by teares, and prayers, beseecheth him to spare the Christians. Famous is Saint *Ambrose* in his obedience to *Theodosius*, *Suadeo rogo, hortor, admoneo*, no more to a *King* *Ego in te contumacia animam non habeo, sed habeo timoris*, and when *Valentine* demanded his Church, he answers the *King*, that by right, thou canst not take away the house of a private man (neither can he) and thinke you by your power to take away the House of God; yet marke, *imperatori non dono, sed non nego, tradere basilicam possum, sed pugnare non debeo, volens nunquam jus deseram coactus repugnare non novi, dolere potero, potero gemere, aliter vero debeo, nec possum resistere.* But excelling all these is the practice of holy *Samuel* towards, *Saul* who was neither Priest nor Christian, 1 *Sam.* 15. when *Sauls* kingdome was rent from him, *decreto divino*, hee requested *Samuel* to stay and intreat God for him. No, *Perjecisti Sermonem domini & projecit te dominus ne sis Rex super Israel*, *Saul* catcheth at him and rent his mantle. *Samuel* replies, *The Lord hath rent the kingdome of Israel from thee this day.* Then saith *Saul*, *I have sinned, honour me I pray thee before the Elders of my people*: Here *Samuel* stayed, and returned and followed after *Saul.*

The vices of Idolatrie of a *King* may not be remonstrated or declared down to the people, by any member of the Church of *God*, we must honour him before the people and Elders in Israel. Yea though he rend off our mantles from our backes, although hee deprive us of all our revenewes, we must with St. *Bernard* say, if all the world should importune me, to dishonour the person of *Lodo-*

vicus,

vitus for his sacriledge, *Ego tamen Deum timebam*. Oh that our popular Clergie either would or could looke beyond *Luther*. They might then learn more manners towards Kings, from *Irenæus, Tertullian, Chrysostome, Basil*, and to qualifie their ignorant zeales or their malicious knowledge. Let them take one rule for all to speake honourably of the persons of KINGS from *Nazianzen*, in his discourse with *Constans* the *Arrian*. He doth not proclaime him *Pharaoh*, or an Idolater, or (*quod quidam fecit*) *That Tophet is prepared of old, and for the King*. I dare not begin to reckon, *opus erit viatico*. But *benignissima natura tua, Domine Auguste, intelligit singularis & admirabilis sapientia tua, æquum videri debet sanctitati tuæ gloriosissime Auguste, dignissime imperator, sancte Rex, loquutus sum tecum, cum honore regni & fidei tuæ*, and these honourable termes to an *Arrian*. And 4. hundred Fathers of the Church spake no other language at *Ariminum* to an *Arrian*.

But the Church of God is as the Jewish Temple twice built. And as at the latter raising of it, the old men who had seene the glory of the former wept in memory of it, for I doubt not but the grave Divines in this, and other Churches, who have seene the glory of the former part of the Church in the writings of the fathers, doe weepe to see it in this latter age built up indeed of specious names, and outsides of Religion, but all operative faith, devotion Chastity, Temperance, Patience, Obedience even to Kings is made a question. The Pope he leades in the front of the latter part of the Church against the right of the Kings. Hee that in former times sware, *in eo per quem reges regnant*, He whom the *Florentine* History can informe, that his supremacie was not derived from an obscure place of Scripture or two. But from the Emperours removing his Court from *Ravenna*, since which time not Kings, but Popes are Gods; and the Societie of *Iesus*, that slaughter-House of Kings, can change a Text for his holinesse, *Aly son sauve than God and th' Pope*. Church-men are exempt from the power of Kings saith *Samuel Sa*. a Iesuite: A Roman Catholike rebelling is no traytor saith the same *Samuel Sa. Sexcentis versibus eorum impunitas traloqui nemo potest*, in so much as tis a proverb in *Guiccardine* it is the propertie of the Church to hate the King.

There is in these latter times another faction against the King who

who cry, but with the *Donatiſts*, *Quid nobis imperatori?* And ſo the Papiſts, *Dominus Deus noſter papa*, ſo theſe *Dominus Deus noſter conſiſtorium, presbyterium.* But that you ever ſufficiently deteſt that kind of governmen, I will give you one of their phraſes from the Biſhop of *Wincheſter*, their Church (ſay they) is the houſe (or rather their private houſes the Church) and the Commonwealth but the hangings, now the hangings muſt be made fit for the houſe, not the houſe for the hangings. And if the *King* and his Princes be too high for their holy houſe, they muſt cut them ſhorter and with the help of an Anabaptiſt lay them even with the ground But we have as yet no ſuch rebellious cuſtome, nor I hope ever ſhall, nor the Churches of God. Let the Clergie for their obedience imitate holy *Samuel* to *Saul*, *Eliah* to *Ahab*, who by ſpeciall commiſſion told him, not his people of his ſinnes. Imitate *Jeremie* in the priſon, *Daniel* in the denne. *Amos* ſtrucke through the Temples, *Zacharias* murthered betweene the porch and the Altar, Chriſt our Maſter under *Herod*, *Tiberius*, ſuffering under *Pontius Pilate*, the Apoſtles under *Caligula*, *Claudius*, *Nero*, *Domitian*, Saint *John* in a Tubbe of Oyle, Chriſtian Biſhops for many hundred yeares under Tyrants, Idolaters, Atheiſts, none of all theſe reviled their Princes, while they were alive. Laſt of all remember that of Saint *Bernard*, *Fidem honorum amiſſione, exilio, morte non prodam, terram incolo, quaſi ſemper migraturus.* And Saint *Chryſoſt.* in *Epiſtola ad Cyriac*: will the King or the Queene baniſh me, *The earth is the Lords and the fulneſſe thereof*; will hee cutt me in peeces? I can remember *Eſay*, will hee caſt me into the Sea? *Jonas*. If into the furnace? The three Children. If to the Lions? *Daniel*. If ſtone me? Saint *Stephen*. If behead mee? Saint *John*. Laſtly (for I dare not rebell) will hee take away my whole eſtate and ſubſtance from mee? that of *Iob*, *nudus exivi ex utero matris meæ & nudus revertar*. This for the Church: *Quis e clero*, if like the Primitive Fathers, may ſay unto the King, *Quid agis? What doeſt thou?*

2. *Quis ex optimatibus regni?* May ſay unto the KING *What doeſt thou.*

Were it not thinke you a very ungratefull ſight to behold a Bull or an Vnicorne puſhing at the Lion? or the Falcon to ſeize upon the Eagle? So, and much more unſeemely were it for the Princes of the Land to queſtion their naturall King, or to reprehend his government, otherwiſe then by adviſe and humble intreatie. And here I have no minde at this time to undervalue the perſons and honours of the Princes of the Land, though but in a comparative way, in that the people will conceive all ſpoken abſolutely, which may be delivered by way of compariſon, and with the King only, *pro quo cæteri, &c.* And ſo have their lives in no honour. And their deaths in contempt and deriſion, a fault too generall in this kingdome at this day.

Iehu a Prince in Iſrael ſlew his Maſter, he had peace becauſe he had a Commiſſion ſaith *Iuſtin Martyr*. But had *Zimri* peace that ſlew his Maſter? *David* a Prince under *Saul* tooke up foure hundred men, but with no intent to oppoſe the perſon of *Saul*, but to preſerve himſelfe: And *Hugo Grotius* grants that to have beene lawfull under the government and law of the *Iewes*, which is not under the law of Chriſtians, we being bound to more perfect patience and obedience in regard of better promiſes concerning another kingdome, ſo that *David* caſe is no preſident for us; moreover there is no neceſſitie to thinke that *David* intended ſo much as a defenſive war againſt *Saul*, but rather as the Iewes under *Antiochus* to depart into the wilderneſſe; and defend himſelfe againſt the wild beaſts, or to take ſome townes of the *Philiſtims*, untill the day of the death of *Saul*; Thus *dum timuit oleum ſervavit inimicum*: All that *David* did when he could have cut his throate, was that he cut off the skirt of his garment, and even of this he repented, *percuſſit eum cor ejus*: And it is this day a tradition amongſt the *Iewes* ſaith *Lyranus*, that *David* was puniſhed in his death reſpectively to this ſinne, that no clothes could keepe him warme, *quia oram veſtis Sauli abſcidit, in veſtibus, quibus opertus erat, non caleſiebat*. There is ground for this in the booke of *Kings*: But

whether true or no, *ficta arguunt*, the morall is good. *Principis non est auſteriores verbi enſe ſedandus, nec vel ulo modo ſuæ actionis eorum quaſi ſimbriam vi imperando decerpere præſumamus.* *Abſalom* a Prince *Davids* ſonne rebells with the faireſt pretence, that both Religion and Juſtice could make for him, forſooth that neither were duely executed in the land; he would doe it, yea and that ſpeedily, in the gates of the Citie; but marke his end, *ſuſpenſus erat quaſi in patibulo*, he was gibbeted without a Hangman, *transfixus tribus ſagittis.* 1. For diſobedience to his naturall Father. 2. For oppoſing his naturall Soveraigne. 3. For ſpoyling both Church and ſtate, under ſhew of Religion and Iuſtice even when he lay with his Fathers Concubines upon the houſe toppe: And let all the enemies of the Lord the *King* bee as the young man is.

3. *Quis e Magiſtratibus regni? May ſay unto the King what doeſt thou?*

A vinculis delictorum liberi ſunt reges ſaith Saint *Ambroſe*, and Saint *Auſtin*, to moderate the zeale of any inferour Magiſtrate affirmes, if they command any thing, it is not to command but a preſumption, and obedience to them, *proficiet ad penam non ad premium quam ad contumeliam pertinet creatoris ut contempto Domino ſeruiant ſervi & ſpreto imperatore adorentur comites.* No counſell or *Sanedrim* could lawfully queſtion *Moſes*; who was no King but *Legatus Dei*. Howſoever *Philo* in honour of him ſtiles him *King*. There is no queſtion but the generall counſell of a kingdome is the moſt incomparable *medium* of preferring both *King* and people, that the reaſon of man can poſſibly invent; But then the power of it muſt be onely *directive* not *coercive*. For I would aske by what law? by the *Kings*? No man is bound to give a pre judiciall judgement againſt himſelfe, and if any equall have no power over an equall much leſſe an inferior over a ſuperior. Lawes made by the *King* are not *Buchanans* fetters, to tye him down under the judgement and cenſure of his people, but they are Organs or inſtruments of the power that governeth, at once thereby to reach the whole people, not coactively to binde the *legis lator*, for the *K.* in whom humane power doth reſide, is a perſon that cannot by his owne power be controlled much leſſe by the power of any ſubject; moreover every active abilitie whether in nature or in morals

is

is (*per ſe*) cauſe or principall of alteration corruptively in another body, not in the body in the which it ſelfe reſides. Wherefore if Divines or Lawyers affirme an obligation in Princes to their laws, they teach herein only the bond of conſcience. They are not *Idonei judices*, they appeale ſtraight to God. *Tibi ſoli peccavi.* But to put an end to all queſtioning of *Kings* by any under Magiſtrate whatſoever; I require an anſwer to the Law of God in theſe following queſtions. Who queſtioned *Saul* for ſlaying the Prieſts? did the *Sanedrim?* who queſtioned *Salomon* for his revolt to Idolatry? did the *Sanedrim?* who queſtioned *Ioram* a Paracide, and 6. times a murtherer of his Nobles? did the *Sanedrim?* who *Ioas* for his Idolatry and ſlaying the High Prieſt did the *Sanedrim?* who queſtioned *Theodoſius* for murthering 6000. innocent ſoules? who queſtioned *Conſtance*, *Valens? Julian* the *Apoſtate?* who traduced their perſons and dignities? who offered them tumultuous affronts? unleſſe wee will skill more in Religion then the former part of the Jewiſh and Chriſtian world, *Deſinamus ogganire, & plura reges percontari.* Remember that of *Cicero Regum hæc ſunt imperia animadverte, & edicto pare, & preter rogitatum ſi loquare moriere.* And that of the Perſian *King*, *mementote parendum vobis eſſe magis quam ſuadendum*, even the fundamentall lawes of this kingdome, are by chance or good providence, plaine for the unqueſtioned power of the *King*, by any lower Magiſtrate; *Thomas* of *Walſingham* ſpeakes from a Parliament held at *Lincolne*, *An.* 130. That the *King* of *England* from their preeminence and cuſtome at all times have not to anſwer before any Judge either Eccleſiaſticall or civill. And *Henry* of *Bracton* cites a fundamentall of this land, that if any thing bee to bee obtained of the *King* (*Cum breve non currat contra Regem*) there is nothing left to them but intreatie and prayers, that hee would correct himſelfe; which if hee pleaſe not to doe it is enough that he expect the Lord from heaven as his only revenger. *De Chartis Regis falla Regum nec juſticiarii nec privata perſona debent diſputare.* For certainely if there be in a Common-wealth, a reluctancie between two governments each watching its advantage and prioritie, it cannot be but as *Eſau* and *Iacob* ſtrugled in the wombe; ſo theſe in the ſtate will breed convulſion fits, each contending who ſhall come forth in government, one of

them at length will come forth with ſcarlet ſtrings on his hands and bloudie banners. If a body have two heads they will not eaſily agree upon motion. To end this queſtioning by Magiſtrates wee will call *Tertullian*. *Reges ſunt ſuper omnes homines & ante omnes Deos*: And that proverb of the *Rabines*, *Nulla Creatura Judicat Regem.*

Quis e populo, May dare ſay unto the KING
What doeſt thou.

GOd bleſſe this poore people, it is *totus in queſtionibus*, buſie in ſpeculations & queſtions concerning things that do not much concerne them, they have beene in Divinitie long agoe, as whether faith onely, or good workes juſtifie, and ſuch like queſtions, the Divines have been vehement in thoſe diſputes, and the people conceivd ſtraight matter of ſalvation to be in the knowledge of them, then they undertake to diſcuſſe the queſtion, in concluſion believe nothing but their own phantaſies, and reſolve to do no good works at all: Then whether the Common-prayer be not diſervice, new Engliſh, for the new Religion, of whom it may bee fitly ſaid as *Tullie* of *Antho y*, for his *pientiſſimus, quod verbum latine ſermone non eſt, id ad tuam ſingularem pietatem exprimendam inventum eſt*: Whether kneeling at the Sacrament (that *tremendum myſterium* of the commemoration of Chriſts paſſion bee not Idolatry; whether Jeſu-worſhip be lawfull, and that reſolved to their hands, whether to worſhip God in entrance to his houſe in the preſence of his Angels, ſaith *Tertullian*, be not *ſuperſtitione, O tempora*. Whether we may repeate the Lords Prayer that Idol? *O mores*, whether the ſigne of the Croſſe, uſed in *Tertullians* time be not now popery. *O ridiculum!* but I may not excuſe the reſt by name ſo few, come wee neerer to the Text, whether if our Clergie will not preach unto us ſuch Phariſiacall, ſeditious, ignorant, Diabolicall doctrine, wee may not chuſe others in a caſe ſo concerning the deſtruction of our ſoules. And then whether if the King Himſelfe will not conforme to our vaine ſenſeleſſe religions, (ſo many now for number infinite, for qualitie ſo blaſphemous that it is impoſſible for one man to know them all, and for rationall man

to

to practice any of them) wee may not question his government? whether to make the question more semblable) a *King* in a State, bee not like a Marriner in a ship? if one will not, another must. The Marriners thought so in the last tumult, *vix vera esse nisi euntiante crederem, nisi his oculis viderem.* In sum, whether both for Religion and civil policie we may not as we have done to the Clergie, so to the *King* put up insolent questions. *Quid agis? Why dost thou rule otherwise then we please to be ruled our selves. O that my head were a fountaine of teares,* &c. *Jerem.*

1. *For Religion.*

We read of a rebellion intended against *Ahasuerus*. 2 *Hester* ver. 21. 22. No reason set downe, but *in diebus illis*, and what were those dayes? you might know them by the story. *Ahasuerus* had married *Ester* his Queene a vertuous woman, but of another Religion. *Bigthan* and *Thares*. Tis like were crossed in the match, but see they draw their arguments from popular heads, to interest 127. provinces in the rebellion. *Ahasuerus* our King matcheth with a Jew, one of a Religion hated among us, one that cares neither for *Mithra* nor *Wamasdres*, one brought in to ruinate the establish'd religion in *Persia*, which by our Law ought not to be altered. Thus they are zealous on the suddaine, as the fashion of the world is; This jealousie delivered downe and digested by a prevailing faction in the people, they forthwith (although there be no cause) are ready *tumultuatim* to runne up to the King with *Quid agis?* Why dost thou change our Religion. Good people) for so I may rhetorically call them) if you intend a new religion take not rebellion in your way, for a thing that I will tell you in *Luthers* reformation, when was more need then now is, the rule of obedience was not duely observed, and there fell in or upon that reformation 100. thousand of the people, before then that you need a reformation, before you adventure upon the dangers. *Barclay* accuseth *Luther* for it, I dare not defend him, I finde him in his booke, *Contra regem Anglia*, very familiar and impudent to the King, *stolidias vestra, asini as vestra, cornicula asinum, aut regem nasci aut fatum*; and I wish there be no such *Shimeis* such selly tounged reformers

abroad in this our pious reformation. *Barclay* chargeth *Luther*, yet farther of the death of all those people, that when he had moved them to rebellion, and could not accomplish his owne ends, he was the first that moved the Magistrate to ruine and destroy them, all how true God knowes, but this the people may know is true in Policie in States men, under the larve of Religion to draw the people to one side; but if they faile in their plots and ambitious Projects, they to preferre themselves must be the first and most active in cutting the peoples Throates whom they have stirred up.

Againe, in the Reformation after the death of so many thousands, and there issued forth so many Schismes from the *Anarchie*, that holy *Melanction* who loved not Poperie confessed for unities sake, they must all returne to the Church of Rome againe and *Prot*: in his *An:* on *Cass: Pont:* speaks little lesse, better to endure one extreamitie then Twentie, better admit of one tyrannicall Religion then a hundred. And I pray God it bee not the effect, and resultance of our many Schismes and distractions in our Church at this day. To come with questions and contradiction to a King, for Religion was not heard of in the Iewish Govetnment. The Law in *Deutronomie* 13. 6. *Was if thy brother or thy sonne, or thy wife, or thy friend intice thee to Idolatry, sistas eos coram judice*, not if thy Father, or thy Husband, or thy Iudge, for certaine not thy King. The manner of *Balthasars* deposition for abusing Gods Religion and Temple, is very remarkable by all good Subjects. None of his Subjects must dare to draw up the order no, a hand writing out of the wall from God, must declare it, and when it was there none of all the people were able to read it, so strange a thing to a subject is a deposition of his King, no nor the *Astrologers* nor *South-sayers*, no nor the Devill himselfe is able to understand it. *Daniell* is sent for, he only by divine revelation is able to read, and what is it. *Mene, Mene, tekell upharsin*. God not the people hath numbred thy Kingdome and finished it. *Joseph* 17. *chap.* 36. Tells us of the sect of the Pharisees, who to the number of sixe thousand in zeale to their hypocriticall Religion, were in a covenant by themselves against *Cæsar*, some of that number came to our Saviour with that question (for that is still

their

their forme) *it is lawfull to give Tribute unto Cæsar.* They are resolved not to deceit before, and these Sectaries proved the ruine of the Iewish Governmente, with whom Doctor *Jackson* compares the Schismaticks of his, and these times, growing on so fast, that both he and Sir *Walter Ral.* 2. Hist. spake out of prophetick wisdome, that they would hazard the ruine both of this Church and State, and they would force it into ὀχλοκρατία and confusion. For indeed what else can bee expected, when every one may assume his owne Religion, and such a one as may encourage him to contradict the established government of the Church, on the one hand, and the fundamentall Lawes of the Land bee obscured on the other, and the Majestie and power of the Kings person contemned, what remaines but we may say over this Church as *Iugurtha* over Rome. *O urbem venalem & citò perituram si emptorem invenerit.*

2. *For Civill Government.*

As the people for Religion may not question the King, so neither for the policie and civill affaires, may they say unto him, *what dost thou.* And here the people are furnished (I know not whence) with as many questions to molest the quiet of the state, as they have beene of late to disturbe the peace of the Church. And first may not his own Lawes say unto him *Quid agis? Dirigitur* they may *coguntur*, they neither may nor can; if the King be in an errour, he can make new lawes to defend his errour, saith Saint *Augustine*, and Sir *Walter Ralleigh*, reprehends *Bracton* though a Philachrist, for saying that a King is King by the Law, *Meito debet res tribuere regi quod lex attribuit ei nam lex facit ut ipse sit Rex.* Whereas saith Sir *Walter*, *Bracton* ascribes this power to humane Law, hee is mist ken, for Kings are made by God, and Lawes Divine, and by humane Lawes are only declared to be King. But is he not a *King* by our election? Election doth not make him *King* although, unlesse he had beene chosen he had not beene such. As they are to say of good works, they are *via ad regnum non causa regnandi*, so may wee of election, tis not the cause, but the way to the kingdome, and so we find in Scripture, where the people

ple

ple choſe, God made the King, it is not *nos*, but *Ego poſui regem ſuper Iſrael*, and it was Gods admirable wiſdome, when the world could no longer ſubſiſt under paternall Government, in that men and malice increaſing in the world, paternall indulgences would not doe right reſpectively, every mans injuries both expreſly in the Jewiſh government and in other States by the Law of reaſon doe prompt them to elect one man as their common Father, that this one man, this common Father, this King not intereſted in private reſpects might diſtribute Iuſtice impartially, and puniſh offences in equitie: and alſo that the people by their owne act of election might bee obliged the more to obey him, although he proved rigid and auſtere, as they would and ought to obey their naturall Father, which act God evermore confirmes in Heaven, this may appeare better in a ſimilitude. Originall ſinne is remitted in Baptiſme, but not *ex opere operato*, yet if there bee no *opus operatum* there is (by vertue of the covenant *ordinario*, no remiſſion of the ſinne; and after *opus operatum* it is impoſſible for the Prieſt to revoake the ſin againe remitted in heaven. So is it in elective kingdomes, and all are ſuch naturally) the *opus operatum* of the people, *ſc.* there election doth not make the King, neither is he made King without it, and after election he is ſo made and confirmed in Heaven, that their act cannot *ex jure* be reverſed againe. For election according to Gods Lawes, right, reaſon, is not a conditionall of tying of Kings downe to the peoples ends: ſo as if he anſwer not their ends, he ſhall be no longer King, but it is a reſignation of our naturall and private intereſt of revenge of all our paritie, which wee have with him, by the Law of nature into the hands of God, that he would place him *ſuper nos*. It might have been ſaid, as to *Ananias* and *Saphira* was it not your owne before ſuch election and reſignation of your rights? if now you ſhall demand your right againe, and queſtion his Prerogative and immunitie, it may be ſaid as to them, *Why have yee lyed to the Holy Ghoſt*.

Secondly, what if hee breake the fundamentall Lawes of the Land, to which he is ſworne. It is an old principle, *Periurium iure non ſolvit regnum*, *Salomon* anſwers, *Eccl.* ſ. 10. *Rex inſipiens prædet populum*, not *populus inſipiens prodet regem*, as it is now this day. Now a King by changing the Lawes, and antient govern-

ment

ment doth civilly destroy the kind of his people. But what if hee be not of capacitie to understand the Lawes? As if the lawes bee not to be understood: such there be in the world. But if they bee the Prophet *Hosea* 13. tells you, *Va tibi terra cujus Rex puer est*, not *va tibi Rex cujus terra, &c.*

Thirdly, what if a Tyrant? may we not question him then? for that *injuria Tyranni est in facto*, usurpation of a Kingdome, not his own. *Jus regis est in facti impunitate*. God will reckon with Kings one day, for abusing his Image in the meanest of his subjects. But if touch him; you may *Athenian* like expell one Tyrant, and gaine thirtie if not more. *Perijt Nero sed nullo successu*, one yeare after his death proved worse than foureteene of his Tyrannie. And it was the Country-mans proverbe, I wish they had it againe, *Antigonum effodi*, wee shall have a worse master, a worse King when this is gone.

The Iewish Government was more subject to tyrannie then any Nation, then in the world or since, in that they lyed under a speciall forme of punishment, to keepe them in more perfect obedience: As if a private man offended, many of the people suffered death, either meritory in themselves, for their sinnes, though *occasionaliter*, from the sinne of another person, or else from Gods absolute dominion over the temporall life of man. But if a King transgressed, many thoulands perished. 70. thousands dyed for *Davids* sinne in numbring the Souldiers, here is a strange tyrannie over the lives of the subject, and yet *David was not chased too and fro in his kingdome, and the power of calling his Souldiers taken out of his hand.* And yet as *David* spake, *I have sinned, let me be punished, as for this people, quid fecit?* So the people may invert the words, *we have sinned and done wickedly, but for this righteous* King, *quid ille fecit? Daniel* under the names of beasts, foretells certaine Kings degenerating into tyrannie, according to the severall qualities and kindes of tyrannie. In the New Testament, *Tell Herod the Fox*. But we read not that they were deposed of their kingdomes by their subjects. *Pharoah* suffered ten plagues for his tyrannie, God suffers not rebellion to be one, but *Frogs, Locust, Caterpillars, Famine, &c. Herod* is destroyed not by subjects, but by *Lice*. It seemes God would not doe them the honour, as to perish by the hands of men,

not by women, *Abimelechs* feare, not by enemies, *Sauls* feare, much leſſe by ſubjects, but *in ſimili*, as they lived like beaſts, ſo muſt they be conſumed. Rebell not then, doe not Tyrants that to much honour expect, a while Gods potent and juſt revenge; he is beſt skild how to ſuit and proportion punishments to the perſons of Kings, hee can take them away by ſome contumelious death, and can ſend Armies of *Locuſts*, *Frogs*, and ſuch baſe Vermin to deſtroy them. You ſee how eaſie it is for God to take vengeance of his owne Kings. No neede of deepe plots of many yeares contrivance, no neede of hearing of incumbrances and diſtractions of your owne making, and the wrath of God to the reſt, when Flies, and Lice, and Frogges in *Pharaohs* Chamber may ſerve the turne. When as God, not the people ſaith *Calvin* may turne *Nebuchadnezzar* to graſſe among the beaſts of the fielde. And alſo that if notwithſtanding this you will deſtroy your Kings, remember whole places you ſupply of the moſt contemptible vermin living, you who remaining in obedience are men, not Iewes but Chriſtians one day not men ὀυκ ἀγγελοι, Kings in Gods owne kingdome, by rebellion yee make your ſelves, not Angels, not Chriſtians, not Iewes, no not men, no not beaſts of the better ſort, but Locuſts, but Frogs, but ſtarved Kine and Lice, *Nay yee ſhall bee as the duſt of which God made the Lice, and the Angell of the Lord ſcattering you.*

It was an evill cuſtome among the *Goths* to deſtroy their Kings upon any ſmall diſpleaſure, and *Barclay* tells us of a cuſtome in *Burgunny* if the yeare brought forth no Corne they removed their King contrary to the proverb, *In Tacitus, malum regem & ſterilem annum æquo feramus.* Kings ruled with *Burgandians* by a prophetique Almanacke, I pray God we in this Land prove not *Burgundians.* If our luxurious and earthly pleaſures and profits be croſſd by the doctrines of the learned and pious Clergie, or by the commands of the King though for our owne ſecuritie and peace, if we miſſe any of our former delights, then *Burgundian* like, *Terra non peperit hoc anno, nos itaque pariamus*; what *novum clerum, novum, Regem, noves leges*, new nothing, but new confuſion, new diſtractions, new ſchiſmes, new inceſts, new (for number,) adulteries, and when after lamentable experience you ſhall compare the old and

new

new government together, ye will ſay, as our Saviour did of wine, no man drinketh new Wine, but ſaith the old is better.

I doe not here reprehend the whole people, I have learned more Rhetorick from *Quintilian*, I know many went along with *Abſalon* to the paying of his vow who were not in the rebellion, many both men and women are like the Diſciples going to *Emaus* whoſe hearts are warme within zealous for the truth, but their eyes are holden by the ſeditious ignorant Miniſters of the times, that they cannot ſee the true face of Chriſtianitie: No I ſpeake not to theſe, but I ſpeake to *Burgundian* Subjects, Almanacke ſubjects who would faine change their King with their Religion and that once a yeare at leaſt, I ſpeake to men ingaged to this earth, to their covetouſneſſe, to their luſts, drunkenneſſe, ſwearing, gluttonie, not in the Vniverſitie onely, but in the Towne and Country; where not, who when any rate or ſubſedie for the publike good, either curb their cuſtomes in expenſive vices, or croſſe their tenacious humours then *Burgundian* like, *Terra non peperit hoc anno*; *Et eveſtigio*, there ariſe under thoughts of the King, they expound his actions with diſadvantage to his honour, at length come up to him boldly to him with impudent queſtions, *Quid agis?* why are wee governed otherwiſe, then we have a mind to be governd our ſelves

Hard, to hard is the condition of Kings, if ſo much libertie be allowed to the Subjects, if they at their unbounded pleaſure may report a religious King to be ſuperſtitious, a devout *King* a hypocrite, if grave and ſerious, auſtere and ſullen: if pleaſant diſſolute: if mercifull, to be defective in ſpirit and valour: if ſevere againſt rebellion, tyrannicall; if bountifull (though in policie) profuſe; if provident, for his Royall poſteritie covetous; if ſuch inſolent diſgraces may paſſe uncenſurd on the perſons of *Kings*, then *actum eſt de regibus*, down with *Kings* and kingdomes, Church and State, and all union among the ſons of men.

Fourthly, May we not by natures principles queſtion and remove evill *Kings* from us as wee doe evill beaſts, for the ſecuritie of our eſtates and lives. An anſwer from nature ſhal conſure the queſtion. Drinke naturally quencheth thirſt, but if you take it in a feaver it will more inflame you, then you may not conſult with the inferiour appetite, but with reaſon, let bloud, purge, and potion

directed by the direction of the Phyſitian, not your own ſenſe ſo in a Common-wealth diſeaſed by Tyrannie; the people may not uſe the inferiour right of private nature, for in a Common-wealth private perſons have given up their private right of puniſhing, they cannot puniſh a private perſon, for certaine not the King, to whom their right is reſignd; what then, if the diſeaſe be hot upon us we wee muſt be let bloud, purge out luxuriant paſſions, our inflamed rebellious humour, remove each man his particular ſinnes, conſult with the Phyſition of States by prayers and teares, *beſeech the King of Kings and Lord of Lords, who hath the hearts of Kings in his own hand, and can upon ſubmiſſion to himſelfe and his King, either remove him or amend him. Hæc eſt expediſſima via reprimendi tyrannidem* ſaith *Salibur*. *Peccata enim delinquentium ſunt vires tyrannorum.*

Fifthly, may not the people ſay unto the King *What doſt thou?* Or what art thou, without the people? Are not we the ſtrength of a King? Did not *Pyrrhus* ſay to his Souldiers they were his wings, and he but the body? I deſire no greater honour to be given to the King, then to be thought the body to a paire of wings, goe ſee if he can flye without that body, ſo it may be ſaid next unto God, in the King your body yee live and move, and have your being, and for your ſtrength, it is true, yee have enough, but for what? even to eate up one another alive, as it is in the Jewiſh proverb.

Sixthly, But if the people have not thoſe rights and priviledges which they enjoyd under his predeceſſors, may they not come then to him with *quid agis?* Firſt, all Kings in an elective kingdome by ſucceſſion are *pares*, they enter naturally upon *jus integrum*, ſo that if any rights have paſſed from former Kings pejudiciall to the Crowne, *jure regni*, they returne againe; yet, Secondly, if any right of the ſubjects (for rights they have) have paſſed from them to former Kings in conſideration of ſuch priviledges, it is both honourable and juſt that they be recompenced or reſtored back again.

Seventhly, what if he violate the conditions propounded to him and his predeceſſors upon his entrance to the Crown? may not the people queſtion him for that? Not ſo far I believe as is commonly thought *ſummum imperium & conditionatum*, may very well bee *conſentanea*, and not oppoſites. In the Perſian kingdome hee is

ſworne

ſworne to the laws of the Perſians, which ought not to alter, and yet none may queſtion him, if he violate theſe lawes. In the Jewiſh government wherein Kings were abſolute and uncontroleable by their ſubjects, there were ſome caſes & conditions in which *jure* he had no power to Iudge, as *de Tribu, de pontifice, de propheta*, as is plain, *Ier.* 38. 5. yet although theſe conditions were delivered by God Himſelfe, if the K. (as appeares in many places of the book of *Kings* and *Chron.*) did intermeddle it was not in the power of the *Iewes* to queſtion or deprive him of his government. But what if it be a condition that if he breake theſe laws he ſhall *ipſo facto*, void his kingdom, as it hath bin in ſome States. This will be found a moſt prejudiciall condition both to King and people, for wee living in this world not by mathematicall demonſtrations, where there is no *medium* between *rectum & curvum*, but by morall rules, where there are many *formæ interjectæ* between *rectum & curvum*, vice and vertue. Some vertuous actions comming neere vice are deemed vitious, and ſome vicious comming neere vertue, are reckoned vertuous, it will bee very hard to know what when a *King* punctually keeps al his conditions, but at the pleaſure of a prevailing faction in the people, he will be judged either directly or by conſequence to have broken the conditions on which his kingdome depends, this kinde of government muſt be very doubtfull and deſtructive to a Common-wealth.

Laſtly, may not the people come unto the *King* with *quid agis?* if he intend and threaten to deſtroy the whole State, as *Nero* and *Caligula*, or if he intend to give up himſelfe and his kingdome without the ſubjects conſent not only in *Patrocinium* but *in ditionem*, to another Prince. In both theſe caſes, *ex hypotheſi*, that there hath been no rebellion in the ſubject, and then the caſes are morally impoſſible; *Grotius, Barclay*, and *Abbas, Winzelus*, are of opinion that the Law of nature doth return unto the people again, both for to defend themſelves and eſcape againe. But the *holy Abbas* is of a better opinion that the Law of Nature is not alwayes to be reſumd by Chriſtians, eſpecially here where it cannot be taken, but with many inconveniences and uncertainties both from our not knowing what is a full intention and for defect of a lawfull Judge, and in regard of appeales to other Nations, and beſide theſe a breach of many Lawes of Chriſtianitie. His advice is rather than to injure our Chriſtian profeſſion to betake our ſelves to faſting and prayers, and removing from us our particular luſts

and wickednesse provided thus for death, expect Gods providence who never failes religious men and kingdomes in this generall preparation for death; either God may turne him and his armies from us, put a hooke in his nostrills, or else confound his person with some sudden judgement, even Lice may consume his unnaturall bowells, or if not, *non cecet sed purgat*, Saint *Ambrose* hee doth but hasten us to a better kingdome, an everlasting one in heaven. *Durus est Sermo sed tulit Indaus, & frat Christianus.*

Now in the name of Religion, in the name of the peace of the Common-wealth, and the honour of the King let me aske you these questions.

You that come up so boldly to the face of a King for the Religion who should *clamare a facie ejus:* are yee sure the Religion yee question him for is the right Religion? are yee sure your inspirations are not from the Devill? are yee sure your Ministers are both for learning and manners, such as in whom yee may confide in a matter that so concernes your soules? and that they doe not humour you contrary to their owne consciences, out of respect to preferment in the Church which at another time either their povertie in parts, or poverty in manners could not attaine.

Are ye sure that those that from your Pulpits declaime so fervently against superstition and Idolatry, have not themselves beene leaders in that which they now condemne in others, and so cannot bee fitt Judges what is Idolatry? Or else themselves are αὐτοκατακρίτοι. Againe are yee all of one Religion that the King may satisfie you all at once? If yee be not all of one Religion, tell us how many your are of if you can? And if you should chance to be of one Religion at any time hereafter, are yee sure to continue in it? That the King may not bee troubled *Burgundians* like to establish a new Religion once every yeare for you. If you be not certaine of all these, as I am sure you are not, how dare yee certainely confound King, Church, and State, for an uncertaine Religion.

Again for your Policy and civill government are ye certaine of the fundamentall lawes of the land? Are ye sure ye cannot digest an Arbitrary goverment under the notion and terme of fundementall lawes? It is not an impossible thing in nature that, Are ye sure, if the *King* be not absolute and sole judge of fundamentall lawes to be freed from avarice and ambition in the interiour Judges and Magistrates

ſtrates two inſeprable vices in Ariſtocracy: Both which are ſatisfied in a *King* ambition in that he is *ſummus*, Avarice, in large eſtate. Are yee ſure of the ſame Senate alwayes, and if you be extreme now time may come when others may be as extreame, and ſo the kingdome hurried betweene two extreames, the peoples rule being to run from one extream unto another. Laſtly are ye ſure if ye put any more inſolent queſtions to the king, you may not turne a meek and pious King as ever ſate upon this Throne, into a Tyrant. A learned Church as ever any in this Kingdome or elſe where into ignorance. A flouriſhing ſtat as any in the Chriſtian world into a confuſion, a long and happy peace into as long and unhappy warre? a fulneſſe into famine? your wives to widdowes? your children to Orphants? your ſelves into your grave, and you leave this nation behind you a a Deſolation a hiſſing a reproach a by word to the nations round about us.

And now God forgive mee if in this diſcourſe I have not intended rather the liberties and rights of the ſubject, then the prerogative of the *King*, I remembred all this while what Saint *Auguſt* ſaith *Tolle Iura Regum et quis poteſt dicere hæc villa mea eſt*, take away the *Kings* ſole and abſolute government, and who can ſecure his own life and eſtat, they muſt needs, be ſubject to a thouſand alterations, I beſech you therefore by your deare wives and many Children, by the antient Proteſtant Religion, by the antient and fundamentall lawes in this land for obedience to *King*, ſit down with prayers and teares for theſe may diſtractions Saint *Bernards* way *non ſcuta ſed fletu reparate rempub:* Amend your lives be charitable and kind on to another ſit downe togither in peace under your vines, as people who hope hereafter to ſit downe in the kingdom of heaven. In a word feare God honour the *King* neither people nor Church nor Nobility, nor inferiour Magiſtrate of the land ſay unto the *King* by the way of rebellious contradiction, *What doeſt thou.*

FINIS.

The Westerne Treachery.
The Northerne Victory.
The Oxford Treaty.
The Queenes infelicity.

Numb. 21.

THE KINGDOMES Weekly Intelligencer:

SENT ABROAD

To prevent mis-information.

From *Tuesday* the 23. of *May*, to *Tuesday* the 30. of *May*. 1643.

1. ON Whitson Tuesday the House of Parliament tooke into Consideration who was the principall cause of the miseries and distractions of this kingdom; & who was the cause (when God put so faire an opportunity into the Kings hands by the last Treaty to make a peace, and to save the shedding of more blood) that his Majestie was prevailed with to breake off the Treaty: And they tooke also into consideration who it was that had conference with some of those Commanders that should have brought up an Army out of the North to awe the Parliament, and who it was that countenanced a Nuntio or Ambassadour from the Pope here in *England*: and who it was that fomented the Warres against the *Scotts*, and sent private Instructions to all the Papists in the Kingdome to raise monyes to maintaine that warre, in pursuance whereof Sir *Bassell Brooke*, Sir *Kenelme Digby* and Sir *John Winter* received many thousand pounds as Treasurers for that designe: And who it is that hath been an Instrumentall cause of the wofull distempers in *Ireland*: And who it is that hath fomented this unnaturall warre against the Parliament and Kingdome, and to bring that designe to passe; went beyond Sea, provided Arms and Ammunition &c. Pawned the Jewells of the Crowne for the same, and is come over in person with armes

and Ammunition, and brought over Forraigners alſo, and is now actually in the head of a Popiſh army againſt the Parliament, and protects the Earle of *Antrim* an *Iriſh* Rebell, who departing *Dublin*, went to the Rebels, and continued ſome time with them, and being afterwards taken by the *Scotts* and laid up in the priſon at *Carickefergus* is eſcaped thence, and is ſince protected in the Poniſh Army: At laſt they came to this Reſolution, no man diſſenting, that *Henrietta Maria*, Queene of *England*, hath leavied warre againſt the Parliament and Kingdome, and that ſhe ſhall be forthwith accuſed of high treaſon, & immediately after the voting thereof, M. *Pym* by Command of the houſe of Commons, and in the name of all the Commons of *England* impeached her of high Treaſon at the Barre of the Lords Houſe, and deſired the Lords a Proclamation might preſently iſſue fourth to require her Maieſty to appeare in perſon by ſuch a day, to anſwer the Articles of high Treaſon prepared againſt her.

It is ſaid ſome offered ſtrong reaſons to put off the accuſation at this time, hoping His Majeſtie would yet at laſt have His eyes opened, to diſcerne, that if he goe on ſtill and adhere to His former Councels, and decline His faithfull Councell the Parliament, that he is in a way to ruine Religion and His Kingdome: But it ſeemes the wiſedome of the Houſe did hold it of abſolute neceſſity to cleare their conſciences to the world (that they may not dye with conſciences convinced of Her deſert, to be accuſed as aforeſaid, and not diſcharge their duty) and to accuſe Her as aforeſaid; Now if they ſhould ſend Committees to *Yorke*, to treat with Her Majeſty, and Father *Phillips*, &c. and then having their conſent, there may be ſome hopes perchance of peace from *Oxford* by Treaty.

As here in Accuſation it went not well with the Popiſh Deſignes, ſo in the *North*, they had ill ſucceſſe in point of Action, where Generall *Goring*, and above 30. Commanders were taken priſoners, and 1500. Common ſouldiers, 27. foot Colours, and 3. Corners Colours, 2000. Armes, and 4. braſſe peeces of Ordnance, beſides horſe, and this done with 1500. men, as by the Letter enſuing appeares.

Saturday night the 20. of *May*, The Lord Generall gave order for a party of 1000. foot, three Companies of Dragoneers, and eight Troops of horſe, to march from the Garriſons of *Leeds*, *Bradford*, *Halliſax*, and *Howley*; Sir *Thomas Fairefax* commanded in chiefe: the foot were commanded by Serjeant Maior Generall *Gifford*, and Sir *William Fairefaxe*; The horſe were divided into two bodies: foure Troops commanded by Sir *Thomas Fairefax*, and the other foure Troopes by Sir *Henry Fowles*, *Howley* was the Randevouz, where they all met on *Saturday* laſt, about twelve a clocke at night; about

about two next morning, they marcht away, and comming to *Stanley*, where two of the Enemies Troopes lay with some Dragooneers, that Quarter was beaten up, and about 24. prisoners taken; about 4. a clocke in the morning we came before *Wakefield*, where after some of the horse were beaten into the Towne, the foot with unspeakeable courage, beat the enemies from the hedges, which they had lined with Musketiers, into the Towne, and assaulted it in two places, *Wingate* and *Norgate*; and after an houre and halfe fight, we recovered one of their Peeces, and turned it upon them, and entred the Towne at both places, at one and the same time; when the Barracadoes were opened, Sir *Thomas Fairefaxe* with the horse, fell into the Towne, and cleered the Street, where Colonell *Goring* was, taken by Lieutenant *Allured*, brother to Captaine *Allured*, a Member of the House, yet in the Market place stood three Troopes of horse, and Colonell *Lambtons* Regiment, to whom Major Generall *Gifford* sent a Trumpet with offer of Quarter, if they would lay downe their Armes, they answered, they scorned the motion, then he fyred a peece of their owne Ordnance upon them, and the horse fell upon them, beat them out of towne, and tooke all the Officers expreſt in the inclosed Catalogue. 27. Colours of foot, 3. Corners of horse, & about fifteene hundred common souldiers: The Enemy had in the Towne three thousand foot, and seven Troopes of horse, besides Colonell *Lambtons* Regiment, which came into Towne after we had entred the Towne: the Enemy left behind them foure peeces of Ordnance, with Ammunition, which we brought away.

A Catalogue of the names of the Commanders and Officers taken Prisoners, are as followeth:

GEnerall *Goring*.
Sir *Tho: Bland*, Lieutenant Colonel to Sir *George Wentworth*.
Lieutenant Col: *St. George*.
Lieutenant Colonell *Musgrave*.
Serjeant Major *Car*.
Captaine *Car*.
Captaine *Knight*.
Captaine *Willborne*.
Captaine *Rudstone*.
Captaine *Pemberton*.
Captaine *Croft*.
Captaine *Ledgard*.
Captaine *Lasly*.
Captaine *Raby*.
Captaine *Nuttall*.
Captain Lieutenant *Benson*.
Serjeant Major *Carnaby*, and Captain *Nuttall* left wounded in *Wakefield*, upon their engagements as these true prisoners.

Lieutenants.

Monckton. Thomas. Wheatley. Kent. Nicholson.

Enſignes.

Squire. Vavaſour.
Marken. Lumpton.
Ducket. Stockhald.
Ralwinſon. Davies.
Car. Gibſon.
Swaythwait. Ballinſon.
Watſon. Swale.
Halihurton. Carver. Wiſwell.

My Lord *Fairfax* dated at *Leeds* 23 *May*, hath this paſſage, the parte of horſe and foote appeared before *Wakefield* about foure a clock on Sunday morning, where they found their enemies (who had intelligence of their deſigne) readie to receive them; there was in the Towne Generall *Goring*, Serjeant Major Generall *Mackworth*, the Lord *Goring*, with many other principall Commanders and eminent perſons, with about ſeven Troops of horſe, and ſix Regiments containing 3000. foot, the Towne well fortified with works, and foure peeces of Ordnance, yet our men, both Commanders and Common ſoldiers, went on with undanted Courage, and notwithſtand the Vallies of ſmall and great ſhot from the Enemies, Charged up to their works, which they entred, ſeiſed upon their Ordnance, and turned them upon themſelves, and purſued the enemies ſo cloſe, as they beate quite out of the Towne the moſt part of the horſe, and a great number of the foote, and made all the reſt priſoners, and with them took foure peece of Ordnance, and all the Ammunition in the Towne, and a great number of Armes, and amongſt the Priſoners, Generall *Goring* himſelfe, with divers other Commanders and common Souldiers, in all about 1500. men, and 27 Colours of foote, three Cornets of horſe, of which I ſend a more particular liſt encloſed, the more exact and particular relation of this ſervice, as it is teſtified to me under the hands of the Principall Commanders employed in that deſigne, I ſend you incloſed for your better information, and truly for my part, I doe rather account it a Miracle, then a Victory, and the Glory and praiſe to bee aſcribed to God that wrought it, in which I hope I derogate nothing from the merits of the Commanders and Souldiers, who every one in his place and duty, ſhewed as much Courage and reſolution as could bee expected from men; When the Towne was thus taken, they found their number and ſtrength too weake to keep it, and their priſoners, ſo they left the place, and marcht away with their booty.

There

There was found about Generall *Goring* a Letter from his Father, the Lord *Goring*, having theſe paſſages amongſt others in it; *George*, I ſaw what you wrote to *Hen: Jermine*, and I finde that the buſineſſe will be put on that way: Give the enemy ſome diſturbance, and I doubt not but the Treaty might be reaſſumed againe, by which meanes, and no other, your Army may be ſet at liberty to change your ſtations (meaning to move with a conſiderable ſtrength with the Queene, to ayde the King againſt the Parliament) for he hath theſe expreſſions following; Alſo once in your life follow the adviſe of your beſt friend your Father, and get with your forces betweene *Bradford* and *Halifax*, and ſeperate them in all their deſignes, otherwiſe her Majeſtie will be either unprovided of ſuch a Convoy from thence, as is fit for Her and the Kings preſent occaſions, or elſe leave the Countrey naked, contrary to contracts, &c. Then writes this Poſtſcript, *Let Cudgell them into a Treaty, and then let us alone with the reſt.* In briefe, obſerve the diſpoſition of this popiſh Army, to pretend peace by a Treaty, and to intend nothing leſſe, but meerly to get advantages, that they may be the more able to march up to ſheath their ſwords in the hearts of the Proteſtants; even the like Counſels are at *Oxford*, all come from one Fountaine; God turne the heart of the King from hearkening any longer to ſuch Counſels, and encline his eare to the Counſels of ſuch as really deſire peace, for ſome ſuch there are about the King, though of late out of favour for preſſing it.

Another thing obſervable in the generall is: That in *Lancaſhire* and *Yorkeſhire*, where there are more Papiſts then in all England beſides, for in one hundred in *Lancaſhire* ſince this Parliament begun, there were 15000 Papiſts preſented at one Seſſions, and many thouſands of them convicted preſently after, and yet God hath ſhewed his power more in a handfull of men in *Yorkſhire* and *Lancaſhire*, againſt theſe numerous and potent enemies of the Goſpel and growth of the Proteſtant Religion, then in any part elſe, in *Lankaſhire* in a manner quite routed them out, and in *Yorkeſhire*, though the head of that Faction be in Perſon to countenance their deſigne, the extirpation of the Proteſtant Religion (under colour of maintaining the Kings Prerogative) yet God doth limit Her, that ſhee cannot have her will, nor Her Forces that ſucceſſe, which through the ſtrength of the arme of fleſh they propoſe to themſelves: God bleſſe the King, convert the Queene, and make my Lord *Fairfax* a Conquerer over the Papiſts in England that are in Armes againſt the Parliament, or that Contribute towards it.

A little of our Army neer *Redding* for all are this *Saturday* night to be gone on paine of death: On *Tuesday* the 23. of *May* his Excellency commanded a Faſt to be kept throughout his Army, which was obſerved with much zeal and affection. The next day (as the Muſters were perfected) the Souldiers received ſome of their pay, we have divers of the Souldiers here in *Redding* ſick of Feavers, and many die of it, the cauſe thereof is attributed to their lying ſtill in the Town in ſuch numbers, and for want of action: There was the latter end of this laſt week eight Waggon and Cart loads of wine brought hither, which a party of our Horſe tooke going to Oxford from the enemy, together with three Cart loads of Bootes, and Shooes, &c. and the day before a party of our Horſe tooke two thouſand five hundred pounds worth of Plate alſo going to *Oxford*, and neer *Abington* about fourſcore loads of hay was ſet on fire by accident, and all conſumed, to the great loſſe of the Cavaliers, being their onely ſtore for the Army thereabouts: We have intelligence from thence that divers of their Souldiers die, and many of the Welch do run away, though if they be catched in *Wales*, the Commiſſioners of *Oyer* and *Terminer* do hang them for it. The Commanders and Gentry at *Oxford* are much diſcontented about Colonell *Fieldings* hard uſage, inſomuch that two of the prime Commanders told the King, that if he did ſuch another Act againe, all the Gentry would forſake him: It is reported by a hand of good Credit that came from *Oxford*, that a great Lord at *Oxford* (the Earle of *Southampton*) for expreſſing his ſorrow that Colonell *Feilding* ſuffered ſo unjuſtly, and that his Majeſtie in not hearkening to the Treatie would undoe himſelf, a ſword was drawne againſt him at the Councell Board by the Earle of Briſtoll, and the King himſelfe had much adoe to take up the buſineſſe: The firſt time that his Majeſtie did ſee *Fielding* after the ſurrender of *Redding*, he ſtruck him with a Cane, whereupon *Feilding* told him, he had made him unfit by ſuch an action of his Majeſties for any mans company, and that nothing but a revenge ſhould have given him ſatisfaction, if any had done it but his Majeſtie, he was then Clapt up cloſe priſoner, fifty two Articles preferred againſt him, one was that he had taken eight thouſand pound bribe to deliver the Towne, another that he was ſeene in my Lord Generalls Tent before *Redding*, whereas my Lord Generall had no Tent at all ſet up during the Seige, lying at a Gentlemans houſe; at laſt they inſiſted on one bare Article (waiving all the reſt) that he did not Sally out of Town, when his Majeſties Forces approached neer Cauſham Bridge according to a Meſſage ſent him, notwithſtanding that he was engaged in a Truce at that inſtant time: For this cauſe it is ſaid he was by Popiſh and deſperate perſons of the Counſell of War ſentenced

ced to suffer Death, some Lords of the Counsell of War being commanded from that service, but such discontent it bred in the Army, and such resolutions were taken by the Gentry, and some of the Commanders, by seeing things carried in such a violent manner, and sentence of death past upon him, that they resolved to be gone, which His Majestie understanding, sends for Colonell *Fielding*, and tells him he shall have a pardon under the great Seale, which prevented the mutinie for the time, though small reparation to the honour of a Souldier, so disgraced by his Majestie through the prevalency of his Spanish Councells: It is since informed from *Oxford*, that Colonell *Fielding* is to die notwithstanding.

His Excellencie marched from *Redding* on Munday to the Lord *Cravens* House, a mile and a halfe off, a great part of his Army marched towards *Wallingford*; there were foure Souldiers did mutinie, and would not stirre till the Arreares of their pay was allowed them, one of them was a Seaman, they were compelled to cast Dice for their lives; and he that cast least was to die for the Fact; the first cast seven, the second ten, the Seamans turne being next, he beseeched his Excellencie not to permit him to throw, for it went against his conscience to touch either Dice or Cards, but he was compelled, and cast eleven, whereby it was his lot to be saved.

There is one thing more observable in the taking of *Wakefield*, that the Lord *Fairfaxe* his Souldiers were not permitted to plunder any of the Inhabitants, no not so much as to take any Clothes from the enemies souldiers there prisoners, but onely their monies, which was such clemency and humanity shewed, as the like is not to be found of the Cavaleers: The honest Clubmen which were once surprised by the Popish Forces, tasted of other measure, when they were in triumph carried into Sir *Arthur Ingrams* Garden, with many insultings there in the Queenes presence.

Added.

Upon *Munday* the 29. day of *May*, there came to the Parliament a large Relation, under the hands of the Commanders, and Committees of Parliament in *Devonshire*, of Sergeant Maior *Chudleyes* treachery at the late Battell at *Stratton*, where he betrayed the forces under the Earle of *Stamford*, to the hands of the mercilesse Enemy; three of his Letters under his *owne hand*, are intercepted going to his father, Sir *George Chudley*, advising him to lay down Armes, and to come to Sir *Ralph Hopton*, for he had made his peace for him, and wondred he could so long continue a servant to the Parliament, that will not beleeve what ever the King protests, for he himselfe ever did it, what shew soever to the contrary he had made; with the last Letter which he

he had ſent to his Father, he ſent a Trumpeter, and Sir *Ralph Hopton* ſent a Meſſage for another Treaty, bragging that he had taken 1100. men priſoners, and 2000. Armes, and all the Ordnance. And *Chudley* extolls the Corniſh Cavaleers for the only honeſt, religious Gentlemen in the Kingdome, and concludes with thankes to Almighty God for the great Victory Sir *Ralph Hopton* had over the Devonſhire forces, and preſſes another Treaty: The truth of this is affirmed by hands of credit, that it was thus certified to the Parliament as this day, And likewiſe that a Letter was read from the Earle of *Stamford*, Informing the Parliament, that he had called a Conſiderable force together, and was ſtrong in horſe, and though he loſt the field by Treachery, yet his heart was the ſame as if he had the victory: The three Letters of *Chudleys* bear date from the Enemies quarters, 18. 19. 23. of *May*, two of them were taken about Doctor *Coxe*, his Father, Sir *George Chudley* is ſo perplexed with the infidelity of his ſon, that he hath writ to the Earle of *Stamford*, that his ſons villany could not but reflect upon his Fathers innocency, and therefore ſent my Lord *Stamford* his Commiſſion, which till he had cleered the ſuſpicion that might reflect upon himſelfe he would not proceed in ſervice.

Newcastles forces surprized. Numb. 21.
Ely Northampton defeated.

THE KINGDOMES Weekly Intelligencer:

SENT ABROAD

To prevent mis-information.

From *Tuesday* the 23. of *May*, to *Tuesday* the 30. of *May*. 1643.

ON Wednesday the 24. of May there was a debate in the House of Commons touching sequestration of publike Recusants estates and such as are in open rebellion against the King and Parliament, for a legall and speedy proceeding against them as traitors to the Common-wealth, and having concluded in a Vote touching the same, sent a Message to the Lords to desire their concurrence with them in that businesse.

Then the House fell into consultation touching the Queens raising and maintaining an Army of Papists in the North against the Parliament, and upon divers letters intercepted from her Majesty to the King and from or her persons of eminency, which were of dangerous consequence and high concernment, whereby it appears that no accommodation of peace can be concluded on, without a conformity to the See of *Rome* in matters Ecclesiasticall; whereupon it being put to the Question whether her Majesty should be included in the Vote against Papists, it was carried with the affirmative, and agreed that an impeachment should be drawn up against her, and sent up to

the Lords to acquaint them with their proceedings therein, desiring them to joyn with them in the same, which their Lordships took into consideration.

By Letters from *Northampton* it is informed that some of the Malignants Army under the conduct of the young Earl of *Northampton* came before *Northampton* and demanded the town, but being denied, they retreated, not willing to assault it, only in their retreat they plundered some part of *Hardingston*, about a mile from the town, but their advantage was little, for the Garrison in *Northampton* let fie two pieces of Ordnance from the South gate, which gave some of them a farewell, and two troops of horse and 300. foot issued out after them, regained part of the losse, and took about twenty of them prisoners, which they brought into the town.

From Plymouth, Dartmouth, and other parts in the west, it is informed that certain Ships are ready furnished for the guard of all those parts, to prevent any assistance of Ammunition for coming to the Cavaliers in Cornwall, and that the Country thereabouts are weary and decline their weekely assessment imposed upon them by the Lord Mohun, and the Lord Hopton, for the maintenance of the forces by them raised in those parts, which puts the Hoptonians into a great strait, and no doubt in a short time they will be expelled those parts.

From Camebridge it is certified that they are in a good posture of defence, and that the three pieces of Ordnance are safely brought to that town, which were sent from London by order of Parliament, for the better security of that town, and that upon the discovery of the conspiracy to surrender up the Isle of Ely, and apprehension of the Conspirators, a strong Guard was placed in Camebridge, for feare the like treachery may be in private agitation there.

From Bristoll it is informed that Colonell Fines President of the Counsell of Warre in that City, hath proceeded to judgement against all the Conspirators apprehended, as well as against the Sheriffe and his brother, and that they shalbe executed according to the said judgment very sodainly.

It is also informed by Letters from Oundle in the County of Northampton, that that town is in a very poore condition, justly brought upon it for its infidelity to the King and Parliament, the

same

ſame being plundered firſt by the Malignants, and afterwards their Eſtates remaining ſeized upon by the Parliaments Forces, that about the town and villages adjacent, there is not left Horſes to plow the ground, or to inne the Corn that is upon the ground, ſcarce any Cattell left for the ſuſtentation of the County, which muſt needs produce ſuddain want, and ſcarcity of food.

From Glouceſter it is certified that Sir William Waller is joyned with Sir Edward Hungerford, and are marching againſt Salisbury to regain it from the Delinquent Forces, and that the Countries come in great numbers to Sir *William Waller*, ſo that it is hoped that town will ſuddainly be obtained, the very name of Waller is terrible to the Malignants, ſo that it hath been obſerved that the Cavaliers will not fight with him but upon extraordinary advantage, at leaſt three or foure to one.

From *Swanborne* in *Buckinghamſhire* they write, that the Earl of *Carnarvan* came before that town with a conſiderable force upon Thurſday laſt, and faced the town, demanding entrance upon quarter, which being denied and finding his ſtrength too weak to obtain the ſame by aſſault, cauſed part of the town to be ſet on fire, and while the townſmen were buſied in quenching the fire, the ſaid Earl with his Forces entred the town at the other end, and in moſt barbarous manner put to the ſword ſuch as made reſiſtance, plundered the inhabitants of the moſt part of their ſubſtance, and carried four of the chiefeſt of the town priſoners to *Oxford*. It is conceived that twenty thouſand pound will not ſatisfie the damnage and loſſe that town hath ſuſtained.

By letters from *Yorkeſhire* it is informed, that the *L. Fairfax* doth yet continue at *Leeds*, that he daily expects ſome aſſiſtance of men from the Parliament, and money for the paiment of his ſouldiers, or to have aid from the Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham* or Captain *Hotham*: That the Queen continues her courſe in raiſing Papiſts and Popiſhly affected Malignants, that ſhe is of conſiderable ſtrength, but doth not yet adventure to march out of that County, moſt of the Parliaments Forces being quartered in her way, to oppoſe her march, by which means her hopes are yet fruſtrate of going to the King.

The Houſe of Commons hath this day made another order, and pre-

ſented the ſame to the Lords, for their Lordſhips concurrence with them in the ſame; which they have aſſented to accordingly: The ſame being to this effect, That whereas divers Orders have iſſued into the ſeverall Counties of the Kingdome, for the orderly bringing in of their aſſeſſments or contributions for the maintenance of the Army raiſed for the defence of King and Parliament; to the Commiſſioners of the ſeverall Counties deputed for that purpoſe, and a true account to be made of the receit and diſburſment thereof, to the Committee of both Houſes of Parliament for that end appointed; and that the ſame hath not been paid, nor account made thereof accordingly, it is this day ordered againe by the Lords and Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, that ſtrict order be taken by the Commiſſioners for the ſeverall Counties appointed, as aforeſaid for the due collections of the ſaid weekly aſſeſſment and returne a true account of the receit thereof, to the ſaid Committee, by the tenth of June next, as they will anſwer the contrary.

From Reading information is brought, that his Excellency the Lord Generall, is advanced with his Forces towards Abington, where the King and Prince *Rupert* are reſident, with intention to give battell to the Kings Army. God grant an end to this unnaturall warre, and incline the Kings heart towards his Parliament, without further effuſion of the blood of his ſubjects.

By letters from Cheſhire it is certified that Sir *William Brereton* is at Nantwich, and hath had a bickering with the Cavaliers in Gloceſterſhire, neere unto a towne called Middlewich, where was ſlain about twenty of them, and ſome eight taken priſoners, and not one of the Parliaments ſide ſlain in that ſkirmiſh, or much wounded. That the ſaid Sir *William* is marching towards *Salisbury* to joyne with Sir *William Waller* and Sir *Edward Hungerford* againſt that Towne.

Some mention is made in theſe Paſſages of the late proceedings at Northampton, by the Earle of Northampton, ſince the date whereof, Letters are come to the Parliament, certifying the buſineſſe more fully, and relating other paſſages of greater Conſequence occurred both in that and other places of the foreſaid Countie, when the Delinquents were much oppoſed by the Parliaments Forces in the ſaid towne of *Northampton*,

and were retreated to Waddington, and from thence marched thorough Wootton toward Aſhton about 500. horſe and foot, part of the Lord Grayes Regiment which were marching to the aſſiſtance of Northampton upon report of the Malignants going thither, met with the Cavaliers, who were in number at leaſt 1000. horſe and foot and not willing to ſhew themſelves cowards, and having had former experience of Gods providence by many great deliverances and victories obtained by as few in number, put themſelves in a battalia, and gave a fierce charge upon their enemies, who anſwered again with no leſſe fury, between whom began a ſharp and eager fight, newes whereof being ſent to Northampton, the Governour of that town ſent forth of the town for their aſſiſtance two troops of horſe and two foot Companies, and about twenty Dragoons, which came to the skirmiſh in a ſeaſonable time, and renewed the fight afreſh, which continued about foure houres, and then the Cavaliers began to grow weary of the ſervice, and thought it better to ſave themſelves by the agility of their heels, then venture their carkaſſes againſt the keen ſword of their oppoſites. In this fight was ſlain about 200. of the Malignants, about fifty taken priſoners, the pillage that they had taken in their march from Northampton to that place, they were inforced to leave behind them, and about 100. of their arms: the priſoners taken were carried to Northampton, and the ſouldiers of the Lord Grayes marched thither, and were there entertained with great joy and refreſhing, of the Parliaments ſide there was not above 20 ſlaine, and as many ſlightly wounded, the Delinquents are marched as is reported towards Banbury, and intend there to refurniſh themſelves with things neceſſary, which now they ſtand in great want and need of.

It was reported that Marqueſſe Hartford with about 2000. men is marched towards Salisbury for the relief of that town againſt the Parliaments forces, but now it is informed by letters that he is marched another way and changed his intentions of going thither, upon intelligence of Sir *William Waller* march thither, and that he is intended to go againſt Hereford in the abſence of Sir *William Waller*, but it is conceived his deſigne will proove bootleſſe, that towne being ſo well fortified and ſtrengthned for the Parliament, that his forces are too weak for that enterprize.

By

By letters from *Oxford* it is informed, that the Lord *Dillon* and Colonell *Taffe* who are admitted often to the Kings presence, and much in His Majesties favour, are great agitators against the Protestant party in *Ireland*, and are resident in this Kingdome to procure commissions for the protection of the Irish Rebels, and to warrant their proceedings against the Protestants, if they can procure the same.

The House of Commons on Saturday fell into consultation of the Lords Votes touching an Answer to the Kings Message sent to the House on Munday last, touching a new Treaty for Accommodation, their Lordships conceiving it fit an answer should be returned to the same, and after great debate thereupon had, it was voted in the House of Commons, that the Committee formerly appointed concerning that businesse should be revived, and that they should drow up an answer to the said Message and present the same to the House on Munday following.

Also the Committee appointed for the examination of City Malignants apprehended by order of Parliament, made report to the House of their whole proceedings touching that businesse, and of the seizing upon their estates upon their refusall to contribute to the publike cause.

By letters from Buckinghamshire it is certified, that after the Kings forces had plundered Swanborn and Winslow, they likewise plundered Layton, a Market town in that County, and have driven away all the cattell thereabouts, and plundered divers other villages, and having taken the spoiles thereof, are returned towards Oxford: but it is reported that certain of the Lord Generals forces are gone to meet with them to prevent their passage to Oxford, and cause them to make restitution for the robberies they have committed in that County.

From Nottingham it is informed by letters, that the Lord Grey hath gathered his forces together there, and is marched with Colonell Crumwell and Sir John Gell towards Newark upon Trent, to besiege the same, the Malignants Forces that were in Derbyshire and Nottinghamshire being repaired thither, and intrenched themselves in that town.

Mention hath been made in these passages of the resolution of Sir William

William Waller, Sir William Brewerton, and Sir Edward Hungerford joyning their forces together to go against Salisbury, but ſithence it is informed that the ſaid Sir William Waller is intended to march Weſtward, to joyn his Forces with the Earl of Stamford, to go againſt the Lord Hopton and his Malignant Army in thoſe parts.

By letters from the L. Fairfax and Sir Thomas Fairfax it appears that on Sunday the 21. of May the Parliaments Forces obtained a great victory over the Earl of Newcaſtles Popiſh Army at Wakefield, where they took 1500. priſoners, two Colonels, one Serjeant-Major, 13. Captains, 27. Colours of Foot, three Cornets of Horſe, foure Lievtenants, 15. Enſignes, and one Cornet, foure pecces of Ordnance, all their ammunition, and a great number of arms, with the loſſe of ſeven men; the names of the Commanders taken priſoners on the 21. of May are as follow, viz.

Generall Goreing.
Sir Thomas Bland, Lievtenant-Colonell to Sir George Wentworth.
Lievtenant Col. Sir George.
Lieutenant Col. Mackabylen.
Sergeant Major Car.
Captaine Car.
Captaine Knight.
Captain Wildbore.
Captain Rudſtone.
Captain Pemberton.
Captain Crofts.
Captain Leggard.
Captain Lathy.
Captain Kailey.
Captain Nuttall.
Captain Benſon.

Lievtenant { *Monckton.* *Thomas.* *Wheteley.* } { *Kem.* *Nicholſon.* }

Enſignes.

Squire. *Stockbald.* *Sudzabwin.*
Kanaſhar. *Baldwinſon.* *Budinſon.*
Mackew. *Davis.* *Watſon.*
Lampton. *Car.* *Malt.*
Ducket. *Gibſon.* *Halliburton.*

Vpon the taking of that perfidious Generall *Goreing* at *Wakefield* by the Parliaments Forces, there was a letter found in his chamber which was ſent from the Lord *Goreing*, bearing date the 17. day of Aprill,

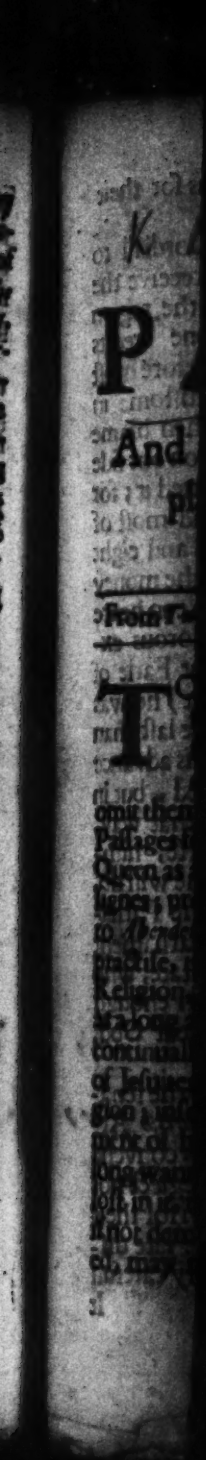
Aprill, which shew how desirous they are of a Treaty, whereby to accomplish their *Fine Designes*, by removing their quarters whither they please, and concludes his letter with a prime piece of club-Rhetorick, *Cudgel them to a Treaty, and let us alone with the rest*; which is the reason they are so desirous to resume the Treaty.

This day was confirmed the great prize taken by the Earl of *Warwick*, from certain Spanish ships which were intended, as is supposed, to come for England, with arms, ammunition, and good store of bullion, which is taken and landing up for London, to be employed for the use of the King and Parliament, the same before being intended for the assistance of the Popish Party against the Parliament, the same amounting by ordinary estimation to the value of 150000. pound.

By letters lately received from *Ireland* it is certified, that the Protestants have had a victory over the Rebels in the Province of Munster, and another at Limrick Castle, but are much necessitated for want of money and ammunition, the rebels having assistance from many parts beyond Sea, from France, Spaine and other places, that if speedy assistance be not sent them, they are not able to hold out long. If the persons about His Majesty prevaile, there is small hope of establishing the Protestant Religion either in that or this Kingdom; and if the Jesuites must give counsell in a Treaty for peace, it is easily conceived what religion we shall enjoy.

From Oxford it is informed, that some of the Kings Forces issued out of that town, but were met by some of the Parliaments Forces, and forced to retreat: that at a town some four miles from Wallingford about 200. Cavaliers were quartered, fifty Troupers of the Parliaments that were marching to Wallingford, strayed from their company, and coming within shot of these Malignants, had notice given them, that if they persisted they were all dead men, for the enemy was at least 500. horse and foot, upon which information they retreated, but after were certainly informed, that they were not above 200. and upon report of their coming were making were making ready to depart, supposing them to be a greater number then in truth they were, and had they pursued their designe, without doubt they had obtained a valuable booty, and good victory against the Malignants.

April



Numb. 42.

SPECIALL

PASSAGES

And certain Informations from severall places, Collected for the use of all that desire to be truely Informed.

From Tuesday the 23. of May, to Tuesday the 30. of May, 1643.

TO omit the many and notable particulars, of that wonderfull victory at Winchester, wherein it pleased God of his infinite goodnesse and providence, to give so happie a successe upon so great disadvantage and inequalitie) I say to omit them, because already in Print, we proceed to the rest of the Passages for this week: And first we cannot but reflect upon the Queen as a most diligent agent for the Jesuites and their dwellish designes; providing Armes to the number of 3000. to be conveighed over hither in Scotland, we see them already: for what purpose and practise, its not difficult to judge; except to defend the Protestant Religion, and that is not safe to believe. She hath long contrived a long and impregnable Fort, for the Papists succour and refuge, continually furnishing the infatiable desires and diabolicall devises of Jesuites, every way seeking the extirpation of Protestant Religion, insomuch that now at last she begins to hear of her impeachment of high Treason, and that the Articles thereof will not be long wanting: meane time it were to be wished, that no time be lost in it, that this siege be not ceas'd till this strong hold be wrasted and not demolished: so that the bloody Papists, and Popishly affected, may no longer presume of incouragement in their wicked

practises of securitie, in their villanie; and of Pardons for their Treasons.

The late *Devonshire* news, hath been so extreame a Cordiall to some, that as yet they have not been sober enough to receive the truth of it: nay they seem'd to be men elevated above the region of reason, esteeming the truth of the action (which alone credits the Storie) insufficient to make up their prophie, and therefore must adde three parts more of their owne inventions; but custome in them, hath made it almost naturall, why should we then blame them? Let us rather be thankfull that we know the losse on our side to be farre lesse then they would have it, and have reported it; for tis certaine, there was not 1500. slaine on both sides, and most of them Cavaleers too: tis true they took a 1000. Armes, and eight Peeces of Ordnance, and about 300. prisoners; but not the money so much bragged of, nor any man of eminencie (that we can heare of) except Serjeant Major *Chudleigh* who (in his late valorous exploits) hath deserved much honour. As for the valiant Earle of *Stamford* (being deserted by men unaccustomed to fight) he was constrained to leave the Feild, but (to his honour) was the last man that retreated. Sir *William Waller* hath Commission for his advance towards these parts; not that his assistance is there required, but in regard that the Mirquesse *Hertford* hath bent his Forces that way, and hath already begun his March, with some 3000. horse, himselfe being Chiefe, and Prince *Maurice* his second; what he will do, we know not; but faine he would thrust all some of the Parliaments Forces, and so pull Sir *Ralph* to the King. But the Parliament hath some store of friends in the West, that are men of estate, who if they be not too sparing of their purses may find strength enough to keep them both there, till they have learned better to feat God, and not to dishonour the King.

The Lords and Commons in Parliament concurred for the sending of Commissioners into *Scotland*, to treat about the *Scottish* Armie in *Ireland*, and other affaires; and the States in *Scotland* convene about the 12. of June next; and in the meane time they neglect not to provide them money, and munition, and other provision for their owne defence, and the safetie of the Kingdome; which the late discovered plot for *Aberdeen* hath made the States there very carefull of.

In

It is certainly informed, that Sir *William Brereton* is so prosperous in good successe of late, that with much expedition he takes one Town after another, even without resistance, among the rest, that malignant Town of *Nantwich*, in which he had no little store of Armes, ammunition, and treasure: and more he might have had (as many others of the Parliaments Forces) if they should but follow the example of the Cavaleers: but because that is too barbarous a practise for the Protestants, nay Christians, therefore they cannot do it.

Letters from *Oxford* inform that there was a chollerick skirmish there between two troopes of horse, onely about hay, (doubtlesse a scarce commoditie with them) for their horse, which of a sudden grew so hot and fierie, that there was presently slain 16. of one side, and 8. of the other: but at last they were parted; and lest the want of hay should set the horses againe by the eares: Many of their Troops are since dispatched severall wayes; and among the rest, some 17. Troops are gone towards *Worcester*. It is observed that many of the great ones have more inclination to concord, then any further discord, and indeed tis wisdome, of inevitable losses, to chuse the least.

It is also from *Oxford* reported, that the Lord *Taffe* is gone from thence with a Commission for *Ireland*, to settle things there according to his Majesties pleasure, in case the *Scots* should be called to assist the Parliaments Forces that then there might be called to the aid of his Majestie, the English Souldiers there in Armes, that now resist the Rebels. Great store of black ribbon hath been lately sent for to *London*, which should import the death of some eminent person in *Oxford*, but such things are hid from the eyes and eares of many. 'Tis likewise from thence reported, that many of the Souldiers do much maligne Prince *Rupert*, and that their Infantry do daily decrease, though their horse prick up their eares still, which with the Dragooners would be thought numerous.

On Wednesday, the Lords and Commons concurred in an Ordinance concerning a Commission with Instructions thereunto annexed, directed to the right honourable the Lords Lieutenants, Deputy Lieutenants and some other Gentlemen

of the County of *Essex*, *Hertford*, and *Bedford*, from his Excellencie the Earle of *Essex*, Lord Generall, for the disarming of the Popish, and ill-affected parties in the said severall Counties, as also for the raising and taking of horse, money and plate, of all such as have not contributed, or not proportionable to their estates, to the Propositions of Parliament. And that Collonel *Walter Long* (a Member of the House) shall take and receive such moneys as are behind unpaid in such hundreds where the said Commission hath been put in execution, that so he may give an exact account for the whole, and likewise manifest his just and faire proceedings with the Parliament.

Some of the Lords moved that the Law might passe upon Collonel *Goring*, chiefly because he had returned to *England*, contrary to the Articles of *Portsmouth*, which if any may think prejudiciall to any prisoners of the Parliaments side; they may consider that we have 20. for one, and of greater qualitie.

Also the House of Commons desired the Lords (being at a Conference together) that the Lord *Wilmot* might be committed to the Tower, for they had a Letter brought them, which he wrote to his Collonel *Wilmot* at *Oxford*, signifying to him, that there were motions made in the House, for the making of a new great Seale: and that my Lord Generall could not yet advance.

There was a Remonstrance presented to the States of *Zealand*, by the Deputies of the 4 Classes of *Zealand*, concerning the welfare of the Church of *England*. Wherein the Christian affection of the Ministers of *Zealand*, to the prosperity of their Protestant Brethren in *England*, and their zeale to the maintenance of the true Protestant reformed Religion: which Remonstrance or Declaration, was ordred by the House of Commons to be referred to the perusall and consideration of Mr. *Pym*, Mr. *Rouse*, and Mr. *Reynolds*.

Two ships were lately taken by the ships under the Command of the Earle of *Warwicke*, and in them many Tunnes of Powder, and store of Armes, going for his Majestie. And it is further informed, that some Letters from *Oxford* were privately conveyed to some of the Officers of the ships, that are

now

now under the Command of the Earle of *Warwick*, with Proclamations in them, which Letters were to this effect: That they ſhould declare themſelves for the King, and deſert the Lord Admirall; and not onely ſo, but were likewiſe commanded to proclaime him Traytor: But theſe Letters and Proclamations (as many other of their divelliſh deviſes) were by providence diſappointed, and brought the Noble Earls own hands.

We are informed that Collonel *Cromwell*, the Lord *Gray*, Sir *John Gell*, and Captaine *Hotham*, are advanced from *Nottingham*, with 6. ſome ſay 7000. horſe and foot, and make all convenient haſte to the Lord *Fairfax*, and there is hopes that this Army may be increaſed to ten thouſand by the time it comes to *Leeds*. If it pleaſe God to give them good ſucceſſe, it will much haſten an end of theſe Civill Warres, and not to regard private profit or Intereſts, when it cannot be had but with a ruine to the Publique: and beſides if there were nothing in it but to be revenged on thoſe *French* Villaines, and thoſe that brought them into this Kingdome, for thoſe cruelties uſed to the good people in *Yorkſhire*, ſpoken of in my Lord *Fairfax* his Letter, and to root out the Papiſts out of thoſe parts, and ſend them to *Rome* with their Prieſts, that ſo an happie and perpetuall peace may be obtained in theſe Kingdomes, untill which it will never be.

There are Letters come to the Houſe, which diſcover that Serjeant Major *Chudleigh* proved treacherous, and betrayed them into the hands of Sir *Ralph Hopton*, and that he after ſent Letters to his father to perſwade him to come to the ſame ſide, aſſuring him of great preferments from thoſe in favour with His Majeſtie, who have ever been bountifull rewarders of ſuch kind of men: and further it is informed, that *Chudleigh* did not onely bring the

the Forces into the mouth of the Enemie, but when the Cannon could not be brought off, he would not permit them to be made unserviceable to the Enemie.

The Lord Generall is in part removed from *Reading*, he hath not hastened by reason his common Souldiers were scattered, and the Regiments very thinne: yet some of his Forces have given them two severall alarums at *Wallingford*: he hath written to the Houses part, he hath some 300. men sick, and that he will suddenly advance, if God permit.

Exeter 27. *May.*

As for news we have very little, and lesse time is now limited, by reason we all stand upon our guard upon paine of death. The truth is that we lost at *Stratton* at least 100. slain, and neer 300. prisoners, whereof one was the young *Chudleigh*, who was our Sarjeant Major, t is verily thought that he hath betrayed all our overthrow, and it was found out by his sending a Letter to his Father on the last Lords day by a Jesuite and a trumpeter, whom we took on Exetbridge: and they inquired for our Generall of the Horse, who was the old Sarjeant *George Chidleigh*, and the Messenger meeting with one Captaine *Bagster*, a man of an upright heart, would not suffer them to go to the old *Chudleigh*, but brought them before the Earle of *Stamford*; and when he saw the Iesuite, he knew him, for he betrayed his trust to the Earle in *Herefordshire*. The substance of the young *Chudleighs* Letter was, that he was among honest valiant gentlemen, and such as he knew would prevaile over the Devonians;

Devonians; and withall they had some purpose to betray our Citie that night, which the Lord in mercie prevented: and all this week we have been in continuall alarums for the most part, and now at this instant we have alarum given at Cowely-bridge, where my Lord *Grays* coats are at watch. *Chudleigh* is the chiefe man against us in *Hoptons* Army, and sends us word he will wind this Citie in two houres. The truth is we have deserved to be yeelded up, but we hope the Lord will fight for us; the which pray ye with us. Captain *Gould* is in the old *Chudleighs* place, and Captain *Tamson* is in his sons place.

Those of *Cambridge* have been put into great fears by a conceived approach of some Enemy, and have sent to intreat the assistance of *Hertfordshire*, but they were first summoned to attend the designes of the Lord Generall, and to advance to *Leiton*, but its conceived, little appearance will be and part, they stand disposed rather to head upon any occasion against a straggling Enemie.

The businesse of bringing Sea-coals to *London* was this week presented from a Committee of *London* chosen by the Common Counsell, to the House of Commons, with the severall Propositions on which it stands: it is a businesse of great concernment to the City not only for contenting and keeping in order the poore, but for accommodating all sorts: and if the businesse be not speeded before the Sommer be past, it cannot be imagined what inconveniencies may happen; besides there are no Coals digged at all, all those men being turned souldiers and live upon plundring, and the spoils of the countries.

The Houses have insisted upon some orders for the raising moneys for maintenance of the Forces, and to have

have it readie against there is a want, that so the Army may not stay as formerly for want of money.

There are divers Officers and Souldiers come from *Oxford* into *London*, pretending a discontent there drove them hither, but it were good that the businesse were looked into, lest they should become to head some faction in and about the Citie.

The Lady *Waller* hath received Letters, that acquaint Her with a Towne, that Sir *William Waller* hath taken, and some other Service that He hath done.

The *Lincolneshire* men had sent three hundred men to *Brigg*, a place in *Lincolneshire*, upon the side of *Humber*, to keepe Forces of the Earle of *New-Castles* from comming over a Pic made out of *Ganes-borow*, fell upon them, and over came them, and slew most of them; and have either slaine, or sore wounded one Captain *Redgerd* that Commanded them, a man of great Worth.

Sir *John Horham* sent a Vessell with some Cannon in it to cleare the River of *Humber*, and with good successe: For he hath driven all the Lord *New-Castles* Forces out of *Selbie* and *Cawood*.

A

By a
defir

An A

Mary

A COPY

OF

A LETTER,

VVritten to Maſter

STEPHEN MARSHALL

Miniſter.

By a Gentleman a Pariſhoner of his,
deſiring ſatisfaction about the lawfullneſſe
of this Warre.

To which is added

An Anſvver by a vvelvvisher.

May. 30 LONDON, 1643.

A COPY

OF

A LETTER

Written to Master

STEPHEN MARSHALL

Minister.

By a Gentleman a Parishioner of His,

declaring Justification about the Lawfulnesse

of this Ware.

To which is added

An Answer by a well-wisher.

LONDON, 1643.

SIR,

I Had almoſt fallen into the common complement, and ſaluted you with a profeſſion of my ſorrow, for your long indiſpoſition to bodily health; but calling to mind your own and often inſtructions, that we ought in all things, wholely to ſubmit our ſelves and pleaſures to that better ſeeing Providence, who out of his infinite wiſdom works his own ends by his own meanes, and proſecutes his unlimited and ſecret will, by his own unſearchable ways; my timerous pen, guided by a trembling heart, changeth that complement of griefe for your preſent viſitation, into a dialect of prayer for your future happines. Every ſickne is Gods Lecture, and every lecture for our Inſtruction, & every Inſtruction is a ſubject for our humble & ſerious Meditatio, when heaven is our journeys end, no mater whether our horſe trot or amble, ſo he holds it out, it matters not, whether the Sun ſhine or the Wind blow, ſo our way be right; Proſperity is a pleaſant roade, but ſlippery and flattered with ſecurity, is more dangerous; Adverſity is leſſe comfortable, but ſweetned with patience is more ſafe. Sir, I have always accounted you a good horſeman in reſpect of your ſelfe, and a truſty guide in reſpect of others; and my ambition hath been to keep pace, at leaſt to follow you. Both our journeys have aymed at the ſame end and for many miles we have both travelled the ſame way. But ſince theſe Nationall diſtractions and unnaturall diſtempers, wherein the whole Church and State is plunged and puzled, your confidence and my fearfe have led us into ſeverall pathes, inſomuch (to my great griefe I feare) that one of us hath loſt our way, yet give me leave to ſay without offence, you deviate and have loſt that road which for-

merly your steps have trod, whereby my zealous feares still unconfident of new ways, intergreets you too bold so neare a wilderneſſe.

You cut down ſtiles, leap ditches, trample hedges, and force a man thorough other mens poſſeſſions: I keep the beaten track, whereby our late peaceſull travellers, without the ſmalleſt dammage, have ſafely, timely and ſweetly, attained their happy journeys end; you by the red Sea, purſue your obvious foes, I by the quiet banks of Iordan proſecute my calme deſignes; in brief you go the way of bloud, wherein I feare your actions a little too much reliſh of your name, and I the name of peace. True in that bloudy and cloudy time of the Law, God ſtile himſelfe *the Lord of Hoſts*, you are a Miniſter of that Goſpell, you a Steward of that peace. When the Lord of Peace expired, He left us a gracious Legacy of Peace, you are one of the executors of his laſt will: What is become of this Legacie? we demand, you deny it; we appeale to equity, you to the ſword; *He that ſmiteth by the ſword, ſhall periſh by the ſword:* Our bleſſed Saviour is the Prince of Peace, but where and all his ſubjects? Even making war, and embrueing their hands in bloud. But in the bloud of whom? of Pagans, Turks, Infidels? No, in the bloud of Chriſtians, nay, brethren of the ſame Religion, wherein all relations both Politicall and Oeconomicall, both Civill, Naturall and Chriſtian, are diſſolved and overwelmed: Sir, you have approved of theſe wars; nay, being a Chaplaine to this Army, have animated our brethren in theſe wars: Men whoſe ignorance have pinned their ſalvation upon your warrant, and whoſe blond you muſt juſtify in the great account, deale truly with me, what is the occaſion of theſe wars? the voyce cryeth Reformation: Tell me, was ever Reformation made in bloud? the Epidemick voice crieth truth or elſe no Peace: What truth is it, of Doctrine or of Diſciplin? If we want the Truth of Doctrin, *Actum eſt de noſtra Religione*, or is it of Diſcipline? Muſt this truth be propagated by the ſword, muſt this Truth be bought with the price of bloud, and perchance with the deſtruction of thoſe ſoules, which the Lord of Peace ſufficiently dyed for.

O deare, ô bloudy Truth, without warrant beyond preſident, did the fountain of all mercy, peace and truth require ſuch a truth beyond all mercy & peace? Did the Lord of the Sabbath diſpence

with

with the breach of a morall Law, the ſtrict obſerving of his Sabbath to ſave the life of an Oxe or an Aſſe? And ſhal we prefer the ſudden abrogatiō of ſome indifferent Ceremonies, before the lives of many thouſand Chriſtians? nay, Ceremonies approved of by holy and learned men, choſen and thought worthy to depoſe their lives in defence of true Religion againſt that Church, whereof theſe our Ceremonies reliſh, Ceremonies eſtabliſhed by that pious Prince *Edward* the 6, and his religious and pious Counſell in Parl. confirmed by that Illuſtrious and renowned Princeſſe, the Phœnix of her time, our late Q. *Elizabeth*; Ratified by the late learned Defendor of our Faith, K. *James*, of bleſſed memory; the charge whereof (as a holy legacy) he left to our Gracious Soveraigne now labouring to execute his will. Are theſe the Ceremonies that chalenge ſo much bloud, or is the ſuddain abrogation of them to be ballanced with the ruine of a Kingdom? Sure the occaſion of this bloudy flux is neither truth of Doctrine nor of Diſcipline? therfore not religion. Or is the cauſe of this unnaturall and civill commotion civil? is the Kings Prerogative too large, or the Subjects Priviledge too narrow? His Majeſties gracious offer is to regulate both by the known Laws of the land; And having taken a Spontaneous execration to performe it; for my part I dare not in my heart conceive ſuch evill of the Lords anointed, as once to diſtruſt him.

Sir, as one that deſireth, yea preferreth the glory of Almighty God above his life, and the teſtimony of a good Conſcience above a thouſand worlds, I deſire you to ſatisfie me in theſe particulars. And as you ſhall anſwer it before the great Tribunal of the Iudge of Heaven and Earth, when you ſhall give account of all your flock, whereof I my ſelf am one; deale plainly, clearely and truly with me, concerning the lawfulneſſe of this war, wherein as I ſhall direct my prayers to Almighty God to direct you, ſo I ſhal require you, that he would be pleaſed to make me capable of your directions, ayming at none other end but Gods glory and my own ſalvation.

Vincat Veritas,
Evaneſcat Vanitas.

FINIS.

A Speedy Answer to the said Letter.

SIR,

I know you will much wonder, by what fate it happened, that your Letter should so miscarry, as to fall into my hands, you pretend it to be written to M. *Stephen Marshall*, and your self a Parishioner of his, but whether true or no, I cannot tell, but I believe the contrary, for surely had your ingenuity been such, as became one of his flock, you would rather have first conferred with him privately, than to be so ambitious of the Presse, to publish such a Letter before you had acquainted him. And for my part I cannot be so ignorant to conceive, that you should expect that so worthy a Divine would so much forget his more serious imployments, as to answer in publick, such weake objections, which must needs disparage his worth and abilities; Yet perhaps you in your fancy much magnifie your own notions, and it is possible imagine great matters of this child of your brain. Seeing now that any thing how silly soever, if it be but darcly apprehended to favour the Malignants, how it is hugged and received, though it be but *an Apology for the Cavaliers*, but lest you should too much glory in your own conceipt, here is a sudden reply to your Letter, and if you should happen to discover your opposer, you will be as much ashamed (being so confident of your own strength) to be wrestled with by such a one, as that party will blush to be known to be in print, but leaving such complements, I passe over your Preface, being as little to the controversie as I shall find the rest, you confesse, *that both your journeys aymed at the same end, and for many miles you both travelled the same way*: How came you to part? Was there any Malignant that overtook you, and whispered in your eare some Court doctrin of the unlimited power of Princes and unconfind prerogative, was there any such that carried you into another road? You tell us indeed *that since these National distractions and unnaturall distempers wherein the whole State is plunged and puzled, his confidence and your fears have lead you into severall paths, and one of you hath left his way*. These distractions and unnaturall distempers are confessed, but it is expected that you should tell us who were the first causers of them, *or wherein M. Marshall hath lost that road wherein formerly his steps*

did

till now. I cannot take your bare affirmation, & abate you in proofs in a matter of this consequence. I pray tell us, who first disturbed our peace? not to speak of the late strange innovations both in Church and State, the occasion of the difference with our brethren in *Scotland*, the ground of the rebellion in *Ireland*; all these are sufficiently known, but you think perhaps that we should have yeelded our throats, and made no defence against that inundation of Arbitrary power, both in Church and State, that we should have betrayed our Parl. falsified our Oaths & Protestations, & though the Law of God and Nature, and the Laws of the Kingdome like-wise do allow us to defend our lives, yet we should have wilfully neglected all these; What think you of the *Rochellers*, did they unlawfully defend their lives against the French King? did K. *Charles* do well to aide and assist them? Yet the case where the Parl. of *France* gave them authority to take up armes, and yet no question they might lawfully do it. And what is all that you have said but *Mutus vomica de tefabulamanetur*? For, who more bloody and cruell than those Malignants, You would seem to justifie? who more bloody than those very men, I say those Delinquents, who have seduced his Sacred Majesty, & detain him now amongst them? are these they, who with a Popish Army will maintaine the Protestant Religion? can our Kingdom be so blinded, that after above 80 years preaching of the Gospell, we should be so seduced to believe this, & that Protestants should joyn with Papists to destroy Protestants, and that free borne Subjects should joyne with Delinquents to destroy their Lawes and Liberties, and that the meere will and pleasure of the King should command obedience against the Lawes of the Kingdom, doth the Parl. require any thing but the being of a Parl, and if the being of a Parl, then surely the authority and power of a Parliament? So that the Kings personall absence or refusall, cannot dismall that authority, for he is continually there in his politique capacity; these things have been sufficiently dilated upon by the learnedst and ablest Pennes. You say *M. Marshall hath approved of this war*, and he will tell you and so will as able, godly and learned Divines as any in *England*, that this war by authority of Parl. is lawfull; read his learned Letter, a book intituled *Scripture and Reason and those Answers to D. Ferne*.

When you talk of *Reformation*, is there not need, what our doctrine hath suffered by the erroneous expositions of the *Arminians*

of

of late is sufficiently known, if you but read that learned book of M. *Chemel*, and how forward some were for a reconcilement with the Church of *Rome*, is apparent by the *Venitian* Embassadors information to the State of *Venice*, which you may see in that little Tract intituled the Popes Nuntio; You proceed to the *Ceremonys* and tell us, that they were approved of by holy and learned men, chosen & thought worthy to depose their lives, in defence of true Religion against that Church, whereof you say these Ceremonies relish, you confesse then that these Ceremonies relish of the Popish Church, but speake out, dare you say that these holy & learned men died in defence of these Ceremonies, we honor the memory of those holy Martyrs in Q. *Maries* days, and though some of them did approve of the Ceremonies, yet others did not, and we can withall distinguish betwixt times and times. For that pious King *Edward* the 6, and his sister the vertuous Q. *Eliz.* their memories are precious amongst us, for the first he had but a short raign & so could not make any perfect Reformation, and for Q. *Eliz.* what Counsellors she was necessitated to make use of, when she came to the Crown and what power and authority the Bishops there were in, is apparently known; K. *James* who succeeded her, was, it is confest, a most learned Prince, and but read his *Basilicon Doron*, you shall find he was an great enemy to the Government of the Church of *Scot*, but Bishops here did too much flatter him, yet the Archbish of *Cant.* was never cordially respected by him, though by his servile fawning on the D. of *Buckingham*, the K. great favorite, he obtained some preferment. Your demand *is the K. Prerogative too large or the Sub. liberty too narrow*. The Parl. hath not any ways lessened his Majesties just Prerogative, nor the Sub. desired it, and for their priviledg, they desire none but what are right; we know his Majesty hath made many gracious offers, but we know likewise, that until his Majesty forsake those ill Counsellors about him, we shall see but small performance? how many Petitions hath the Parliament sent him? what desires of peace? could ever subjects be more dutifull, nay? how loath to defend themselves, and after all this, what scandalous papers come out to their defamations, I need not repeat, you know them better than my self; I end, desiring God Almighty to prosper that Army which stands most ready for the true Protestant Religion, the honor of the King and the Laws and Liberties of the Kingdom.

Vivat Rex,
Floreat Parliamentum.

FINIS.





MERCVRIVS AVLICVS.

Communicating the Intelligence and affaires of the Court, to the rest of the KINGDOME.

The twentieth VVeeke.

SUNDAY. *May* 14.

IT was advertised from *London*, that the Lord *Fairefax* had intercepted certain Letters written to the *Queene*, subscribed by the Earles of *Morton*, *Roxborough*, *Annandale*, *Kinnowl*, *Lannarick*, and *Carnwarth*, to whom His Majestie had recommended the care of some important affaires in *Scotland*: wherein they signified that they were going into *Scotland* for His Majesties service, and had intended to passe thorow *Lancashire* to *Yorke*, and so into their owne native Countrey, but found the passage more unsafe then they did expect; besought the *Queene* that a considerable power might be sent into that Countrey, to increase the Earle of *Darby*'s Forces, and put an end unto the businesse in those parts; adding, that they intended to goe to *Chester*, and from thence to *Scotland* by Sea; and that when they had done their businesse, they would attend Her Majestie at their comming backe. Which Letter being read in the House of *Commons* made great heates amongst them, insomuch that all those Noblemen afore-said were *voted* for *Incendiaries* betwixt the Nations, all their estates in *England* to be seized upon, a *Committee* to be named immediately to be sent into

Scotland, to demand juſtice there againſt them: and preſently whileſt they were in this diſtemper, a Meſſage ſent unto the Lords by S*r Peter Wentworth*, to joyne with them in a *Committee* to be poſted thither, to crave the brotherly aſſiſtance of the *Scots* in their great neceſſity: to which the Lords ſent word they would returne an Anſwer by a Member of their owne Houſe, but were reſolved (as was conjectured) not to joyne with them in it, or to increaſe the miſeries of this nation, by calling in a forreine force to uphold the War. However that the *Commons* did goe forwards in their owne deſigne, and had appointed Sir *William Armine* and Sir *Henry Vane* the younger, for the *Committee* of that Houſe; and did intend to worke it ſo, that the Lord *Wharton* and the Lord *Howard* of *Eſcritch* ſhould be appointed for the other. Which Lords, together with the ſaid two Gentlemen, had met the *Scottiſh* Lords as they paſſed by *Leiceſter*. And it is certified withall, that however many of both Houſes (whom it concernes to have it ſo) do flatter and perſwade themſelves of ſome helpe from thence, the wiſer and more moderate men doe conceive the contrary; and that the *Scots*, having received ſuch ample ſatisfaction from His Majeſtie, will rather come to aide their King (if they come at all) then to aſſiſt in the rebellion raiſed againſt him; and that ſome of the good Members of each Houſe are growne jealous of them.

It was certified from *London* alſo, that though they made ſome uſe for the preſent time of the ſucceſſe they had at *Reading*, the better to uphold their declining party: yet finding that the truth of the action there (the place being very neare, and the ſervice publique) could not be long concealed even from vulgar eyes, they have cauſed rumours to be raiſed of more ſtrange ſucceſſes, which being laid farre off, ſhould not be diſproved. And to that end they cauſed it to be reported with great confidence about the Citie, that Sir *Ralph Hopton* (whom they had killed before with a ſhot from a *Canon*) is now killed with a thunder-bolt; that the Lord *Capell* had loſt a whole Regiment of his Horſe (but they know not where;) that Maſter *Percy*, who had the conduct of the *Amo-*

munition from *Yorke* towards *Oxford*, was ſtopped (by God knowes whom) and could not come forwards; that Prince *Rupert* having a deſigne to plunder *Newbery* was intercepted by the Parliament Forces, and made to runne away from them (who were never there;) that Prince *Maurice* who muſt have no better lucke then his elder brother, hath beene beaten very lately by Sir *William Waller*, (who durſt never looke him in the face;) and finally, that the Earle of *Warwicke* had tooke at Sea 150000 (in a fiſhes mouth.) This laſt I muſt confeſſe not ſo wiſely laid, as yeilding a moſt juſt pretence to the rifled Citizens to reprive their money, till that vaſt ſumme be firſt expended; or elſe to call for payment of their former loanes: And ſome of theſe we doubt not will come forth in the next *Diurnall* ſent from *London*, in caſe they have not paſſed the danger of the *Preſſe* already.

MUNDAY. *May* 15.

It was advertiſed from *London* that at the laſt a *Committee* was appointed by both Houſes, to conſider of ſo much of His Majeſties Meſſage of the 5th of *May*, (the ſumme whereof you had in the former weeke) as did concerne the *Iriſh* Bill; without relating to that part thereof which did containe the intimation of His Majeſties willingneſſe to renew the *Treaty*: and that when one of the *Lords* propounded that they ſhould make uſe of the occaſion offered by His Majeſtie for the renewing of the ſame, which probably might put a period to theſe diſtractions; it was anſwered by the Earle of *Mancheſter*, (how truly any honeſt man may judge) that *they had made many offers to His Majeſtie, but none would be accepted by him, and therefore that he could not now proceed to make any new*. It ſeemes they are ſo farre from the thoughts of peace, (who cannot live but by maintaining of the Warre) that they refuſe to hearken unto any motion which reflects that way.

And this appeares yet further by another project, which is now eagerly purſued, and is ſo farre from ſhewing a diſpoſition unto peace, that it is an unanſwerable Argument of a moſt

contrary inclination. For as it is advertiſed by ſome Letters of the 12th of *May*, the purpoſe of making a *Great Seale* (where-with to paſſe the *Ordinances*, *Acts*, and *Edicts* of their new-faſhioned *Commonwealth*, and poſſibly to ſettle the Crown-lands for ſupport thereof) is carried on ſo ſtrongly by ſome great *Contrivers*, that upon Thurſday laſt Sergeant *Wild*, having drawne an *Ordinance* for making a new *Great Seale* for the uſe of the *Parliament*, offered it to the conſideration of the Houſe of *Commons*. And though it was deferred by Maiſter *Pym* for the preſent time, alleadging that the times were not yet ripe for ſo great a buſineſſe; and that it was oppoſed by all the moderate and ſober men of the Houſe; yet by the major part theſe foure *Votes* were paſſed, as preparations to the maine point: 1. That it was neceſſary the *Great Seale* ſhould attend the *Parliament*. 2. That there hath beene a failer of it at this *Parliament*. 3. That much prejudice hath come by want thereof to the *King*, *Parliament*, and *Kingdome*. And 4. That the two Houſes of *Parliament* ought to provide a remedy for the ſame for the time to come. After the paſſing of which *Votes*, an *Order* was obtained to this effect; that if the Lord *Keeper* upon ſummons did not returne with the *Great Seale* within 14. dayes, he ſhould looſe his place; and that whatever was ſealed by him after that time ſhould be of no validity and effect in Law. When the ſaid 14. dayes are paſſed, if they can poſſibly admit ſuch a long delay, and that the hopes they have be no ſooner ripened, we ſhall ſee ſomewhat further into their intentions, as to this particular. One thing I muſt not pretermit, which is, that when this weighty matter was in agitation, a worthy Gentleman of the Houſe deſired the *Sergeant*, that before he waded further into the buſineſſe, he would conſult the Statute of 25. *Edw.* 3. where counterfeiting the *Great Seale* is declared High Treaſon: To which the *Sergeant* made reply, (and indeed moſt learnedly) that he purpoſed not to counterfeit the *old Seale*, but to make a *new*. A peece of *ſubtilty* not to be paralleld amongſt all the *Schoolemen*; but whether it will ſerve his turne to evade the Statute, I leave to be determined by the *Jury*, when it comes to tryall.

It

It is alſo ſignified from thence, that the new *Cuſtomers* being much *preſſed* and called upon for monies to ſet out the *Navy*, and finding that their new devices of raiſing moneys for the preſent pinch would not ſerve the turne: to let the Houſes ſee the impoſſibility of keeping ſuch a ſtrength at ſea with ſo little *income*, made it to appeare the *Committee* for that buſineſſe that upon computation of the charge of the *navy* with the receipt of the *Cuſtomes*, the *Cuſtomes* came to leſſe by 240000*l per annum* then the charge of the *navy*. And it is alſo ſignified, that young Sir *Henry Vane* did informe the Houſe, that unleſſe ſome ſpeedy courſe were taken to ſatisfie the clamour of needy men, who called importunately for their money; neither himſelfe nor any of the Commiſſioners for the *navy* could be able to endure their lodgings.

So is it with their Army alſo, which ſtands in as great need of mony as the *navy* doth, & hath as little hopes of being ſatisfied. For whereas a demand was made of 400000*l* of ready mony to content the ſoldiers, it was advertiſed, that only 230000*l* was provided for them, which ſhould of right have beene reſtored to them who lent it, being part of the weekely contributions before aſſeſſed upon the City: that of this 230000*l* much of it was to be deducted to pay ſome ſouldiers (to the number of one thouſand or thereabouts) who had continued in the Town, and were reſolved not to go downe unto the *General*, till they had their pay: that for the 170000*l* remaining, the Lord *Say*, & others went into the City to meete the *Common councell-men* (being all their own) but found a very thin appearance; and though they were put hardly to it, and called into the roome to which the Aldermen do uſe to retire, and canvaſſed hardly by their Lordſhips, affirming that his *Excellency* could not advance without it; yet would they make no further promiſe, then that they would endeavour to procure it with as much ſpeed as might be: that though this money ſhould be raiſed, it would be ſo little for the advancing of their buſineſſe, that at the laſt the Lords have *paſſed* the ordinance for the 20th part to be levied over all the Kingdome, upon condition it be executed before *Midſommer* next;

which being ſo neare, and the taxation ſo diſtaſted by all ſorts of people, it is conceived the buſineſſe will not take in many places, and ſo come to nothing: that beſides the impoſition of 2ᵈ in the quart for all ſorts of wine, obtruded on the *Vintners* by the new *exciſe*, it is propoſed to lay upon the *Merchant* the tax of 40ˢ for every tun (for which they raiſed ſuch clamour againſt his Majeſtie) and therein to make uſe of Maſter *Kilvert*, the notorious projector, whō they had formerly impriſoned and cenſured as a maine *delinquent* for acting before in the ſame buſineſſe: and finally, that they had not onely taken downe the *Croſſe* on the Eaſt end of S. *Pauls* Church, and did intend to take down all the *Croſſes* on & about the other Churches of that City; but were reſolved (as one obſerveth in his letters) to take away every *Croſſe* of their money alſo.

This day came in the *Ammunition*, which came to *Woodſtocke* the laſt Saturday, as was told you then; there being forty loads in all, beſides the *Ordnance*: 300 barrels of *powder*, 1500 *Muskets*, as many *Bandeleeres*, a proportionable quantity of *Match*, and ſome ſtore of Corſlets, Helmets, and other Armes. Concerning which it is advertiſed from *London*, that when the newes came firſt that it was brought in ſafety as farre as *Banbury*, and was within the protection of His Majeſties quarters: it did ſo much deject the *Leaders* of the faction there, and utterly diſanimate the greateſt part of their *followers*, that the Earle of *Eſſex* comming to the Parliament Houſe was faine to put himſelfe to an *Apology*, aſwell to give them ſatisfaction, as for to juſtifie himſelfe.

TUESDAY. *May* 16.

For as it is advertiſed by letters of the 12 of *May*, the Earle of *Eſſex*, unknowne to any of his Army, came to the Towne on *Thurſday* night, and the next day vouchſafing his preſence in the Houſe of *Peeres*, he gave their Lordſhips an Accompt of his coming thither, and the reaſons of it: which was that whereas they had ſent unto him 15000l, it was ſo farre from ſatisfying the Souldiers, that except 100000l were raiſed immediately to diſcharge the *Arrears*, and that ſome certaine courſe

course were taken for raising such a stocke of money that they might receive their payment weekely, or every fortnight at the furthest, his souldiers would be out of heart, and not stirre a foote? And this was the night to aime at the *Excise* upon Commodities, according to the rates agreed on (which before you heard of) but not yet pressed upon the City, though propos'd unto them; for setling which, or on some other project for advance of mony some Lords were to attend the *Common-Councell* in the afternoone, in hope the patient Citizens might be brought to bleed more treasure. He gave them also an accompt of the good service which was done at the seige of *Reading*, endeavouring to beare downe a growing rumour, that he had got the Towne by *Treachery*; but yet left it doubtfull: and told them what great care he tooke to prevent the passage of the *Armes* and *Ammunition* designed for *Oxford*, casting the blame thereof (for he perceived how much their partie in both Houses was dejected by it) on *Cromwell*, *Gell*, and the Lord *Grey*, whom he commanded to unite their divided forces, and jointly to attend that service, but was not obeyed. This was the summe of his discourse, in which it was observed by the standers by, that as often as he spake of himselfe, he alwaies used the *plurall* number, saying We and Us, which did not onely relish of the stile of *Excellencie*, but of *Majestie* also.

This day came out a *Proclamation* from His Majestie against the oppression of the Clergy, by the intrusion of factious persons into their Cures, and inverting and detaining their tithes and possessions, contrary to all Law and Justice. In which His "Majestie taking notice, that contrary to the antient *Priviledges* of the *Clergy*, confirmed by the *Magna Charta*, the Estates personall and reall of many of the Clergy were daily "seized, sequestred and taken from them, by *Orders* and pretended *Ordinances* of one or both Houses of *Parliament*, for "support of the *rebellion* against His Majestie; that others eminent for piety and learning were driven and forced from "their Cures and habitations, or otherwise silenced and discharged for no other reasons, but because they published

"His

"His Majesties commands & Declarations, conformed them-
"selves unto the booke of *Common prayer* by Law established,
"refused to submit to unjust taxations, to preach sedition, to
"pray against His Majestie and his Assistants, and to publish
"their illegall commands and Ordinances for the fomenting
"of this warre: As also that divers factious and schismaticall
"persons had beene intruded into the Cures of men so displa-
"ced, to sow sedition and seduce the people from their obedi-
"ence to His Majestie; the tithes, glebes, and other profits of
"right belonging to the said *incumbents*, being inverted to the
"use of those factious Preachers, or otherwise employed to
"maintaine the warre: strictly commands and chargeth all
"Subjects, both *Ecclesiasticall* and *Temporall*, not to presume
"to intermeddle in hindering any of the Clergy for the causes
"aforesaid, from the exercising of their Cures and Functions,
"or in displacing any Curates appointed by them, or to in-
"trude into their Cures any *Lecturers*, or Curates without
"their consents, or dispose of any of their Tithes, Glebe, or
"other profits; and that all His Majesties Subjects do well
"and truly pay, and set forth their Tithes to the lawfull *incum-*
"*bents* of their severall parishes, or to their Farmours or As-
"signes, notwithstanding any sequestration or pretended or-
"ders of one or both the Houses of *Parliament*; declaring fur-
"ther, that if any person whatsoever should presume to trans-
"gresse His Majesties commands herein, he would proceed a-
"gainst them according to Law, assoone as any of them could
"be brought to the hands of Justice; and in the meane time,
"that His Majesty would give direction for taking their lands
"and goods into safe custody: commanding finally all *Church-*
"*wardens*, *Sidesmen*, and Parishioners to resist all such per-
"sons as were so intruded, and to assist (as much as in them
"is) the lawfull *Incumbents*, their *Curates*, *Farmours* and As-
"signes in the receiving and enjoying of their Tithes and pro-
"fits; and that all Majors, Justices of the Peace and publicke
"officers be aiding hereunto to their utmost powers, and to
"resist by force of Armes all such as should oppose this legall
"and most just commands; a clause being added for reading the

said

said Proclamation in all the Churches and Chappels of the Kingdome.

WEDNESDAY. *May* 17.

It was advertised from *London* that upon Saturday last the Earle of *Manchester* accompanied with divers of both Houses, went into *London* to advise with the *Common Councell* about raising monies according to the proposition and desire of the Earle of *Essex* and that he had no sooner made the motion, but it was answered that they were already drawne dry, and could lend no more; that there was 4000 come in, which was all they had, or could be presently expected; & that the Aldermen dropped one one after another, till there were not above foure or five left in the place. Where we must note, that the 4000*l* here spoke of, besides that it is infinitly short of the hundred thousand pounds required by his *Excellency* to discharge the *Arrears*, is no new sum neither, but a small portion of the 40000*l* so long since demanded, but not halfe payed in. And it was also certified, that finding little hopes to prevaile this way, some of the *Agents* for the House had caused Bills to be posted up that night in many parts of the City, wherein was signified that whosoever did not bring in his part of the weekely *Assessment* upon *Monday* next he should be distrained, that is to say, but in a milder phrase, that he should be plundered.

It was advertised from *London* also by letters of the 13th of this moneth, that the same day the *Ordinance* for assembling a *Synod* of divines of their owne electing to make a new religion of their owne devising, was twice read in the House of *Commons*, (for now according to an Order mentioned formerly) each Ordinance must have three readings like an Act of *Parliament*) and that there came a letter to the House from the Earle of *Lindsey*, one of the *Scottish* Commissioners, which hindred them from going forwards. The substance of it was to desire a positive Answer to a former letter touching the payment of the great *Arrears* due to the *Scottish* Army in *Ireland*, being no lesse then 160000*l* which being compared

with the 100000l due, as their *Generall* saith, to his *English* Army, will make a very round ſumme, if they knew where to have it. Upon debate whereon it was concluded that 30000l thereof ſhould be ſent forthwith to the Scots though they know not where to raiſe a penny of it: and therefore Maſter *Strode* propoſed that an Aſſignement of 80000l (being halfe the ſumme) ſhould be made unto them; conditioned that they brought their Army into the Northern parts of *England*, and paid themſelves. A motion worthy of ſo zealous and renowned a Patriot.

THURSDAY, *May* 11.

It was advertiſed this day, (according to a ſpeech which was ſpread abroad the day before) that the Rebels of *Lincolnſhire*, having an envious eye on *Grantham*, & hoping to repaire the honour which they loſt at *Ancaſter* heath, by ſome new attempt, came with an intent to fall upon them unexpected: but were ſo bravely received by that noble Colonell *Cavendiſh* Commander of the forces there (for upon further conſideration the works thereof had beene repaired, and ſome new forces put into it) that he prevented them from coming to him, and ſet upon them in their own *Quarters*, when they looked not for him, and at the firſt aſſault took three Troops of Horſe with all the *Armes* belonging to them, before the enemie had put himſelfe into a *Poſture of defence*, and after ſo purſued his fortune, that with the loſſe of eleven onely of his Majeſties Souldiers he killed above ſeventie of the *Rebels*, took a good number of them Priſoners, and had not the darkneſſe of the night been an hinderance to him had made a ſtore more terrible ſlaughters: the principall of the Priſoners taken by the Kings Forces were Captaine *Wray*, the eldeſt ſon of the eloquent Sir *John Wray*, (one that is excepted in his Majeſties generall Pardon for the Countie of *Lincolne*) Captain *Hall*, two Lieutenants, beſides other Officers.

But this good newes was waited on by an unfortunate accident, which befell his Majeſtie in the loſſe of *Stafford*: whereof it was advertiſed this day, that ſome of the *Rebels* dwelling in the *Moore-lands* had fallen upon it in the night, and making

making their way over the River, where the Town was leſſe defenſible, and not well guarded, made themſelves maſters of it without any reſiſtance: the Garriſon there being about 200 in all, were as ſupine and negligent as they have been in many other places, to the great diſſervice of his Majeſtie, and the loſſe of their own lives, or libertie at the leaſt.

FRIDAY. *May* 19.

This day the Marqueſſe of *Hartford* began his journey towards the *Weſt*, for the reduction of thoſe Countries to their obedience to his Majeſtie. Some of the *Weſterne* Gentlemen ſet forth on Thurſday the week before, expecting the coming of his Lordſhip at the place appointed; and with them went the valiant Earle of *Carnarvon*, and Colonel *Bennet*, with their two Regiments of Horſe; who with the Gentlemen themſelves and their Attendants, being added to their ſtrength, which the Lord Marqueſſe carried with him, is thought to make a very conſiderable force of Horſe, ſufficient to effect the ſervice which they go about, the Counties whither they are going being generally well affected to his Majeſtie.

This day came newes alſo, that Colonell *Haſtings* having ſafely convoyed his Majeſties Armes and Ammunition as far as *Banbury*, and made a ſtep unto the Court to kiſſe his Majeſties hand, and receive orders and directions for his further ſervice: in his returne from *Oxford* quartered at *Daventry*, and thence marched out, as if he had intended for *Harborow*, but wheeled about on the right hand towards *Northampton*, having intelligence that many of the Round-heads were carrying their Horſes into *Northampton*, and upon the way he intercepted 400 Horſes, or thereabout, with divers men, ſome armed with muskets, ſome with other weapons, all which Horſes and weapons he took, his Souldiers ſearched the mens pockets, and diſmiſſed them. At *Upton* two miles from *Northampton* he took 21 Horſes from Sir *Richard Samuels* houſe, who was ſitting in a Committee at *Northampton*, thence he went to *Northampton*, came within muſket ſhot, took 170 Horſes under the wals which were going into the Town; he gave the Town

an Alarme, had five pieces of Ordnance shot at him, yet lost not one man, onely one was shot into the calfe of the leg by a muske from the walls, & two or three who boldly adventured into Saint *James* end to their draw-bridge were by a partie of the Rebels Horse surprised. Thence the Colonell marched to his Rendezvous at *Kettering*, his Troopers disarming divers known malignants by the way as farre as *Wellingborow*, but *Wellingborow* (which had been plundered by the Rebels) and all the Townes beyond who had been loyall to his Majestie they spared. Betwixt *Rockingham* and *Steak*, in their march from *Kettering* they took Sir *Lewes Watson*, one that hath very much advanced the designes of the two Houses, under whose protection he lived securely at his house at *Steak* Park, near their Garrison in *Rockingham* Castle, which Castle was supposed to be delivered to the Rebels by his consent: the Colonell sent him to *Belvoyr* Castle to see his Plate and Stare, which he had laid there in supposed safetie, which Castle also should have been delivered over, as his was: it is thence certified also that divers in the Country raile against the Forces in *Northampton*, because they would not come out and give the Colonell battaile (which they durst not do) and affirme that they would pay them no more contribution.

SATURDAY, *May* 20.

This day there came intelligence, that Sir *Ralph Hopton* had obtained another, but more signall victory against the *Rebels* of *Devon-shire* and their confederates of that faction: it being advertised by an expresse from thence, dated the 18 of this moneth, that the *Devon-shire* forces, having raked together as many as possibly they could get, advanced to a Towne called *Stratton* on the edge of *Cornwall* (hoping to destroy the brave & loyall Cornish) were set upon on Tuesday last by the *Cornish* Army, who suddainly assailing and scowring them tooke "16 pieces of *Ordinance*, whereof 10 brasse, 1000 mens Arms, "3000 in money, 100 barrels of powder, with a great quan-"tity of match and bullets, 1000 of their men being slaine in "the

"the place, and moſt of their beſt Commanders either killed "or taken Priſoners; with very little loſſe to the *Cornish*, as "the *Rebels* themſelves confeſſe: and that Sir *George Chudleigh* and Sir *John Poole* being at that inſtant with 1500 horſe "and Dragoones at a Towne ſome diſtance from the place "where they fought, were ſo beſet by the *Corniſh* forces, that "it was thought they could not poſſibly eſcape. So farre the very words of the ſaid letters wherewith came alſo this report, that many of the principall men who eſcaped unkilled, fled with their wounds undreſſed to ſuch ſeverall friends as they thought moſt like to entertaine them, and thence diſpatched advertiſements to others of their party who lived further off, to provide for themſelves; the Country being left ſo open by this great defeat, that the *Corniſh* might march without controule as farre as *Exeter*.

It was advertiſed alſo, that Sir *William Waller* having impoſed a contribution upon the City and County of *Hereford* to be made ready againſt a time by him appointed, ſent upon Thurſday laſt a Captaine with 150 Horſe to demand and bring unto him the ſaid moneys. But the people being loth to part with their money ſo, and finding their errour in ſuffering themſelves to be betrayed the time before, to ſo weake an enemie; upon the firſt entry of *Wallers* Horſe into the Towne made an head againſt them, killed ſome few of them, ſeized on all the reſt both men and Horſes, declared themſelves for the King, and reſolve to ſtand upon their guard againſt all comers whatſoever. So that they have not onely regained their credits, but have increaſed their ſtrength by the Acceſſion of ſo many Horſe and armes for horſe men, and gotten ſufficient pledges by ſo many Priſoners that their owne Gentry who were tooke by *Waller* ſhall be uſed reſpectfully, if not reſtored unto their Country. So having given you a particular of the chiefe Intelligence brought this weeke to *Oxford*, wee will next ſee what newes from *London*.

For there came out the laſt weeke a new *London* Newes-booke, ending on Thurſday *May* 11. entituled *Mercurius Civicus*, purpoſely undertaken as the Writer tells us, *occaſionally*

to refute the untruths which are vented under the name of Mercurius Aulicus. In which it is to be obſerved, that the Writer promiſing to refute (or rather to diſcover ſome) *untruths* in *Mercurius Aulicus*, hath not yet told us of any one particular againſt which he can except; and promiſing to *proceed with truth and candour*, hath handſelled his firſt week (behold the lucke of a good fellow) with theſe following tales, 1. *That the Earle of* Warwicke *hath taken ſix Frigats from Sir* John Pennington's *Pirates of* Falmouth, whereas he hath not doubled the point of *Dover*, and is not got within the *Sleeve* or *narrow Seas*, Sir *John Pennington* being alſo here at this time in *Oxford*. 2. *That ſince the beginning of the Rebellion in* Ireland, *that Kingdome hath received* 500000*l. in money and proviſions, by the care and induſtry of this Parliament*; whereas it doth appeare by their owne accompt, and the Kings unanſwerable challenge, that the Houſes have received well neare 1200000*l.* on ſeverall Statutes for the reliefe of *Ireland*, which they have inverted to their owne uſe, and the maintaining of a rebellion in this Kingdome. 3. *That the Earle of* Newcaſtle *is fallen of late into ſuch diſavour with Her Majeſtie, that She hath taken from him the command of the Popiſh Army*, (as he calls it) *and given it unto Generall* King; whereas that Earle was never more eſteemed by Her Majeſtie, then hee is at this preſent. 4. *That Sir* William Waller *ſtill a Conquerour had taken* Ludlow, *a great Towne in* Shropſhire, *and was not very farre from* Shrewsbury; whereas the wary Gentleman never advanced one ſtep beyond *Hereford*, and left that too (as great a *Conquerour* as he is) as ſoone as he had heard that Prince *Maurice* was coming forwards. 5. *That Sir* Ralph Hopton (whom ſome as wiſe as he, had killed with a thunder-bolt) *was dead of a wound received in his backe, in his flight at the laſt Battaile at* Rubar Downe; which if it were truth, then the greater ſhame is theirs to be ſo beaten by his *ghoſt*. 6. That the defeat given to the Rebels of *Northamptonſhire*, not farre from *Banbury*, (whereof you heard a fortnight ſince) was *by the counterfeiting of a Warrant under his* Excellencies *hand, commanding the* 500 *Foot that were in* Northamp-

ton,

ton, *to meet his Forces at* Banbury, *who comming out according unto that command, perfidiously were set upon by the Cavaliers*; which as it is unqueſtionably falſe, (the Rebels comming on in hope to have the Towne betrayed unto them by ſome of thoſe *faithfull* men of *Banbury*) were it true, the greater fooles were they to be ſo deceived: And laſtly, *That Sir* William Brereton *hath had a greater ſucceſſe at* Drayton *in* Shropſhire, (then that of His Majeſtie's at *Banbury*) *having routed a whole Regiment of Dragoons of Sir* Vincent Corbets, *taken moſt of his Officers, many of his common Souldiers, with* 800 *Armes*, of which there is not one word true; Sir *William Brereton* being ſo cooped up in *Nampwitch* by the Lord *Capels* Forces, that he dare not ſtirre. If my new Brother proceed with ſuch tales as theſe, what *candour* ſoever he pretends to, we are ſure to finde but little *truth*.

FINIS.

In the laſt weekes Mercurius, *for* Reynolds, *reade* Nicholas.

FINIS.

A DECLARATION AND ORDINANCE

Of the LORDS and COMMONS Assembled in Parliament,

For the better securing and setling of the peace of the County of *Kent*, and for enabling them to associate with the City of *London*, or any other Counties adjacent. And to raise Forces within the said County, as well Horse as Foot, and therewith to give, or cause battell to be given to all such forces as are or shal be raised without the consent of both houses of Parliament; and all such persons with their Abbettors and Adherents to invade, resist, put to flight, pursue, suppresse, kill, slay, put to execution of death, and by all means to destroy, as enemies to the Kingdom.

Likewise, Instructions for the Lord-Lieutenant, Depury-Lieutenants, and other Officers, and Commanders in the County of *Kent*. And that every person which shall be imployed as Souldiers in this service of the age of 16 years and upwards, shall solemnly take an Oath, to be approved of by the Parliament, and they that wilfully neglect the same shall be prosecuted against as Delinquents and enemies of the peace of the Kingdom.

Die Martis, 30 Maii. 1643.

Ordered by the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, that this Declaration and Ordinance with the Instructions shall be forthwith printed and published.

J. Brown Cler. Parliamentorum.

LONDON,
Printed for *I. Wright* in the Old-bailly, *June* 1. 1643.

Die Martis, 30 Maii. 1643.

A Declaration and Ordinance of the Lords and Commons in Parliament, for the better securing and setling of the Peace of the County of *Kent*, and for enabling them to associate with the City of *London*, or any other Counties adjacent.



The Lords and Commons now in Parliament assembled, being certainly informed, and by sad experience finding it true, That divers Papists, Traytors, Delinquents, and other persons ill affected to the King and Parliament, have Traytorously combined and associated themselves in this Kingdome, for the utter extirpation of the true Protestant well affected party therein. And for that end have raised and daily doe raise great Forces both of Horse and Foot, and have plundered, spoyled, and destroyed multitudes of His Majesties good Subjects, using also their utmost endeavours to bring in to their assistance Forraigners of their owne Faction, All which if not speedily prevented will utterly subvert the true Protestant Religion, (which is their chiefe Designe) the Lawes of the Land, the priviledges of Parliament, and the Liberty of the Subject: For the timely preventing and withstanding of which mischievous designes, the well affected of the County of Kent, have been and still are desirous to have a considerable moveing body of Horse and Foot, raised and maintained at the

charge of the said County, and to enter into Associations for the mutuall defence and preservation of the peace of the said County, and of all those that shall joyne with them therein: The said Lords and Commons doe thereupon declare that they hold it a thing most fit and necessary for the present state of the Kingdome, and security of the said County of Kent: And do ordaine and declare, and be it ordained and declared by the said Lords and Commons, That the Lord Lieutenant and Deputy-lieutenants, Collonels, Captaines, and other Officers that are or shall be imployed in the said County of Kent, the County and City of Canterbury, and Cinque ports, with their members, and all other well affected persons inhabitants in them, or any of them, shall and may associate themselves each with other, and with all those who shall enter into the said Association; And that the said Lord lieutenant and Deputy-lieutenants, or any seven or more of them, for the foresaid ends and purposes, and also for the forcing and compelling refractory persons to yeeld obedience unto the Orders and Ordinances of either or both Houses of Parliament, shall have full Power and Authority, and are hereby authorized to raise, arme, and maintaine a moving body of Foot, consisting of one Thousand or more Volunteers, whereof none to be of the Trained bands, and one or more Troope or Troopes of Horse which now are or hereafter shall be subscribed or otherwise provided within the said County, whereof none also are to be taken out of the Trained Foyces: And also to nominate, constitute, and appoint a Major Generall over the said Forces, and to give full power and authority to the said Major Generall, in case of sickenesse or disability of body, from time to time to constitute and appoint in his stead such really and able person as he shall thinke fit to be his Deputy, and in his absence to doe all things belonging to the Office of a Major Generall: And the said Lord Lieutenant, and Deputy-Lieutenants, or any seven or

more of them, shall be, and are hereby authorised to Constitute and appoint Colloneis, Lieuten ant-colloneis, Serjeant-majors, Captaines, and other Officers over the said Forces; and from time to time, in and into all convenient places to Leade, Conduct, Quarter, and Exercise, or cause to be lead, conducted, quartered, and exercised, the said Forces, or any part thereof, and therewith to give or cause battaile to be given to all such Forces as are or shall be raised against, or without authority or consent of both Houses of Parliament, or that shall make or endeavour to make any Invasion, Rapine, Tumult, or Insurrection, or shall plunder, pillage, or destroy any of His Majesties good Subiects, And all and singular such persons, their abbettors, and adherents, to invade, resist, put to flight, pursue, suppresse, kill, slay, put to execution of death, and by all meanes to destroy as Enemies to the kingdome: And to performe, and cause to be performed all things else which they shall in their iudgements thinke needfull, as well for the preservation and safety of the peace of the said County and places aforesaid, as of all those which shall ioyne in the said Association, observing the Instructions hereunto annexed, with such other Directions, and Commands as they shall receive from time to time from both Houses of Parliament or from his Excellency the Earle of Essex. And be it also Declared and Ordained, by the authority aforesaid, That the said Lord-Lieutenant, Deputy-Lieutenants, and other Inhabitants of the said County, and every of them, and every other person which is or shall be imployed in that service, in what they have any way already done towards the preparing and perfecting so necessary a worke, or shall hereafter doe or performe in pursuance thereof, shall be saved and kept harmlesse by the Power and Authority of Parliament: And the said Lords and Commons doe hereby Declare and Ordaine, that neither the said Forces, nor any part of them shall or may at any time

be removed out of the said County without speciall Order and Direction from both Houses of Parliament, or from his Excellency the Earle of Essex, unlesse it be to the ayd and assistance of the Counties with whom they shall enter into association, and in pursuance of their said association: And for the better ordering and mannaging of the said Forces of Horse and Foote, Be it declared and ordained, by the authority aforesaid, That the said Lord-lieutenant, and Deputy-lieutenants, or any seven or more of them shall have hereby full power and authority to make, give and execute the same Orders and Instructions for regulating and punishing the Officers, Troopers, and Souldiers of the said Forces, as his Excellency the Lord Generall hath done in his Army, and to compell them to obedience, as occasion shall require. And the better to defend the said County and Inhabitants thereof from all invading, plundering and pillaging, and that speedy meanes may be used for the furnishing and providing of Horses, Armes, and Ammunition, making Fortifications, payment of Officers, and other necessary charges, And for the repayment of all such sums of money as are or hath been already, or shall be advanced and subscribed, towards the forwarding of this worke: It is hereby declared and ordained, That forthwith, and from time to time untill the said Forces shall by authority of both Houses be disbanded, there be raised by way of taxe or rate, within the said County and places aforesaid such sums of money for the intents aforesaid, as to the Lord-lieutenant, Deputy-lieutenants, or any seven or more of them shall be thought requisite and necessary: And that the Deputy-Lieutenants or any three or more of them after three moneths next ensuing the first settlement made by vertue of this Ordinance, shall forthwith their severall Warrants unto such persons as by them or any three of them have been or shall be constituted and appointed Treasurers or Receivers of such sums of money as have been, or at any time hereafter, before the said settlement or

any

any leavies thereupon made, shall be lent towards the advancement of this worke for the repayment of the same unto the lenders thereof, they the said lenders producing the Acquittance or Acquittances of the said Treasurers or Receivers for the said moneys lent as aforesaid.

Instructions for the Lord-lieutenant, Deputy-lieutenants, and other Officers and Commanders in the County of Kent, *the City and County of* Canterbury, *and the Cinqueports, and members thereof, within the said County of* Kent.

I. THat the Lord-Lieutenant and Deputy-Lieutenants of the said County of *Kent*, of the City and County of *Canterbury*, the said Cinqueports and members of the same, or any two or more of them, doe with all convenient speed summon the severall Gentlemen, Freeholders, and other Inhabitants thereof, as well within the Liberties and Corporations as without, that doe beare, or are able to beare or finde Armes to such places in the said Counties and places aforesaid, as they hold most fitting; and at such meeting to take a view of what Armes and Forces may be raised, besides the Trained-bands in the said Counties and places, and examine the defects of Armes and Ammunition, and to consult of some fitting course how to have the want of Armes and other defects supplied; And at such meetings, or at any other fit time or times the said Deputy-lieutenants, or any two or more of them, shall and may propound to all the inhabitants of the said Counties and places aforesaid, that are able to beare or finde Armes, or to contribute towards the same, what present and imminent danger and necessity the Kingdome is now reduced unto by the wicked advice, attempts, and conspiracies of Papists, Traitors, Delinquents, and other ill affected persons, declaring themselves against the Parliament; And to perswade and stirr them up to joyn in a mutuall defence of one another, and of all that shall associate with them, to give, provide, furnish

nish, lend, or advance, Horse, Money, Plate, or Armes, towards the defence & preservation of the peace of the said Counties and places aforesaid, and towards the raising furnishing and maintaining of the Forces hereby ordained to be raised and maintained within the said Counties and places aforesaid.

II. And for the better leavying of all sums to be assessed and set upon the said Counties and places, for the defence and preservation of the same as aforesaid, the said Lord-lieutenant and Deputy Lieutenants of the said Counties and places aforesaid, or any two or more of them shal and may assesse and taxe, or cause to be assessed and taxed the said sum and sums upon the severall Cities, Corporations, Lath, Rapes, Wapentakes, Hundreds, Townes, Hamlets, and Villages in the said Counties and places aforesaid; And that they or any two or more of them shal and may nominate and appoint Treasurers, Collectors, and Assessors, in the said Counties and places aforesaid, for the assessing, receiving, and collecting such sum and sums of money as aforesaid; And that the Deputy-Lieutenants or any two or more of them shall and may grant Warrants under their hands and seales in writing to any Constable, Officer, or any other person or persons whatsoever to raise and leavy the said sum and sums so to be assessed and taxed as aforesaid, by distresse, sale of goods, or by such other wales or means, as to the said Deputy-lieutenants, or any two of them shal be thought requisite upon all such person and persons upon whom any sum shall be assessed and set as aforesaid, that do refuse or neglect to pay the same. And in case no distresse is or may be found, then the said Deputy-lieutenants or any two or more of them shall and may commit such person & persons so refusing & neglecting to pay as aforesaid, to some common Gaole or to such other place as the said Deputy-lieutenants or any two of them shal think fit, there to remaine without bayle, or mainprize, untill payment be made of such sum and sums as aforesaid, or other good course shal be had and used that such sum and sums of money shall be imposed, taxed and leavied

to

vied upon all Papists, Delinquents, and such who have either contributed nothing upon the subscriptions & Propositions, or very small and inconsiderable sums as may in proportion equall the subscriptions and contributions of those who are well affected and have already liberally contributed and subscribed.

III. That all Sheriffs, Justices of the peace, Majors, Bayliffs, Constables, and all other His Majesties Officers, as well within Liberties as without, be from time to time aiding and assisting unto the said Lord-lieutenant, & Deputy-lieutenants in execution of the power now or heretofore to them given by both Houses of Parliament; And if they shal refuse or forbeare to be aiding and assisting to them therein, that the said Lord-lieutenant and Deputy-lieutenants, or any one or more of them, shal them apprehend and imprison, or cause them to be apprehended and imprisoned, or sent up to the Parliament for further punishment as to justice shall appertaine.

IV. That if any person or persons being nominated or appointed Sessors or Collectors by vertue of this Ordinance, shall refuse or neglect to be aiding and assisting in execution of such office so enjoyned him or them, That for the first neglect of the said service the said Deputy-Lieutenants, or any two of them, shall impose upon every such Collector or Sessor so refusing or neglecting the said Service, the sum of ten pounds by way of mulct; and for his second refusall or neglect, shall punish him with imprisonment till he shall conform himselfe.

V. That the said Lord-Lieutenant and Deputy-Lieutenants, or any two or more of them, doe put in execution in the said Counties and Places aforesaid, as well this present Ordinance and Instructions, as other Ordinances and Instructions formerly to them granted by both Houses of Parliament, for raising of Money upon the Propositions, for the exercising of the *Militia*, disarming of Papists and other ill affected persons, or any other Ordinance or Instructions

of

of both Houſes heretofore granted to them & now in force; And for that purpoſe, that they, or any two, or more of them, ſhal have power and authority to Arm, Exerciſe, Train, and put in readineſſe, as well all and every the trained Bands and Troops of the ſaid Counties and Places aforeſaid, and other Voluntiers both of Horſe and Foot, as the ſaid Forces of Horſe and Foot raiſed or to be raiſed, or maintained by vertue of this preſent Ordinance, as aforeſaid, and them under the command of ſuch Colonels, Lieutenant-Colonels, Sergeant-Majors, Captains, and other Officers, as from time to time being nominated by the ſaid Lord-Lieutenant and Deputy Lieutenants, or any three or more of them, as ſhall be approved of or appointed to lead and conduct the ſaid Forces, as well againſt all forraigne Power that ſhall in hoſtile manner invade the ſaid Counties, as alſo againſt all other Forces which ſhall be either within the ſaid Counties and Places aforeſaid, or elſewhere raiſed to the diſturbance of the Peace thereof, or which ſhall ſtand in oppoſition to the Orders, Commands, and Ordinances of both Houſes of Parliament. And if any perſon or perſons whatſoever ſhall leavie, or endeavour to leavie, or billet any Souldiers, or raiſe, draw forth, or keepe together the trained Bands of the ſaid Counties and places, or other armed Forces thereof by colour or pretence of any Commiſſion, Warrant or Authority from his Majeſty under the great Seale, or otherwiſe, without order or conſent of both Houſes of Parliament; That they the Lord-Lieutenant and Deputy-Lieutenants, and every of them, are to make knowne to the ſaid Trained-bands and Forces aforeſaid, and other Inhabitants of the ſaid Counties and places aforeſaid, that thoſe who ſhall appeare upon any ſuch Warrant, or obey any ſuch Commiſſion ſhall bee held enemies to the publique peace; And thoſe that ſhall not appeare upon any ſuch Warrant and Commiſſion, nor doe any thing in execution thereof, but conforme and ſubmit themſelves to the Ordinance of the *Militia*, and to this Ordinance and the Inſtructions thereupon, ſhall be protected by both Houſes of Parliament, and

also shall make known to the said Inhabitants, That it hath ever been, and still shall be the care and endeavours of the Parliament to provide for His Majesties safetie; and that they do not, nor never did intend any evill against His Majesties Person, His Crown, or Dignity, that His greatest safety is in the Affections and fidelity of His Subjects, and in the Advice and Councell of His Parliament. And His greatest danger is in withdrawing Himselfe from them, and joyning Himselfe to such disaffected and malignant Persons, obnoxious to Justice for their great enormities, who under colour of doing His service, have raised Forces which they labour to increase, to the hazard of ruining Religion and the whole Kingdom.

VI. That no Treasurer or Receiver of Money lent or assessed towards the raising and maintaining of these Forces shall issue out any such Money, but under the hands of the Deputy-Lieutenants, or two or more of them: And that the said Deputy-Lieutenants shall not signe or grant any Warrant or Warrants for the issuing or paying of any sum or sums of Money, but for the furnishing of Horses, Armes, and Ammunition, making Fortifications, paiment of Officers and Souldiers, or repaiment of the Money already advanced or to be advanced by loane for this Service, or other necessary charges tending to the safety and preservation of the said Counties and places aforesaid, and not otherwise.

VII. That the said Lord-Lieutenant and Deputy-Lieutenants, besides the Magazines already within the said Counties and places aforesaid, shall out of the Monies to be raised as aforesaid, provide and furnish such quantities of Armes, Ammunition, Powder, Match, and Bullet, as shall be by them, or any seven or more of them thought requisite and necessary for the furnishing of the said Forces both of Horse and Foot, to be raised, armed, and maintained by vertue of this Ordinance and Instructions, and for the safety and necessary defence of the said Counties, and the same being so provided to be carefully kept in some one or more Magazines for that purpose; And that as for such of

the

the ſaid Armes and Ammunion which after the disbanding of the ſaid Forces, as aforeſaid, ſhall remain, full reſtitution ſhall be made of ſo many thereof as are or ſhall be borrowed or lent towards the preſent arming of the ſaid Forces; and the reſidue thereof, ſhall be kept and preſerved in ſtore in publike Magazines for the ſaid Counties and places aforeſaid.

VIII. That the ſaid Lord Lieutenant and Deputy-Lieutenants, or any one or more of them, ſhall take away, and cauſe to be taken away, the Arms, Horſes, and Moneys of all ſuch perſons inhabiting within the Counties and places aforeſaid, as ſhall refuſe to contribute Money, Plate, Horſe, Men, or Arms upon the Propoſitions, or upon this Ordinance and Inſtructions, or upon any other Ordinance formerly made and now in force, or hereafter to proceed from both Houſes of Parliament And that they or any two of them, ſhall and may in manner aforeſaid, compell all Papiſts, Delinquents, and perſons ill affected to the Parliament, to contribute in proportion to their eſtates to the maintenance of the Army raiſed in defence of the Parliament and Kingdome, and to the Forces raiſed or to be raiſed by vertue of this preſent Ordinance and Inſtructions.

IX. That the ſaid Lord-Lieutenant and Deputy-Lieutenants, and every of them, ſhall take care that the ſaid Forces of Horſe and Foot, raiſed or to be raiſed by vertue of this Ordinance and Inſtructions, ſo long as they ſhall continue in the ſaid County, or any other County that ſhall aſſociate therein, be governed according to the Lawes and Ordinances publiſhed by his Excellencie the Earle of *Eſſex*, and bee paid out of ſuch Moneys as ſhall be leavied and paid upon this Ordinance and Inſtructions.

X. That all and every perſon and perſons w^ch^ are or ſhall be imploied as Souldiers in this ſervice, or w^ch^ are of the age of ſixteen yeers, or upwards, inhabiting in the Counties and places aforeſaid, ſhall for the better ſecuring and uniting thereof, ſolemnly take ſuch Covenant or Proteſtation, or forme of Aſſociation, as ſhall be agreed upon, propounded, or approved of by the Parliament, to be taken by all perſons therein exceeding the ſaid age:

And that whosoever shall refuse, or wilfully neglect to take the same, shall be taken within the intent and meaning of this Ordinance to be a Delinquent, and an enemy to the good and peace of the said County and Kingdom, and so to be proceeded against to all intents and purposes within this and all other Ordinances and Declarations published by authority of Parliament.

XI. That to the end all Orders and Ordinances of Parliament may be better divulged, & intelligence received and given from and to the Parliament, and that the said Lord-Lieutenant and Deputy-Lieutenant may upon all occasions receive Informations concerning the state of the said Counties and places aforesaid, and determine and advize concerning the same. It is therefore ordained, That the said Deputy-Lieutenants be hereby enjoyned constantly to conveene once every moneth at the least in some one convenient place of the said Countie during the time of these publique distractions.

Lastly, for the better securing of all such Inhabitants of the said County and places aforesaid, as now are, or hereafter shall be voted Delinquents by both Houses of Parliament, or either of them, or which for their disobedience or contempt already, or hereafter, expressed against this or any other Ordinance of Parliament, or other proceedings thereof, or for whatsoever other cause shall be thought fit by the said Deputy-Lieutenants, or any two of them, to be committed and remaine in safe custodie: The said Deputy-Lieutenants, or any two of them, are hereby authorized to apprehend, or by their Warrant cause to be apprehended, and to commit all and singular such persons as aforesaid unto the next Goale, or to such other place or places as the said Deputy-Lieutenants, or any two of them shall thinke fit.

FINIS.



23.

Die Jovis primo Junij. 1643.

THe Speciall Committee appointed by the House of Commons for the better expediting of the Affaires of *Ireland*, now in so great extremitie, desire, That all the Adventurers for *Ireland*, would meet to morrow morning being Friday the second of this instant *June*, in Grocers Hall between seven and eight of the clock in the morning, then and there to elect and choose out of their number a Committee, who are to give their Assistance to the speciall Committee of the House of Commons, and to take into consideration, all means for a present supply for *Ireland*, which will admit of no delay without apparent danger of the losse of that Kingdom, And they are therefore desired to set apart all other busines, to meet for the promoting of so pious a work.

Rob. Goodwin.

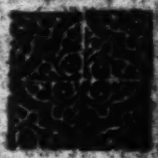
24

THE KINGS MAJESTIES DECLARATION

To all His loving Subjects of His Kingdome of SCOTLAND.

WITH

An Act of the Lords of His Majesties Privie Councell for the printing and publishing thereof.



June 17 EDINBURGH,

Printed by *Evan Tyler*, Printer to the Kings most Excellent Majestie. 1643.

At *Edinburgh* the first day of *June*, 1643.

THe Lords of His Majesties Privie Councell of Scotland, having read and considered His Majesties Letter and Declaration this day exhibit unto them by the Earl of Lanerick His Majesties Secretarie, Do with all humble duty and thankfulnesse acknowledge His Majesties grace and goodnesse, so fully expreſt therein towards this Kingdome, And that the same may be made known to all His Majesties good Subjects, do conforme to His Majesties warrant, ordain the said Declaration to be printed and published at the market Crosse of Edinburgh, by Heraulds and Pursevants, with sound of Trumpet and displayed coats of Arms, and that the Sheriffs, Stewarts, Bailiffs of Regalities and their Deputes, and Magistrates of Burrows within this Kingdome, have a speciall care to see the same with all diligence published and proclaimed at the market Crosses of all Burghes within their severall jurisdictions.

Arch. Primerose
Cler. S. Cons.



His MAJESTIES Declaration to his loving Subjects of his Kingdome of SCOTLAND.

AS there hath been no meanes left unattempted by some seditious persons, which the malice and wit of rebellion could devise, to infect and poison the affections and loyalty of our good Subjects of our Kingdome of England, and to with-draw their hearts from us, by the most pernicious and desperate calumnies that could be invented, to

under-value and leſſen Our reputation with Forraigne Princes, by injuries and affronts upon their publick Miniſters, and by procuring Agents to be ſent, qualified for negotiation, without Our conſent; and thus to expoſe Us and Our Regall Authoritie to ſcorn and contempt, by aſſuming a power over Us: So theſe pernicious contrivers of theſe bloudy diſtempers, have not delighted in any art more, then in that by which they have hoped to ſtirre up Our good Subjects of that Our Native Kingdome of Scotland to joyne with them, and to infuſe into them a jealouſie and diſ-eſteem of Our true affection, and Our gracious intentions towards that Nation. To this purpoſe they have uſed great induſtrie to convey into that Our Kingdome, and to ſcatter and diſperſe their diverſe ſeditious pamphlets, framed and contrived againſt Our Perſon and Government, and have procured Agents to be ſent to reſide there, and to promote their deſignes. One of which lately reſident there, one *Pickering*, by his Letters of the 9. of January, from Edinburgh to Maſter *Pym*, *aſſures him of the concurrence of that Kingdome*, *and that the Miniſters in the pulpits doe in down-right termes preſſe the taking up of Armes.* And in another of his Letters of the ſame date, to Sir *John Clatworthy*, he ſayes, *That the trumpets ſounded to the Battell, and all eryed, Arme, arme.* With many other bold, ſcandalous, and ſeditious paſſages, very derogatorie from that dutie and affection which We are moſt confident Our good Subjects of that Our Native Kingdom bear unto Us. To this purpoſe they traduce Us with the raiſing and making of Warre againſt Our Parliament, of having an Armie of Papiſts, and favouring that Religion, of endeavouring to take away the libertie and propertie of Our Subjects. And upon theſe grounds they have procured a publick

Theſe are Pickerings informations, which We hope are falſe.

a publick Declaration, to invite Our good Subjects of that Our Kingdome of Scotland, to joyne with them, and to take up Armes against Us their naturall Liege Lord. Lastly, to this purpose they endeavour aswell in publick, as by secret sly insinuation, to beget an apprehension in them, That if we prevail so farre here, as by the blessing of God, to preserve Our Self from the ruine they have designed to Us, that the same will have a dangerous influence upon that Our Kingdome of Scotland, and the Peace established there; and that the good Laws lately consented to by Us, for the happinesse and welfare of that our Native Kingdome, will be no longer observed and maintained by Us, then the same necessity which they say extorted them from Us, hangs upon Us; but that We will turn all Our Forces against them: A calumnie so groundlesly and impiously raised, that if We were in any degree conscious to Our Self of such wicked intentions, We should not only not expect a dutifull sense in that Our Native Kingdome of Our sufferings, but should think Our Self as unworthy of so great blessings and eminent protection, as We have received from the hands of the Almighty, to whom We know We must yeeld a dear accompt for any breach of trust, or failing of Our duty towards Our People.

But as We have taken especiall care from time to time to informe Our good Subjects of that Our Native Kingdome of the Occurrences here, particularly by Our Declaration of the 12 of August, wherein is a plain clear narration of the beginning and progresse of Our sufferings to that time; So the bold and unwarrantable proceedings of these seditious persons, have been so publique and visible to the world, that Our good Subjects of Scotland could not but take notice of them, and

have obſerved, that after we had freely and voluntarily conſented to ſo many Acts of Parliament, as not only repaired all former grievances, but alſo added whatſoever was propoſed to Us for the future benefit and ſecurity of Our Subjects, in ſo much as in truth there wanted nothing to make the Nation completely happy, but a juſt ſenſe of their own excellent condition; a few diſcontented ambitious and factious perſons, ſo far prevailed over the weakneſſe of others, that in ſtead of receiving that return of thanks and acknowledgement, which we expected and deſerved, Our people were poyſoned with ſeditious and ſcandalous feares and jealouſies concerning Us; We were encountred with more importunate and unſeaſonable demands; and at laſt were driven by force and tumults, to flee from Our City of London for the ſafety of Our life: after which We were ſtill purſued with unheard-of inſolencies and indignities; and ſuch members of either houſe, as refuſed to joyne in thoſe unjuſtifiable reſolutions, likewiſe driven from thoſe Counſels, contrary to the freedome and liberty of Parliament; in ſo much as above four parts of five of that Aſſembly were likewiſe forced, and are ſtill kept from thence: Our Forts, Towns, Ships, and Arms were taken from Us; Our Money, Rents, and Revenue ſeized and detained; and that then a powerfull and formidable Army was raiſed and conducted againſt Us (a good part of which was raiſed and muſtered before we had given Our Commiſſions for raiſing one man) That all this time we never denied any one thing that by the law we were required to grant, or asked one thing but what by the known law was unqueſtionably Our Own, That we earneſtly preſſed and deſired a Treaty, that we might but know at what price we might prevent

the

the miseries and desolation which were threatned; That this was absolutely and scornfully refused and rejected, and we compelled with the assistance of such of Our good Subjects as came to Our succour, to make use of Our defensive Arms for the safety of Our Life, and preservation of Our Posteritie. What hath since passed. That battell hath been given Us, Our own Person, and Our Children endeavoured to be destroyed, That unheard-of pressures have been exercised upon our poor Subjects, by rapine, plundring and prisonment, And that confusion which is since brought upon the whole excellent frame of Government of this Kingdome, is the discourse of Christendome: We are very far from making a Warre with or against Our Parliament, of which We Our Self are an essentiall part; Our principall quarrell is for the Priviledges of Parliament, aswell those of the two Houses, as Our own; if a few persons had not by arts and force first awed, and then driven away the rest, these differences had never arisen, much lesse had they ever come to so bloudie a decision.

We have often accused these persons against whom Our quarrell is, and desire to bring them to no other triall, then what by the Law of the Land they ought to be tried by: And we have been compelled to take up these defensive Arms for the safety of Our Life, assaulted by rebellious Arms, the defence of the true Reformed Protestant Religion, scornfully invaded by Brownists, Anabaptists, and other independent Sectaries (who in truth are the principall Authors and sole Fomenters of this unnaturall civill Warre) for the maintenance of the libertie and proprietie of the Subject, maliciously violated by a vast unlimited arbitrarie power, and for the preservation of the rights, dignitie and priviledges of Parliament

ament, almoſt deſtroyed by tumults and faction. So what hath by violence bin taken from Us, being reſtored, & the freedom of meeting in Parliament being ſecured, We have lately offered (though We have not bin thought worthie of an Anſwer) to disband our Army, and leave all differences to the tryall of a full and peaceable convention in Parliament; and We cannot from Our Soul deſire any bleſſing from Heaven more then We doe a peaceable and happy end of theſe unnaturall diſtractions. For the malicious groundleſſe aſperſion of Our having an Army of Papiſts, though in the condition and ſtrait to which We were brought, no man had reaſon to wonder, if We received aſſiſtance from any of Our Subjects of what Religion ſoever, who by the Laws of the Land are bound to performe all offices of duty and allegeance to Us; yet it is well known that we took all poſſible care by Our Proclamations to inhibit any of that Religion to repair to Us, which was preciſely and ſtraitly obſerved (notwithſtanding even at that time We were traduced, as being attended on by none but Papiſts, when there hath not in a moneth together not one Papiſt been near Our Court) though great numbers of that Religion have with all alacrity been entertained in that Rebellious Army againſt Us, and others have been endeavoured to be ſeduced, to whom We had formerly denied employment, as appeares by the examination of many priſoners, of whom We have taken twenty and thirty at a time of one Troup, or Company of that Religion. What Our opinion is of the Popiſh Profeſſion, Our often ſolemne Proteſtations before Almighty GOD, who knows Our heart, do manifeſt to all the World, and what Our practice is in Religion, is not unknown to Our good Subjects of that Our Native

King-

Kingdome. And as We have omitted no way Our Conſcience and Underſtanding could ſuggeſt to Us, for the advancing & promoting the true Proteſtant Religion, having proteſted Our readines in a full & peaceable Convention of Parliament, to conſent to whatſoever ſhal be propoſed to Us by Bill, for the better diſcoverie and ſpeedier conviction of Recuſants, for the education of the Children of Papiſts by Proteſtants in the Proteſtant Religion, for the prevention of the practices of Papiſts againſt the State, And the due execution of the laws againſt them: So We ſhall further embrace any juſt Chriſtian means, to ſuppreſſe Poperie in all Our Dominions: of which inclination and reſolution of Ours, that Our Native Kingdome hath received good evidence.

For the other malicious and wicked inſinuation, that Our ſucceſſe here upon the Rebellious Arms raiſed againſt Us, to deſtroy Us, will have an influence upon Our Kingdome of Scotland, And that We will endeavour to get looſe from theſe wholeſome laws which have been enacted by Us there: We can ſay no more, but that Our good Subjects of that Kingdome do well remember with what Deliberation, Our Self being preſent at the debates, We conſented to theſe Acts. And We do aſſure Our good Subjects there, and call GOD Almighty to witneſſe, of the uprightneſſe and reſolution of Our heart in that point, That We ſhall alwayes uſe Our utmoſt endeavour to defend and maintain the Rights and Liberties of that Our Native Kingdome, according to the laws Civill and Eccleſiaſticall, eſtabliſhed there, And ſhall no longer look for obedience, then We ſhall govern by the Laws. And We hope, that Our zeal and courage in the defence onely of the Lawes

and Government of this Kingdome, And for the ſubject-ing Our ſelf to ſo great hazard and danger, wil be no Argument, that when that Work is done, We would paſſe through the ſame difficulties, to alter and invade the Conſtitutions of that Our other Kingdome: We finde diſadvantages enough to ſtruggle with, in the defence of the moſt upright, innocent, juſt cauſe of taking up Arms. And therefore if we wanted the Conſcience, We cannot the diſcretion to tempt GOD in an unjuſt Quarrell: the Laws of that Our Kingdome ſhall be alwayes ſacred unto Us: We ſhall refuſe no hazzard to defend them; but ſure We ſhall run none to invade them.

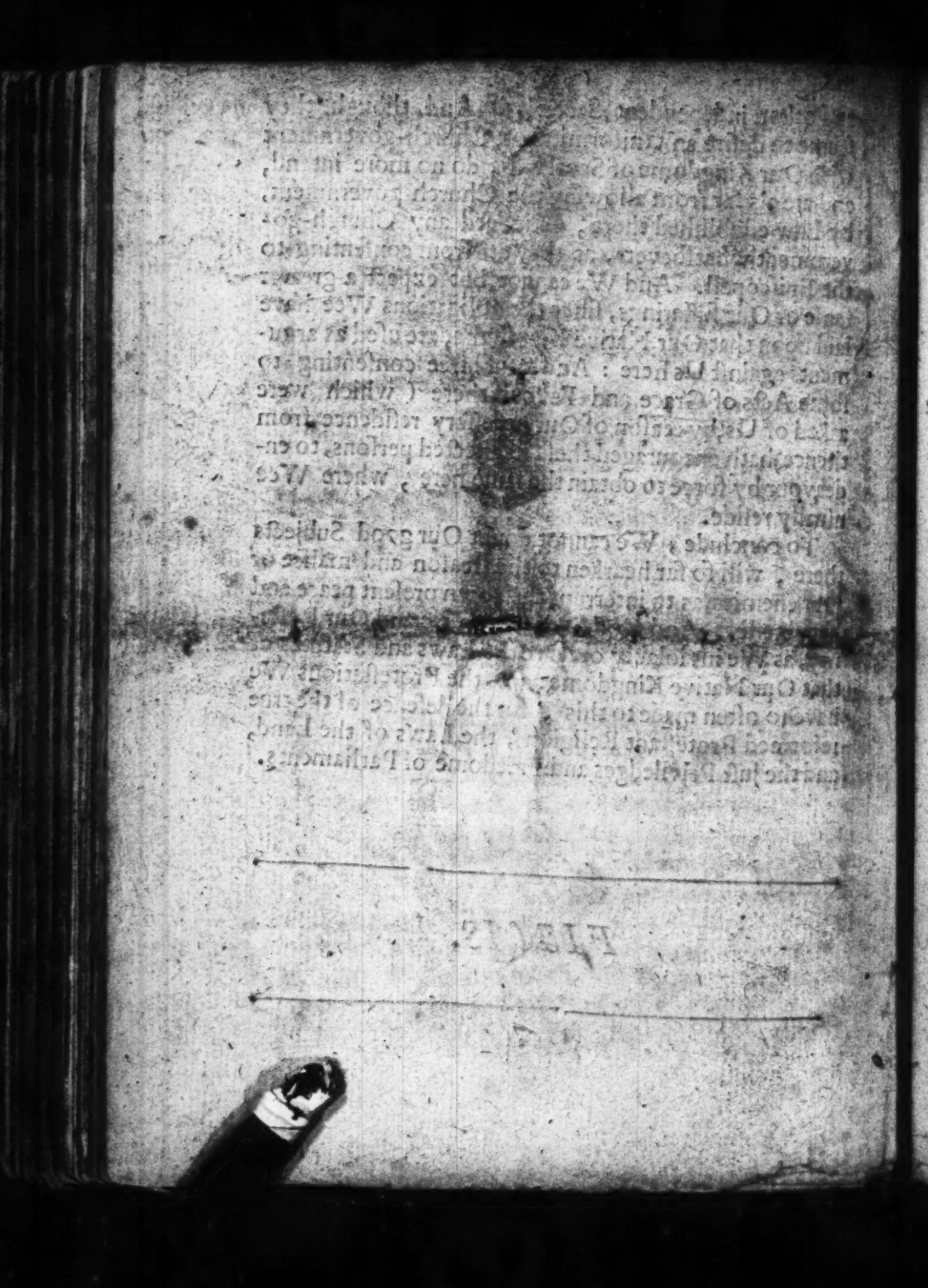
And therefore We do conjure all Our good Subjects of that Our native Kingdome, By the long, happy, & uninterrupted Government of Us, and Our Royal Progenitours over them, By the memory of thoſe many, large, and publick bleſſings they injoyed under Our dear Father, By theſe ample favours and benefits they have received from Us, By their own ſolemne Nationall Covenant, and their obligation of Friendſhip and Brotherhood with the Kingdome of England, Not to ſuffer themſelves to be miſ-led or corrupted in their affections and duetie to Us, by the cunning malice and induſtrie of theſe ſeditious perſons, and their adherents: but to look upon them as perſons who would involve them in their guilt, and ſacrifice the honour, fidelitie, and allegeance of that Our Native Kingdome, to their private end and ambition. And We require Our good Subjects there, to conſider, that the perſons who have contrived, fomented, and do ſtill maintain theſe bloudie diſtractions, and this unnaturall Civill Warre, what pretence ſoever they make of the care of the true Reformed Proteſtant Religion, are in truth Browniſts and Anabaptiſts,

and

and other independent Sectaries. And though they seeme to desire an Uniformitie of Church-government with Our Kingdome of Scotland, do no more intend, and are als far from allowing the Church-government, by Law establiſhed there, or indeed any Church-government whatſoever, as they are from conſenting to the Epiſcopall. And We cannot but expect a greater ſenſe of Our ſufferings, ſince the obligations Wee have laid upon that Our Native Kingdome, are uſed as arguments againſt Us here: And Our free conſenting to ſome Acts of Grace and Favour there (which were asked of Us, by reaſon of Our neceſſary reſidence from thence) hath encouraged theſe ill affected perſons, to endeavour by force to obtain the ſame here, where Wee uſually reſide.

To conclude, We cannot doubt Our good Subjects there, will ſo far hearken to the treaſon and malice of Our enemies, as to interrupt their own preſent peace and happineſſe. And God ſo deal with Us and Our Poſterity, as We inviolably obſerve the Laws and Statutes of that Our Native Kingdome, and the Proteſtations We have ſo often made to this, for the defence of the true reformed Proteſtant Religion, the Laws of the Land, and the juſt Priviledges and Freedome of Parliaments.

FINIS.



Numb. 4.



Kin. Pr. 3

Mercurius Civicus.

LONDONS INTELLIGENCER:

Or,

Truth impartially related from thence to the whole Kingdome, to prevent mis-information.

From *Thursday, May* 25. to *Thursday, June* 1. 1643.

There have been many things after an extraordinary manner discovered and intercepted this week assisting much to the profit and advantage of this Kingdome, & many passages have hapned of very great consequence whereunto affaires now stand: I shall briefly impart those which (I conceive) are the most remarkable.

Thursday May 25.

1. The last night about 10. of the clock there was brought to one Master *Allens* a Gold-smith in Fleet-street some sacks full of plate being in all about the value of 1500. pounds which were the day before taken at

a Ladies house she (being a great Papist) neere *Abington* and were intended by her to be sent to the Army of Cavaliers at *Oxf* but now they will be disposed of contrary to her expectation, yet to a better purpose. The manner of the interception was this: This Lady with the helpe of some of her friends having gotten this plate together for the aforesaid purpose, dispatched a messenger with Letters to some Commanders at *Oxford* to send a sufficient convoy to guard the plate which she had got ready for them lest the Roundheads should meete with it by the way the messenger and Letters were taken by some of his Excellencies Scouts whereupon some Troopes of horse were sent forth with the Kings Colours who came to the House and were there (although unknowne) Generously entertained and after a short stay came Roundly away with their prize,

2. Another Troope of his Excellencies horse about the same time intercepted and brought to *Reading* eight waggons Carr-loades of wine together with 3. Cart-loads of Boots and shoes which were going from *Southampton* towards *Oxford*.

3. According to the speciall warrant from the Parliament, the Lord *Herberts* house at *Fox-hall* neere *Lambeth* was this weeke searched, where were found one of the fingers of Parsons the Jesuit and some of the ashes of *Steeds* a Priest both executed for Treason in Queene *Eilzabeths* time, also some chips of the Image of the Lady of *Loretta* in *Italy* as appeared by the superscriptions upon the box where in they were.

4. I am likewise informed of the taking of fifteen horses lately in Barbican and severall Stables about *London* three whereof were the Earle of *Newcastles*, and the other the Earle of *Bridgewaters*, but were also to be sent to the Popish Army in the North, they will be now imployed for the defence of the Protestant Religion and in opposition to the Papists and others Popishly affected.

A very observable passage happened *May* 27. which must not be omitted of the taking of two young Cavaliers in Newfishstreet in the habit of the Female sex, one whereof was in a red Petticoate and Waistcoat and the other in a black Gowne, and black bag, they were descried by one who had bin formerly acquainted with them, and had not forgotten their favour though in that disguise: These comelie Lasses are committed to prison till further examination.

Besides the former Relations there have been severall Letters of consequence intercepted and taken, one whereof was from the Lord *Willmot* (who

(who was formerly taken Prisoner by the Parliaments Forces) to his Sonne Commissary *Wilmot* at *Oxford*, where he after a scandalous manner informes him of sundry passages here, whereupon the Commons on *Friday May* 26. at a Conference between them and the Lords, requested that the said Lord *Wilmot* should be sent to the Tower. Also they moved that the Cavaliers which were prisoners here might have the like usage, as those of the Parliaments side which are taken by the Cavaliers have at *Oxford*, which motion is the more readily to be accepted for that they are not only so used at *Oxford* but also at *Yorke*, whence it is credibly informed that Doctor *Bastwick* and other Prisoners there are in such misery and want of food, that they rather desire death then to injoy so miserable a life as they now live, the Cavaliers imprisoned in this City have so much liberty as to drink what prophane healths they please, & are so slightly guarded, that some of them have opportunity to get away seaven of them (though no very considerable persons) escaped out of *London* house this week.

A second Letter worthy observation, was found in Colonell *Gerings* Chamber at the late taking of *Arundell* by the Lord *Fairfax* his Forces, sent him from his Father the Lord *Goring*; The summe whereof is, that he give the Enemy such [illegible] A knocke, or make a considerable disturbance to the County about them, that they may resume the Treaty, that so the Earls Forces might change their Stations, and do something of consequence indeed; which device of framing Treaties for advantages, it is likely is not unknowne to *Brissell*, *Percy*, *Digby* and others at *Oxford* who bear as great sway there as *Jermine* with the Queen at *Yorke*, as is apparant by that letter, *Pacem in ore*, *Bellum habent in corde*. They pretend peace, but intend war.

Three other Letters of importance were also intercepted (and sent to the Parliament from the Commanders and Committees of the Parliament in *Devonshire*) from Serjeant Major *Chudleigh*, to his Father Sir *George Chudleigh* Generall of the horse in that County, advising him, if it were possible to bring over his horse to Sir *Ralph Hopton*, or other wise to escape himselfe, for he had procured [illegible] A pardon for him; wondring much that his Father should so long stand for the Parliament which he never did but in pretence, which is the rather believed, for that upon his coming from beyond sea he had a Commission from the King to raise horse there: Yet by the worthy Gentleman his Father (of whose fidelity there can be no suspition) he was prevailed with to serve for the Parliament: His Father hath since sent back the Commission he had from the Earle of

Stamford resolving not to doe any further service till he hath made a full demonstration of his integrity.

The new Fortifications and Intrenchments to be made about this City are carried on with much expedition, the greatest part of the inhabitants of all sorts, and degrees, do daily shew great forwardnesse in the performing them: There went out to that purpose *Thursday, May* 25. about 5000. shoomakers with about 15. Colours, (and streamers taken from their own Hall) besides, about 400. Women, who imitating those ancient British viragos of their Sex, appointed Commanders and Officers among themselves, and went in compleat Rancke and File, one of them (like a stout *Amazonian*) triumphantly carried a black Ensigne.

There was an Agent of *Sir Philip Carteret*, apprehended here *Iohn le Cousteur* who was Committed to safe Custody by reason of divers Letters and writings found about him of dangerous consequence, concerning the Isle of *Jersey*, where the said *Sir Philip Carteret* as Lieutenant, Governour, there, stands in Rebellion against the Parliament; whereby many of his wicked designes and double dealings are discovered. *Osmund Cooke* one of his servants hath been apprehended likewise in *Westminster*, he coming then from *Oxford* and going into *Jersey*, hath been sent here this weeke with divers writings, the consequence thereof is not yet known, but he lies still in safe Custody.

3. The next discovery was made on *Saturday* by 14. of Colonell *Hamons* Troopers at the house of Colonell *Hollis* in *Bartholomew* Close neare *Smythfield*, (this Colonell was sometimes a Commander *Russia*, but now he Commands in the Army of Cavaleirs at *Oxford*) where comming to search for armes, mony, or Amunition, and other things valuable (according to the late Ordnance for the sequestration of the estates of those who are now in Armes against the King and Parliament) they at last searched in an uper Roome, where the chimney jetted something forward into the Roome, on each side whereof was a wall, which they discovered to be new made, and there upon broke one side of it down, where they found foure Trunkes, one of plate, and a Cabinet of Jewells, to the value of two thousand pound, the rest were of clothes, linnen, and other Houshold furniture: on the other side of the chimny they at first found nothing but some Chaires, but taking up the boards found a silver bason and ewer and some other plate, they found also in severall parts of the house certaine bags of mony some of very small summes. These were all immediatly sent to *Guild-hall*. There was also found in one of the Cabinets a Letter from the Colonell to his wife to send them speedily to *Oxford*.

6. There

6. There have been also many malignants houses ſearched in and about *London*, where hath been found much money & many other things of value, though before they denied to pay any thing upon Aſſeſſements by which it appeares, that notwithſtanding all the endeavours of Papiſts (and others who formerly pretended to be otherwiſe minded) to introduce ſlavery and tirranny into this Kingdome, and alſo the great diſtractions & exigencies whereunto the Kingdome is brought by them at this time, there are many ſo malignant unto the good and ſafety of their owne native Country, that (like the Citizens of *Conſtantinople*) they will rather ſuffer themſelves to be overcome and vanquiſhed, and their Religion, Lawes and Liberties ſubverted by Papiſts and other bloody Incendiaries, rather then to part with any thing in defence of thoſe things which ſhould be ſo precious unto them, yea many are ſo beyond meaſure ſtupified, that they will even ſupply the papiſts and other enemies of the truth, and indanger out at an high rate to purchaſe ſlavery to themſelves and their poſterity, a thing which the heathens themſelves do hate and one of their Philoſophers could ſay; *Non nobis ſolum nati ſumus, ſed patriæ, partim vendicat ſibi patria partim parentibus, &c.* and how much more then both it concerns us, (eſpecially thoſe that have take it the Proteſtation) no longer to heſitate or delay but with our lives and fortunes, and all that we have to ſtand up *pro aris & focis*, for our Religion and Liberties of our ſelves and poſterities.

The Houſe of Commons on *Saturday* fell into conſultation of the Lords votes touching an Anſwer to the Kings Meſſage ſent to the Houſe on *Munday* laſt touching a new Treaty for Accomodation, their Lordſhips conceiving it fit, an Anſwer ſhould be returned, the Houſe of Commons referred it to the Committee appointed for that purpoſe.

Munday, May 19.

About one of the clock this morning there happend a fire in Aldermanbury, which burnt three houſes down to the ground, one whereof was the houſe of Maſter *Smith* a rich Merchant, and a grand Malignant, who had formerly conveyed away moſt of his goods, another of them was a Bakers houſe, In one of theſe two houſes it is conceived that the fire began, but in which of them it is not certainly knowne though many doe ſurmiſe there was ſome indirect means purpoſely uſed to do this miſchiefe, the houſes being neer Guild-Hall.

Marlborow, May 24.

We are here ſtill under the ſubjection of the devouring Cavaliers, or rather Caterpillars, they daily do us much miſchiefe, on *Saturday* laſt

last they carried from us to *Oxford* nine cart loads of very good Cheese, with much cloth, and other commodities that they plundered for, it is thought they will not desert us till they have utterly ruined us. The forces that came lately to *Salisbury* are now marching (as we heare) to *Dorchester*: The Lord open the hearts of many in all places that are yet free from them, with courage and fortitude to repell them, lest they come to the like misery with us.

From *Exeter* it is informed, that they expect to be suddainly besieged by the *Cornish* Forces, they are for the present well provided for them, whensoever they shall come they shall finde entertainment according as they deserve: They have provision of powder & shot for 6 moneths, there are in that City 4000. Souldiers & 6 Troopes of horse, all their shops and gates are shut, and trading laid aside: All this trouble hath been brought to that County by Sir *Ralph Hopton*, for his own particular ends (as the conclusion will prove) he hath raised these forces onely to obtaine his will, in the meane time the inhabitants of that County lose many worthy men, and the King many of his best subjects, the Lord open his eyes to see the many Fatherlesse and widowes that are made in this and other places of this kingdome during this intestine war, whereunto he is seduced by evil Councellours and malicious Delinquents for their own private ends, and protection from Justice.

Tuesday, May 30.

Yesterday there went forth to forward the work of intrenching the City about a thousand Glovers with Colours, according to the usuall manner. And this day the Regiment of young men who were lately raised in the City for the guard of it went forth, and did speciall service. It is also by many observed that many Malignants that are lately come from *Oxford* doe both willingly pay down their money at which they are assessed, and also are observed to be industrious in digging the Trenches.

Bristoll, May 27.

The Post-Master of *London* is much complained of, not taking under fourteen shillings for a packet of Letters, not onely here but all parts of *England* suffer in the like kinde. We suspect some new plot inventing against this City, we hear the Kings Forces are coming towards *Warminster* in *Wiltshire*, we fear not their plots, for doubtlesse God who revealed the former, we hope will reveale all the rest also. We are absolutely resolved to stand together more firme then we have done, Sir *William Waller* and Master *Popham*, we thinke will draw out their forces towards *Glocester*.

From

From *Lincolnshire* it is informed that there hath been much treachery, and perfidiousnesse in many of the Commanders there who for their own end have forced much wrong to the Country, and have been many projectors to hinder their good designes, and to many of them have given way to much plundering, so that they had as good almost be among the Cavaliers, for their horses have bin taken away by violence by their own Forces, and they used very courtly language, finding their own. The Cavaliers deal much in policy, for however they give their consent they make a faire shew to do the same, There were 20. Cornetts of horse and about foure or five foot came lately from Gainsborough against the City of Lincolne only to surprise them about foure of the clock on Tuesday last upon three parts of the City, the Canons were discharged six or seven times at them, and fourteen of the Cavaliers they mounted, it is not certainly knowne what losse they received there, but it is feared that they had some good freinds in *Lincolne* that gave them intelligence of the marching of Colonell *Cromwell* with his forces towards *Lincolnshire* where he is as yet but his speedy returne is much expected in that Country, for that it is further informed thence that upon his marching away twenty Troopers of the Cavaliers surprised 200. of Musketeers and a Troope of Horse with a peece of Ordnance and two Drakes which were going for *Lincoln* onely 20. or 30. of them escaped, the rest were carried prisoners to *Gainsborough*.

It is also further related from thence that forces of the Lord *Fairfax* at their late miraculous successe at *Wakefield* tooke 1600. li. in money and 1500. men more of whom were *Wallonies* and *French* and *Irish* Papists and many *Irish* Rebels six Companies of them were under the Black Banner, were to be wished that they might be made exemplary to the rest of their adherence unlesse their be any so mad as to thinke the Rebels come over to settle the Protestant Religion in this Kingdome who have used such inhumanity towards the Protestants in *Ireland*.

There came this weeke in Print a Declaration presented to the States of *Scotland* by the Deputies of the foure Classes there concerning the welfare of the Church of *England* wherein their brotherly affection to the Protestants of this Kingdome is fully manifested since which the *Hollanders* have also taken the matter into consideration and intend shortly to declare their zealous desire of Reformation in this Kingdome.

Sir *Wallen Waller* this weeke sent a Letter to his Lady, wherein he informes her that he had taken 500. of Marquesse *Hartfords* horse, the manner is not expressed. Also that he sent a Trumpeter to the Marquesse, who is eight thousand strong, with a Challenge, but received no answer, and concludes that notwithstanding the report that Sir *Ralph Hopton* and the Marquesse will joyne together against his forces, yet he is confident there are none to withstand him.

On *Wednesday*, being the Fast day, there preached before the *House of Commons* in Saint

Printed for *P. Leach*. and *Francis Coles*

Saint Margrets Church at *Westminster*, in the forenoone Master *Hurle*, and in the afternoone Master *Simpson* of *Oxfordshire*.

And since the Author of *Mercurius Aulicus*, a Pamphlet Printed at *Oxford*, (much applauded by great persons there,) hoping thereby to gaine the more credit to those grosse untruths which are weekely set out by him, hath in his 20 weeke, ending May 21. taken notice of some passages of the first weeke of my Intelligence, omitting May 11. which he pretends to be untrue, though by no probable testimonies he can prove them to be so, either by Letters, or otherwise, I shall therefore forbeare to mention them at this time, being as confident of this my Intelligence, as of any he can get from Lords, from any of his slice Informers which he sends for that purpose, leaving it to choice that are desirous of truth to parralell both our relations together and then judge which of us doe most impartially relate the truth: I shall readily at this time accept his motion, and only take a short view of what truths he hath informed this weeke (omitting all his former unparalell'd untruthes, of the Lord *Brookes*, Mr *Marshall*, Mr *Case*, &c.) in which he hath taken so much paines to find 6 untruthes as he pretends in mine (though he sets them downe with great disadvantage) and see if they may not be parallell'd in his.

1. He relates, that *Colonell Cavendish* set upon some of the Rebels in Lincolnshire, (for so he calls us,) that *Cavendish* forced to beare stile) within his owne Quarters, and 40 of them slaine, as the Parliament forces to better

C
Of ce
imp

1. A
of the
Devon
2. Of lett
vate l
Exete
3. Certa
by let
4. News
5. A tru
am W
6. A tru
of ne
of W
7. A tru
the C
8. A pu
feate
whe
9. A tru
on We
10. A
to th
of A
11. A
Sir Jo
Ches
12
of W
celeb

Ju

A Number 47

CONTINVATION

Of certain Speciall and Remarkable passages informed to both Houses of PARLIAMENT, and otherwise from divers parts of this Kingdome, from Thursday the 25. of May, till Thursday the 1. of June 1643.

Containing these particulars, *viz.*

1. A true relation of letters the Parliament received on Munday of the perfidious Treachery of Serjeant Major Chudley, in betraying the Devonshire men in Cornewall.
2. Of letters to the Houses from the Earle of Stamford, and some other private letters from Exceter of a further late treachery, to designe to betray Exceter to the Cavaliers.
3. Certaine speciall and remarkable passages of news from Oxford informed by letters this weeke from thence of great consequence.
4. News from Burforde in Oxfordshire of a fine exploit of the Cavaliers there.
5. A true relation of News from Wiltshire of some late exploits of Sir William Waller against the Marquis of Hartford in those parts.
6. A true relation of letters from Linne in Norfolke, relating severall passages of news of the Danish Fleet at Sea, and of the two Danish ships the Earle of Warwick tooke lately.
7. A true relation of some proceeding of the Parliament on Munday last upon the Cities propositions concerning Sea-coales.
8. A punctuall relation of some late letters from Ireland, of a very great defeate lately given to the Rebels in the North of Ireland by the Scotch forces, where also it is enformed Oneale was killed.
9. A true relation of the Damnable Conspiracy discovered to the Parliament on Wednesday being Fast day, against the Parliament and City of London.
10. A true relation of letters from Lincolne on Tuesday, of a late defeate given to the Cavaliers, where was taken 300. prisoners, two Drakes, great store of Armes and ammunition.
11. A true relation of Colonell Cromwells advancing out of those parts with Sir John Gell, and some others to Yorkeshire, and 2000. men from Manchester, upon the same service to assist the Lord Fairefax.
12. Lastly, a certaine relation of news from Yorkeshire since the taking of Wakefield, of the Popish armies againe besieging of Leeds, and some other passages of news from thence.

June 1. Printed for *F. Leach.* and *Francis Coles* in the *Old Baily* 1643.

A CONTINVATION OF Certaine Speciall and Remarkable passages informed to both Houses of Parliament, and otherwise from divers parts of this Kingdome.

From Thursday the 25. of May till Thursday the 1. of June 1643.

THe perfidious treachery of young Serjeant Major Chudley, in betraying the Devonshire men into the hands of Sir Ralph Hopton in Cornewall, is now fully discovered, and not upon suppose as the Malignants, and Cavaliers feigned a Treachery at Reading, and Hereford, but is apparent by most cleare and evident circumstances.

Vpon Munday last there came letters to the Parliament from the Earle of Stamford and the Devonshire Committee at Exceter, with which they also sent along three letters under Major Chudleys owne hand, which were intercepted, going to his Father honest Sir George Chudley a cheife Commander of Horse for Devonshire, advising him to lay downe his armes, and come to Sir Ralph Hopton for he had made his peace for him, and it would be looked upon as an acceptable service from his Majesty, and well rewarded, adding withall, that for his part he was fully Convinced of his Majesties reall intentions and protestations, rejoyceth in his so happy fortune to joyne with the Cornish, whom, he extolls to be the onely religious Gentlemen in the Kingdome, and

and hath so little sence of his unworthy betraying the Devonians at Stratton, that he gives God thankes for the victory the Cornish obtained there.

Besides these Letters the Earle of Stamfords Letter was read in the House, which further certifies of Chudleys treachery; and the manner of intercepting the former letters, that Chudley had not onely with perfidious intent drawne the Devonshire foote into Cornewall, neare the enemyes quarters, when the Horle was distant from them, but treacherously plotted the ruine of them by putting them into the hands of the mercilesse enemy, at the fight at Stratton, and in the time of the fight when there Cannon was in apparant danger, but might have beene brought off and made unserviceable to the enemy, he would not permit it.

That two of Chudleys letters were intercepted about a Iesuited Doctor, (Doctor Coxe) whom Sir Ralph Hopton since the battell in Cornewall sent to Exeter under collour of a Message for an other Treaty, but it is found out that the intent of sending him, was no other but to put in practice an other damnable design to betray Exeter by blowing up the East Gate with help of a vault under it, which was so ancient and decaid, that scarce any in the Towne had knowledge of, or could remember, by this meanes they had thought to gaine the Town, Sir Ralph Hopton having intents to leave Cornewall to suppresse Exeter, and to march with his forces to the King by the way, joyning with Marquis Hartford at Salisbury.

And tis further informed from thence that old Sir Georg Cudley is so perplexed with the infidelity of his Son that he hath writ to the E. of Stamford that his Sons villany could not but reflect upon his Fathers innocency, and therefore sent the Earle his Commission, and that till he had cleared the suspicion that might reflect upon himselfe he would not proceed in the service.

By an other letter from Excester dated 27. May comming from a very good hand the severall passages of affaires there is thus enformed, As for news we have very little, and left time is now limited, by reason we stand all upon our guard upon paine of death. The truth is that we lost at Sorten at least 100. men and neer 300 prisoners

prisoners, whereof one was the young Chudleigh, who was our Sarjeant Major, but would have betrayed all our overthrow, and it was found out by his sending a Letter to his Father on the last Lords day by a Iesuite and a Trumpeter, whom we tooke on Exetbridge and they inquired for our Generall of the horse who was the old Serjeant Major Sir Georg Chudleigh & the Messenger meeting with one Captain Bagster, a man of an upright heart, would not suffer them to go to the old Chudleigh, but brought them before the Earle of Stamford and when we saw the Iesuite he knew him, for he betrayed his trust to the Earle in Herefordshire. The substance of the young Chudleighs Letter was, that he was among honest valiant gentlemen, and such as he knew would prevaile over the Devonians, and withall they had some purpose to betray our Citie that night, which the Lord in mercy prevented, and all this weeke we have been in continuall alarums for the most part, and now at this instant we have alarum given at Cowely bridge where my Lord Grays coats are at watch Chudleigh is thy cheife man against us in Hoptons Army, and sent us word he will win this Citie in two houres. The truth is we have deserved to be yeelded up, but we hope the Lord will fight for us the which pray ye with us. Captain Gould is in the old Chudleighs place, and Captain Tompson is in his sons place.

By some late letters from Oxford it is certified that there hath been and still is great distraction there, about the businesse of Colonell Feilding whom they keepe in continuall examination but to smale purpose one while they are resolved to hang him, but by and by, dare not, then the Kings pardon for him to salve up all must be procured, but that not satisfying the more prevalent party, tis resolved againe he shall be hanged, but the execution delayed three dayes the last weeke they had him upon strict examination and every one of of those dayes it was expected he should have been executed, and the Gates of Oxford was shut up to prevent insurrection or mutyning but after all they could not gree upon it, there hath been lately a grat distraction at the Councell board about it, but none killed as was supposed though very neare to it the Erale of Southampon for expressing his sorrow at the Colonells hard and unjust usage, and that his Maiesty not

harkning

harkening to a Treaty would undoe himselfe, a sword was drawne against him by the Earle of Bristoll, and the busines not yet appeased though his Majesty endevoured the reconcilement.

One passage from Oxford is farther enformed worth the taking notice of, it is this, the Cavalie s wanting Hay at Oxford sent a troope of horse to Burfort for a Baite where they had reserved a store for present need, which Troope finding another of their Troops there before them, they fell out and after some words fell to blowes, where they slew 40. of their men and left fire on the Hay which burnt 300. load of hay much Oates in a barne which being neare to the hay fired also, and some Corne, so much are they sett upon destroying, that if they cannot gett somewhat for their enjoy to worke on, they will do it among themselves, and those goods which are in their possession, to make such wast of I hope they will want ere long.

By Letters from Wiltshire it is certified, that the Marquis of Hartford, Prince Maurice Lord Carnarvan and some others are about Salisbury with a great party of Horse and foot, that they have pillaged all the well affected in Salisbury and parts adjacent compelling the Countrey to joyne with them, and make their way West wards to meet Sir Ralph Hopton to convay him, and his forces to Oxford.

But it is also certified, that Sir William Waller, Sir Edward Hungerford, Sir John Horner and some others being joyned to him, do much interrupt the Marquisses procedings and have lately had some bickering with one of there quarters and are also marching withall speed towards the Earle of Stamford to prevent Sir Ralph Hoptons advance and deligne against Exeeter.

By letters from Linn in Norfolke it is certified that they have certaine notice, that the Earle of Warwick hath taken two of the Danish fleet at Sea, and that some of the Sea men being brought thither averr that there is 30. saile of them at Sea and if they meet with a fitt opportunity are intended for Newcastle, that in the said two ships taken there was many Tunn of Pouder, store of Armes, Bullion, and other rich prize.

The Aldermen and Common Councell of London have had

sundry

ſundry conſultations about the Dearth and ſcarcety of Sea-Coles which is a buſineſſe of that great concernment to the Citty not onely for contenting and keeping in order the poore, but for accommodating all ſorts: and if the buſineſſe be not ſpeeded before the Sommer be paſt, it cannot be imagined what inconveniencies may happen, beſides there are no Coals digged at all, all thoſe men being turned ſouldiers and live upon plundering.

Where upon they appointed a Committe to preſent there deſires to the Parliament who accordingly attended the Houſe of Commons on Friday laſt, and againe on Munday upon which a Committee was appointed to conſider of the Propoſitions of the Citty concerning the ſame, which was to this effect, that many ſhips from London, Lyn, Ipſwich, and Yarmouth are willing to adventure to Newcaſtle to gett them, being provided with ſtore of men, victuall ſtore of Ordnance, and Ammunition, and whoſoever will ſubſcribe 100 li. for a yeare towards the ſetting of them forth at the yeares end to receive 133 li. 6 s. 8 d. if the exedition ſucceed well, if not, then they are to have their 100 li. againe with allowance of 8 li per cent. And whoſoever of the ſubſcribers, have heretofore ſent the Parliament either Money or plate, or both to be repayed it upon the future ſale of the Coales and for theſe diſburſments they ſhall have the Publique Faith.

And it is further informed, that ſome Letters from Oxford, were privately conveyed to ſome of the Officers of the ſhips, that are now under the Command of the Earle of Warwicke, with Proclamations in them, which letters were to this effect.

That they ſhould declare themſelves for the King, and deſert the Lord Admirall; and not onely ſo, but were likewiſe commanded to proclaime him Traytor: But theſe Letters and Proclamations (as many other of their develliſh deviſes) were by providence diſappointed, and brought to the Noble Earls own hands.

They have come ſome letters lately from Ireland which intimate ſome good ſucceſſes againſt the Rebells in the province of Munſter that they have taken two Caſtles of conſiderable ſtrength from the Rebels, and recouered ſome heads of cattell, whereby we ſee Gods great providence to the Proteſtants there, though

though these forces are very considerable and wants greater, that they are not overcome of their enemies, but especially the said letters specifie a great victory lately obtained by the Scotch forces in the North of Ireland to this effect. That the Scots having layne still a long time wanting food to sustaine them any longer and had rather gett meat then fight, but so it pleased God that Oneale who came out of Spaine and was a fugitive there before this Rebellion broke out, being Commander of all the Northern parts made a great head, advanced towards the Scots which the Scots perceiving that they were necessitated to stand it out, or yeld themselves to the mercy of the bloody Rebels, devid themselves into three parts, which Oneale understanding by his scouts, did so likewise, all three parties met and fought, whereafter some skirmishing the Irish were put to flight in two places, but that party where Oneale himself was, fought so long till they spent all their powder and went to it with their swords, and after a long fight there and Oneale himselfe being slaine as is verily beleeved, the Rebels did run away, where they found slaine in all three places 1200. men.

There was a great distraction in the City on the last day, and some of the Members of the House of Commons were called out of the Church in the morning, to whom a most damnable, and cruell Treason was discovered, plotted by the Malignants and so moe eminent persons to be this day put in execution for the destroying of the Parliament, and City of London, whereupon the House having some consultation of the matter found the conspiracy to be of a very high nature though they conceived that but a parte thereof was as yet discovered, and they sent command to raise all the Trayned Bands, and New Militia of London, to Guard the Citty, and severall Companies were appointed to go to all the Prisons in London and place a Guard upon them, for feare of an insurrection and to search the Chambers and pockets of all suspicions prisoners, if they should find any papers that might conduce to the further discovery of the Plot, and after the evening sermon the house had further consultation of the Treachery and a Member of the House of Commons, but for the present nameless was discovered as accessary to the plot, and thereupon

upon accused of high Treason, and a Committee of the House appointed for his strict examination, but the severall particulers of the plott since the Houses have thought it for present to be concealed for speciall reasons, I shall also forbeare to write further of. The Rumour of the landing of the Danish fleet is nothing so.

By some letters from Lincolneshire on Tuesday last it is certified that the Parliaments forces there having notice of a convoy of Armes and Ammunition coming out of Yorkeshire towards Newarke sent out a party of horse and Dragoones to a place called Brigg in Lincolnshire on the side of Humber, where they had notice the Popish Convoy was to passe, and accordingly meet with them, killed divers tooke 300. prisoners 2. Drakes all their Armes and Amunition and brought the same to Lincolne, which service though the perticulers of it is not yet so fully informed it is avetted to be very true and will bee suddainly confirmed by a more punctuall relation.

It was also certified from thence that Colonell Cromwell is gone into nottinghamshire where he is to meet with Sir John Gell the Lord Gray and some other forces who are all designed to advance with all expedition into Yorkeshire to assist the Lord Fairfax against the Popish Army there, and that there are also 2000. men appointed out of the forces at Manchester to advance to Yorkeshire upon the same service, it being also certified from Yorkeshire that the Popish Army inraged with the losse at Wakefield, have drawne up their mayne body and advanced against the Lord Fairfax in Leeds (whither also all the Prisoners and booty taken at Wakefield is brought) conceiving the Lord Fairfax to be now very weake having no supplie come unto him and with his handfull of men sallied out. it will be now small a difficult to gaine Leeds and recover all they have lost, with their lost credits also, that they are now come before Leeds the third time, have besieged it, and dee intrench themselves amayne, vowing the distruction of the Lord Fairfax whole force there, which certainly they had effected long before nowhad not a greater providence in an extraordinary maner defended them and beene a terrour to the enemy, though these forces were farr inconsiderable in comparison of theirs, and by all humaine apprehension they must needs be all now at the mercy of the enemy if the forces designed to assist the Lord, do not make the more speed to raise the siege what the issue will bee, we shall here suddainly God in mercy send all for the best.

FINIS.

D

T

inc
wi
cha
wi
Bi

Williams (J.) Bishop of Lincoln 27

THE Discoverie of Mysteries: OR, The Plots and practices of a prevailing Faction in this present *Parliament*, to overthrow both Church and State.

first was printed at Oxon in may 1643
but not perfected y' I had rould over sed

CHAP. I.

Sheweth the introduction; the greatnesse of this Rebellion; the originall thereof; the secret plots of our Brownisticall faction; and the two chiefest things that they aymed at to effect their Plot.

I Have long wandered in a *region* of Rebellion, among *seduced* Subjects, and *discontented* Peeres; and now at last, after I had passed the raging Seas, and very hardly escaped the stormes and dangers of the surging waves, I am arrived in my *native* soyle: where I finde my selfe incompassed with farre *greater* stormes and more violent windes then ever I thought could be on any Land; for though that *Grand Rebellion*, which you may finde *lately* described, was both *magna & mira*, very great and very grievous, such as

I supposed could not be exceeded by any humane malice; yet now (me-thinkes) I heare the Spirit saying unto mee as hee did unto *Ezekiell*, *Sonne of man stand up, and I will shew thee greater abominations*; and a rebellion farre *greater* and more odious then either *Popish*, *Irish*, or any other *Sect* or *Nation* of the world hath hitherto produced; and therefore I may now say with the Poet,

Barbara Pyramidum sileat miracula Memphis.

Let proud *Babylon* cease to boast
Of her Pyramid's stately spires;
This Rebellion is more strange,
Surmounting all infernall fires:
No age the like hath ever bred,
Nor shall when these Rebels be dead.

The seed and originall of this rebellion.

The *seed* of it was unseasonably sowne in the *Northerne* storme, and the *originall* of those *Boreall* blasts (either *why* or by *whom* those spirits were raised) is not so well knowne to me; therefore how *justly* the King did undertake the quarrell, I will not at this time determine; or with what equity the *Scots* made their approach into *England*, it is not my purpose to discusse: yet I must needs say, that our *English* Sectaries, and *Amsterdam* Recusants, which hated our *Church* and loved not our King, *justum, quia justum*, onely because he is so good, too good for them, did from hence *arripere ansam*, take hold of this opportunity, by procuring those to *proceed* that were comming on, and discouraging the others of the Kings side, that were *cowardly* enough (to say no worse) of themselves, to betray both King and Kingdome into the hands of the Invaders. So the good King was now with King *David* brought into a *strait*, either to take counsell and follow the advice of those *secret* Sectaries, and the masked enemies both of the Church and State, that as yet insensible unto him, were such, in the bosome of his Court, and most slily aymed at a further mischiefe then his Majestie could have imagined, as now it appeareth by the consequences of this Parliament; or else to hazard the dangers that his then open foes were like to bring upon his people: And I assure my selfe, *eyes of flesh*, that cannot pierce into the

So now I feare more the secret enemies both of Church and State, that may lurke in Court, then those that lie in the Earle of *Essex* his Campe.

the myſteries of the hearts and our ſecret thoughts, could ſee no *further*, nor make any *better* election then His Majeſtie did; that is, to call a *Parliament*, which the hearts of all the Kingdome called and cryed for; and which, in former times, by the *wiſe* inſtitution and *right* proſecution thereof, was found to be the *Panchreſton*, or, as the Weapon-ſalve, an antidote to cure all the diſeaſes, and to heale all the bleeding wounds of this Kingdome, (though of late we have *ſenſibly* felt the *unhappy* ending of ſome of them, which perhaps may be ſome accidentall cauſe of ſome part of this unhappineſſe:) here was His Majeſties *faire* minde, and an act of *ſpeciall* grace; for which all His Subjects ought moſt *thankefully* to ſhew themſelves *loyall* unto Him, when He preferred their *ſafety* before the *proſecucuting* of his owne reſolutions.

But, *Decipimur ſpecie recti*, we are many times deceived by the ſhadow of truth, and betrayed under the vizard of virtue; for, as *God produceth light out of darkeneſſe*, and good out of evill; ſo wicked men, like the ſpiders, doe ſucke poyſon from thoſe flowers, whence the Bees doe extract honey; and theſe *ſubtle-headed* foxes (whereof many of them had *unduly* got themſelves elected into the Houſe of *Commons*, and there *factiouſly* combined themſelves together to doe their *great* exploit, to overthrow the Government both of *Church* and *State*, and minded to make the *Parliament-Houſe* like *Vulcans* Forge, where they intended to contrive their *iron* net that ſhould be able to hold faſt all *ſorts* of people, from him that ſitteth upon the *Throne*, to him that walloweth in *duſt* and aſhes) turned the *hopes* of our redreſſes to our extreame *miſeries*, when in ſtead of *rectifying* our abuſes, they intended principally to worke our *ruine* in our juſt apprehenſion, though perhaps our happineſſe in their owne miſtaken conception.

And, as the Apoſtle ſaith, *Knowne unto God are all his workes from the beginning*, and he hath eternally decreed *how* and by what *meanes* to bring them all unto perfection; ſo the *Devill*, beings Gods Ape, and the *wicked* treading in his ſteps, doe firſt *mold* their deſignes and intentions in the *Idea* of their owne braines, and *conclude* the workes they would have done in their

owne conceipts, and then they frame to themſelves the *meanes* and wayes, whereby they are reſolved to produce and *perfect* all thoſe miſ ſhapen *embryoes* that they conceived; and ſo theſe factious men, this brood of vipers, that would gnaw through the bowels of their mother, from the firſt *convention* of this Parliament had reſolved upon their plot, and contrived among themſelves what great *good* worke they would by ſuch and ſuch meanes bring to paſſe.

The deſigne & plot of the faction of Sectaries.

And that was (as I hope this ſubſequent diſcourſe will make it *plaine* to all, that will not be *wilfully* blinde) *the ſubverſion of the ancient government both of this Church and Kingdome*; and to introduce a new *Eccleſiaſticall* Diſcipline, and to frame a *new Common wealth*, much like, if not worſe then that of our neighbours in the *Low-Countries*.

Gratum opus agricolis; a *brave* exploit, and a *great* worke indeed, beyond the adventure of *Junius Brutus*, that expelled the *Kings*, but left the *Prieſts* alone; that purged the *corruption* of the *royall* government, but medled not with the *religion* of their Biſhops and Prophets: and beyond the undertaking of *Martin Luther*, that pulled downe the pride of the *Pope*, and all that *Romiſh* Hierarchie, but ventured not to trample upon the *Scepter* of Kings, and the Imperiall government, which he held *ſacred* and inviolably to be obeyed; for theſe men perceiving how God had ſo *wiſely* ordered theſe governments among his people, to *aſſiſt* each other, that the one can neither *ſtand* nor *fall* without the other, (as it is *fully* and *truly* ſhewed in the *Grand Rebellion*;) therefore as *Caligula* wiſhed that the people of *Rome* had but one necke, that ſo he might diſpatch them all, *uno ictu*, with one ſtroke; ſo theſe men would overthrow *both* governments, and deſtroy both *King* and *Prieſt*, both Church and State at one time, with one clap, with one thunder-bolt: And ſo they ſhould be *famous* indeed, though it were but like the fame of *Heroſtratus*, that burnt the Temple of *Diana*, or of *Raviliac*, that killed the King of *France*; of *Nero* that deſtroyed his mother, or *Oedipus* that murdered his owne father; for a man may be as notoriouſly *famous* for tranſcendent *villanies*, and nefarious *impieties*, as another is for his rare

rare *vertues* and ſupereminent deeds of *piety*; as in Hiſtory *Therſites* is as well knowne for his baſe cowardice, as *Achilles* for his heroicke valour; and in the Scripture, *Judas* for his *treachery* is as notoriouſly knowne, as Saint *Peter* for his *fidelity*; therefore theſe men goe on with this *great* deſigne: and to effect the ſame, I finde that they aymed at theſe two ſpeciall things.

They aymed at two things.

1. To take away all the *lets* and impediments that might hinder them.
2. To ſecure unto themſelves all the *helpes* and furtherances that might advantage them. For,

1. To remove the impediments of their deſigne.

1. As a *Vineyard* that is well hedged, or a *Citie* ſtrongly fenced with walls and bulwarkes, cannot eaſily be laid waſt and ſpoyled, before theſe *defences* be deſtroyed; ſo the wilde boares cannot devoure the *grapes* of Gods Church, and ſwallow downe the *revennues* of her governours: and the Rebels cannot pull the *Sword* out of their Soveraignes hand, and lay his *Crowne* downe in the duſt, ſo long as the *meanes* of their preſervations are intire and not removed; therefore theſe men endeavour to eradicate all the *impediments* of their deſigne: and they ſaw foure great blockes, that were as foure mighty mountaines, which their *great* faith (their *publique* faith being not yet conceived) muſt remove, before they could plant their *new* Church, and ſubvert the *old* government of this Kingdome: and thoſe were,

Foure impediments of their deſigne.

1. The Earle of *Straffords* head.
2. The *free* judgement of the *Judges*.
3. The *power* of diſſolving the Parliament.
4. The Biſhops *votes* in the Houſe of the Lords.

For, as the *heavenly* Angels could doe nothing againſt *Sodome*, while righteous *Lot* was in it; ſo theſe *earthly* Angels the meſſengers of *Abaddon* can never effect their ends, to overthrow the Church and State, to make them as *Sodome*, full of all impurity and villany, untill theſe foure maine ſtops be taken away: and therefore,

CHAP. II.

Sheweth the eager proſecution of our Sectaries to take off the Earle of Straffords *head: how he anſwered for himſelfe: the Biſhops right of voting in his cauſe: his excellent vertues, and his death.*

1. Impediment. 1. THey get Maſter *Pym*, the *grand father* of all the purer ſort, and a fit inſtrument for this deſigne, in the name of the Houſe of *Commons*, and thereby of all the Commonalty of *England*, to charge *Thomas* Earle of *Strafford* of *High-Treaſon*; a high charge indeed, and yet no *leſſe* a crime could ſerve the turne to turne him out of their way; becauſe nothing elſe could *ſubdue* that ſpirit, by which he was ſo well able to *diſcover* the plots, and to *fruſtrate* the practices of all the faction of Sectaries; for as the *Jewes* were *no wayes* ſufficient to anſwer Saint *Stevens* arguments, but onely with ſtones, ſo theſe men ſaw themſelves *unable* to confute his *reaſons*, and to ſubdue his *power*, but onely by putting him to death, and cutting off his head, for that fault which *Pym* alleadged he had committed.

The Earle his charge.

But then, I demand how this *great* charge of high Treaſon ſhall be made good againſt him?

How ſought to be proved.

It is anſwered, that *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland* and every corner of theſe three Kingdomes muſt be ſearched, and all *diſcontented* perſons, that had at any time any ſentence, though never ſo *juſtly* pronounced againſt them, by him that was ſo *great* a Judge, Yet *conceited* to be otherwiſe by themſelves, muſt now be *incouraged* and countenanced by the faction, and moſt *likely* by this *grand* accuſer, to ſay all that they know, and perhaps more then was *true* againſt him. for what will not *envy* and *malice* ſay? or what beaſt will not trample upon the *Lion*, when they ſee him groveling and gaſping for *life* in an unevitable pit, and it may be, compaſſed with ſo many maſtife dogs (I meane his enemies and diſcontented witneſſes) as were able to teare more then one *Lion* all to peices? ſo by this meanes they are enabled

abled to frame neare thirty Articles againſt him *ut eum non proſint ſingula, multa juvent*, that the number might *amaze* the people, and thinke him a *ſtrange* creature, that was ſo *full* of haynous offences, and ſo compaſſed with tranſgreſſions.

But, *ſi ſatis accuſaſſe, quis innocens?* if accuſations were ſufficient to create offenders, not a righteous man could eſcape on earth; therefore *the Law condemneth no man before he be heard*, what he can anſwer for himſelfe, and the Earle of *Strafford* comming to his anſwer made all things ſo cleare, in the Judgment of the *common* hearers, and anſwered to every article ſo *well*, that his *enemies* being Judges, they much applauded his *abilities* and admired at his *Dexterity*, whereby he had ſo *finely* untied thoſe *Gordian* knots, that were ſo *fouly* contrived againſt him, and as his *friends* conceived, had *fairely* eſcaped all thoſe *iron* nets, which his adverſaries had ſo *cuningly* laid, & my popular countreyman, with the reſt of the more learned Lawyers, had ſo *vehemently* proſecuted to inſnare him in the linkes and traps of guiltineſſe; and in breife the Lords, who as yet were *unpoyſoned* by the leavened ſubtilty of this bitter faction, could finde not any *one* of all thoſe articles to be Treaſon, by any *Law* that was yet eſtabliſhed in this Land, *ſic te ſervavit Apollo*; ſo God delivered him, as he *thought* and his friends *hoped*, out of all theſe troubles.

The Earle his anſwer.

Yet, as a rivelet ſtopped will at laſt prove the *more* violent, *vires q; acquirit ibidem*, and recollect a *greater* ſtrength in the ſame place; ſo rage and malice, *hindered* of their revengefull deſires, will turne to be the *more* implacable; *quia malitia eorum excæcavit eos*, becauſe the malice of men bewitcheth them, and hath no *end* till it makes an end of its hated foe; therefore thoſe men, that *hated* and maligned the Earle, (like the *Jewes*, that becauſe their *tongues* could make no reply to the juſt defence of the holy Martyr, *gnaſhed upon him with their teeth and ſtopping their eares ran upon him with one accord*, all at once) becauſe they had no *Law*, nor learning, to make thoſe articles treaſon, they ſay with the Poet, *hac non ſucceſſit, aliâ aggrediemur viâ*; ſeeing we *failed* herein, we will attempt *another* way: and to that end, they frame a *Bill* of attainder againſt him; and this, if it paſſe by the

The nature of malice;

Act. 7. 51.

the *major* part of both Houses, and have the *royall* assent, will bring him to his iust deserved death; and herein, I will not say, they shewed themselves *worse* then the *Iewes*, because that, when their malice was at the *highest* pitch against Christ, they said, *we have a Law, and by our Law he ought to dy*, and these *haters* of the Earle, seeing they had *no* Law, will have a Law, to be *made*, that shall bring him unto his death; because the *House* might have reasons, which my *sence* cannot conceive.

The rubs of the Bill how taken away.

Yet some of his *friends* have said, that after a *former* prosecution according to Law, to make a *new* Law, where there was *none* before, to take away a mans life, is almost as bad as the *Romançe* Law, that I read of, *to hang him first and then judge him afterward*, to whom I assented not: and not many lesse then 60 *worthy* Members of the House of Commons would never yeild to passe that Bill; & it had a *greater* rub among the Lords, where it is not thought upon any *slight* conjectures, it had never passed but that *this* rub must be taken away by a *new* device; for that the *faction* judging some of them might be more *timorous* then *malicious*, and remembring, that *primus in orbe Deos fecit timor*, feare is a *powerfull passion* that produceth many *strange* effects, the Apprentices and Porters, Water-men and Car-men and all the raskall rout of the ragged Regiment were gathered together by some *Chedorlaomer*, & came as they did against Christ, *with swords and staves*, without order, with great impudency, to *awe* them, and to cry for *Iustice* against him; and this was done, and done againe, and againe, untill the businesse, that they came for, was done; a course, not prevented, that may undoe all Justice, and bring us all to be undone.

The Kings great paines to search out the truth.

And yet all this will not do this deed, untill the King passeth His *assent*; for as yet the new Law of *orders* and *ordinances* without the King was not hatched; and the good King, having so *graciously*, *so indefatigably* taken such care and such paines, in his owne person every day, to heare and see all that could be *laid* unto his charge, and how he had *answered* each particular, was so *just* and of such tender and religious conscience, that he was not satisfied (as men conceived) with the *weight* of those reasons that were produced, to *passe* the same; therefore here I finde another



28

A DECLARATION

K England OF

The LORDS and COMMONS

assembled in Parliament,

Concerning a late Proclamation of His Majesties, for the keeping of *Trinity* Terme at *Oxford*, which in regard of the many inconveniences thereof, it is by them ordered to be held only in the usuall places:

Also that no Order, or proceedings, given or had elsewhere, shall bind any Person without his owne voluntary consent:

And further, that if any shall disobey this Order, they will proceed against them as willfull contemners of the authority of Parliament, and disturbers of the Peace of the KINGDOMS.

Die Martis, 30. Maii, 1643.

ORdered by the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, that this Declaration shall be forthwith Printed and Published.

Joh. Browne Cler. Parliam.

London, Printed for *John Wright* in the Old-Bayley.
June 2. 1643.

DECLARATION

OF THE

Lords and Commons

assembled in Parliament,

Concerning a late Proclamation,

Maliciously forged in the Kingdom of Ireland,

ordered to be read only in the
usual places:

Also their Order, and proceedings given to Lieut.
Gen. Ruthen, Governor of Pendennis Castle,
concerning voluntary contents.

And further, that if any shall disobey the Orders,
they will proceed against them
as Enemies of the authority of Parliament.

Ordered by the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, that this Declaration shall be Printed and published.

Joh. Browne Clerk. Parl.

London, Printed for John Wright in the Old-Bayley.
June 2. 1643.

A Declaration of the Lords and Commons in Parliament.

Die Martis 30. Maii, 1643:

THe Lords and Commons in Parliament, having taken into their serious consideration a Proclamation dated at Oxford the nineteenth of this instant May, for the holding and continuing of the Court of Chantery, and all proceedings therein, the receipt of his Maiesties Exchequer, and of the first Fruits and Tenths, the Court of the Dutchy of Lancaster, Court of Wards and Liveries, and Court of Requests, at the City of Oxford, for the whole Terme of Trinity then next ensuing,

ing, upon and from the ſecond day of Iune next comming, vntill and upon the 21. day of Iune aforeſaid: And for adiourning the Courts of Kings bench, common Pleas and Exchequer, from the ſaid ſecond day of Iune vntill the Returne of Quindena Trinitatis next enſuing, doe finde that it will much tend to the preiudice of the common-Wealth to have the ſaid Courts and Receipts held and continued at Oxford, Where great part of an Army raiſed againſt the Parliament and the authority thereof, now reſides: And the ſaid Lords and Commons apprehending and foreſeeing the great inconveniences and miſchiefes that neceſſarily muſt happen to many of his Maieſties moſt faithfull and beſt ſubiects, in caſe thoſe Courts and Receipts be held at Oxford, Where ſuch of them as have occaſion to attend cannot With any ſafety of their perſons or eſtates repair to his Maieſty, having in effect declared all perſons that have contributed any thing in ayde or defenſe of the Parliament,

liament, and the priviledges thereof, to be guilty of high Treason, and in pursuance thereof, by the force and power of the Army there remaining, have seized upon many of their persons, where they are detained prisoners, and some proceeded against as Traytors, having nothing layd to their charge, but their assisting the Parliament, and opposing that Army raised to destroy it and the Kingdome. And finding that divers, both Judges and others, (whose attendance upon the said Courts and Receipts will be necessary) are members or assistants to one or both Houses of Parliament, whose presence at this time cannot be spared; and that if the Records necessary to be used in the said Courts should be removed from the usuall places to Oxford, in a time when two Armies are reliding neare thereabouts, it would endanger the miscarriage of them, which might ruine many of his Majesties subiects, whose estates depend thereupon; and that so farre a distance

ſtance between the ſaid Courts of Law and Equity, which have neceſſary dependance one upon another, would prove exceeding prejudiciall to many: and finding as great cauſe to take care for preventing the ſaid miſchiefes and inconveniences as was in Eaſter Terme laſt, in that the ſaid Army is ſtill continuing: The ſaid Lords and Commons doe therefore declare and order, that no Judge, Miniſter, or other perſon belonging to any of the ſaid Courts or Receipts ſhall repaire to the ſaid City of Oxford, or doe or execute any thing belonging to the ſaid Offices and Imployments, but in the places uſuall of the doing and executing thereof: and the ſaid Lords and Commons doe enjoyne the ſaid ſeverall Judges Officers, and Miniſters, to attend the execution of the ſaid Offices at the uſuall times and places for the execution thereof, and not elſewhere; and that no member of, or aſſiſtant to either of the two Houſes of Parliament, that have any place, Office,

fice, or imployment, about any of the said Courts or Receipts, shall presume to depart from their attendance upon the Parliament without the speciall leave of that house whereof they are members or assistants; and that those departed doe returne forthwith. And doe further order, that no person shall remove or cause to be removed any records or Writings of any the said Courts or Receipts, to or towards the said City of Oxford: And the said Lords and Commons do declare, that if any person shall disobey this Order, they will proceed against them as wilfull contemners of the authority of Parliament, and disturbers of the peace of the Kingdome: and it is further Declared and Ordered by the said Lords and Commons, that no Judgement, Decree, Order or proceedings whatsoever, that shall be given, made, or had, by, or in, any of the said courts or receipts, out of the usuall places where the said courts and receipts, have bin accustomed to be held and kept,

shall

shall bind any person that may be concerned therein, Without his owne voluntary consent: and that all Judges, Officers, and other persons, shall be protected and kept indempnified, from any dammage or inconvenience that may, or can happen to them, for yeelding obedience to this Ordinance, or by the not prosecution of any suit sute or action in the said courts at Oxford, or any of them.

FINIS.

29

AN ORDINANCE Of The LORDS and COMMONS Assembled in PARLIAMENT.

K. England

Whereby Commissioners are appointed for the prevention of divers practises used of late by Merchants and others, to deceive his Majesty and the Parliament, of such Customes and Duties as are due and payable for all such Goods and Merchandizes, as are imported into, or exported out of this Kingdome, and to stay all prohibited goods brought in and carried out contrary to the Lawes.

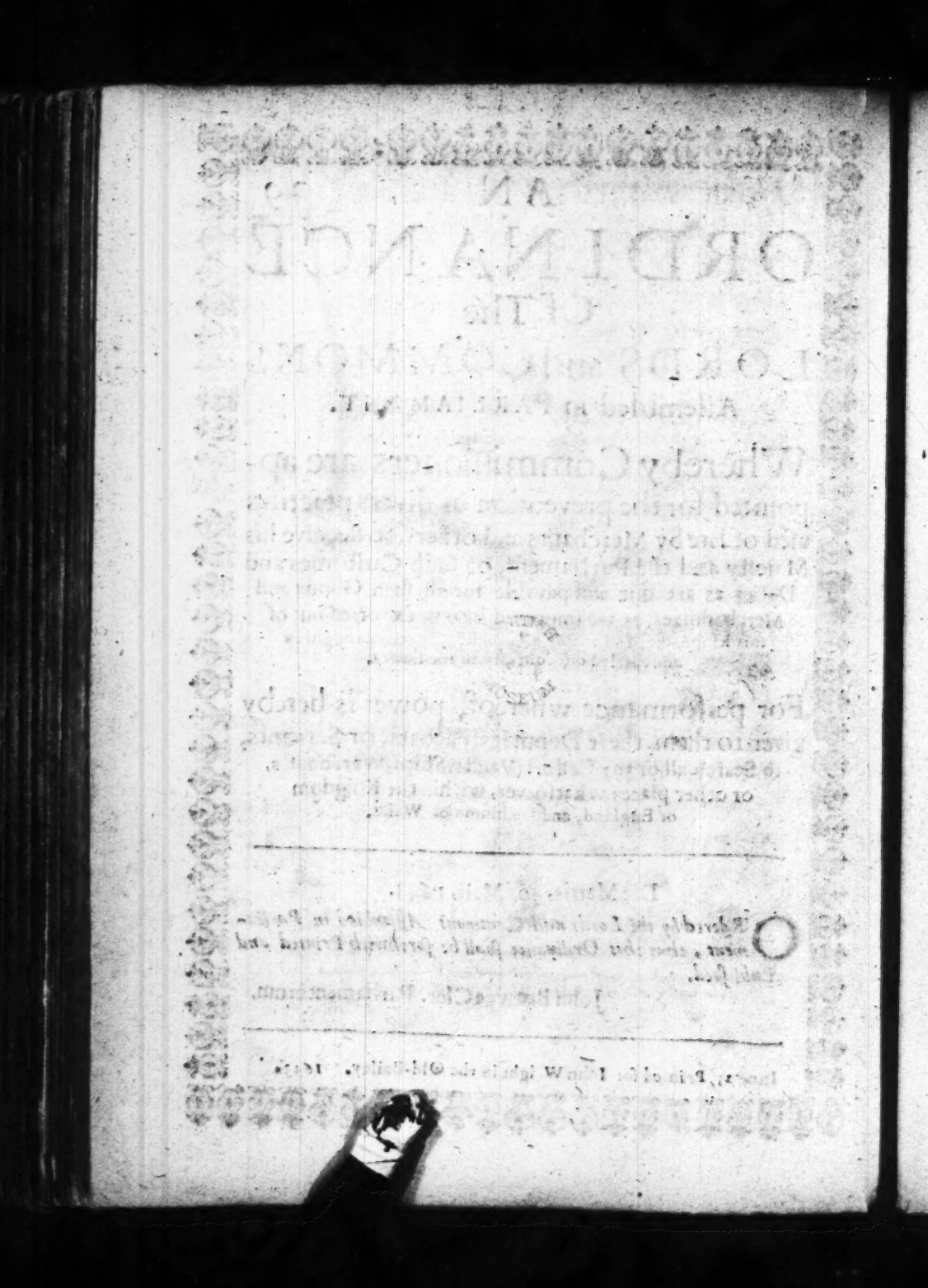
For performance whereof, power is hereby given to them, their Deputies, Factors, or Servants, to Search all or any Cellors, Vaults, Ships, Warehouses, or other places whatsoever, within the Kingdom of England, and Dominion of Wales.

Die Martis, 30. Maii, 1643.

Ordered by the Lords and Commons Assembled in Parliament, that this Ordinance shall be forthwith Printed and Published.

John Browne Cler. Parliamentorum.

June 2. Printed for John Wright in the Old-Bailey. 1643.



An Ordinance of the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament.

Die Martis, 30. Maii, 1643.

Whereas there are many great abuses daily committed, by the importing into, and exporting out of this Kingdome, divers prohibited Goods and Merchandize, contrary to the Lawes; And also for that there are divers practises of late used by Merchants and others, to deceive his Majesty and the Parliament, of such customes and duties as are due and payable for such Goods as are imported and exported as aforesaid; For prevention whereof for the future, It is Ordained by the Lords and Commons in Parliament, that Thomas Andrewes, John Lowke, Richard Chambers, and William Barkeley, Aldermen of the City of London, Maurice Thompson, Francis Allyn, James Russell,

and Stephen Eltwick Merchants, who are by an Ordinance of both Houses of Parliament, of the one & twentieth of January last, appointed and constituted Commissioners and Collectors, to receive all such sums of money which should at any time hereafter be payd for customes, or advanced by way of Loane, or otherwise, for & in respect of Goods and Merchandize exported out of, and imported into the Port of London, and all other Ports within the Kingdome of England Dominion of Wales, and Town of Barwick; As also all Deputy-Collectors, Surveiors, Searchers, Waiters, and all other Officers which are, or shall be deputed and appointed by the said Commissioners under their hands & Seales, as their Deputies, Factors, or Servants, for the managing of the Affaires of the customes, and receipt of the said monies, payd and advanced as aforesaid, in the severall Ports aforesaid, and their members; shall have full power and authority to go on Board, & enter into any Ship,

Hoye,

Hoyt, Barque, Bottome, Boate, or other Veſſell whatſoever, as well by night as by day, Ryding, lying, or being within any the ſeverall Ports, Havens, Creeks, or other places; As alſo in the day time, to goe and enter into all, or any Cellors, Vaults, Ships, Warehouſes, or other places within the ſaid Kingdome of England Dominion of Wales, and Towne of Barwick, to ſee, Surveigh, and make ſearch for any ſuch prohibited Goods or Merchandizes as aforeſaid: And likewiſe any other Goods or Merchandize, either put on Board any Ship or Veſſel, or taken out and carried away, or intended to be carried away, (the cuſtomes and other duties for the ſame, having not beene fully ſatisfied and payd) and the ſaid Goods to Seize, Attach, carry away, and put into ſafe cuſtody: And it further Ordained by the Lords and Commons aforeſaid, that upon all ſuch Seizures made by any of the Collectors, Surveyors, Searchers, Waiters, or other Officers, Deputies, Factors, or

Servants of the Commissioners afore-
said, or by the Kings Officers, or any
other person or persons, certificate shall be
by them respectively forthwith thereof
made unto the said Commissioners: And
that no fraudulent composition shall be
made by the said Officers to the preju-
dice of the Kingdome, and the losse of the
customes, and other duties, due and pay-
able upon the said Goods and Merchan-
dizes as aforesaid: And it is further Or-
dained by the Lords and Commons a-
foresaid, that the said Commissioners of
the customes, shall have power from time
to time to chuse and depute a Messenger
to attend their Service, and him againe
at their pleasure to displace, and others to
Substitute, which Messengers by them
so chosen, shall have to summon or At-
tatch all or any such person or persons as
shall be refractory, or disobedient to the
Lawes, or Ordinances made for the pay-
ment of customs, for advance of monies,
or that shall affront or abuse the said Com-
missioners, their deputies, factors or ser-
vants,

vants, in the execution of their several duties or services, & the persons so offending to bring before the honorable House of Commons or Committee of the Navy, to answer such their misdemeanors & miscarriages: And it is further Ordained, that such security as the Committee of the Navy, or the Commissioners of the Customes shal think fit to require of any person, or persons, for the better managing of the businesses aforesaid, shall be taken in the name of the Serieant at Armes for the time being attending the House of Commons, to the use of the Common-Wealth, and for the better enabling them the aforesaid Commissioners, as also of their Deputies, Factors, and Servants by them as aforesaid, authorised and appointed to transact and performe what is required of them in the premises: It is further Ordained by the Lords and Commons aforesaid: And it is hereby required, that all Customers, Comptrolors, searchers & all other His Majesties officers of, or belonging to the Customes

stomes in all the ports and places afore-
said, as also all and every the Officers
of, or belonging to the Admiraltie, all
Vice Admiralls, Captaines of Ships,
and Forts, and all Justices of Peace,
Majors Sherriffs, Bailiffs, Constables,
and all other his Majesties Officers,
Ministers, & Subjects whatsoever, shall
from time to time be aiding and assisting
to the said Commissioners, and to all and
every their Deputies, Factors, and Ser-
vants, by them as aforesaid, deputed, and
appointed, in the execution of the said ser-
vice, and that all and every the said Com-
missioners, their Deputies, Factors, and
Servants, and all those who shall be aid-
ing and Assisting unto them, shall be de-
ended & saved harmeleſſe by the Author-
ity of both houses of Parliament, and
that this Ordinance shall be forthwith
Printed and published, and sent to the
severall Ports of this Kingdome.

FINIS.

C

The L

1. A
tingdo
2. A
places
his E
3. A
4. A
sted pe
5. A
Bishop
gainst
6. A
7. A
Money
8. A
ver rar

OR
T
publish

London,

HIS MAJESTIES DECLARATION

To all His loving Subjects,

IN ANSWER

TO A DECLARATION

of the LORDS and COMMONS

upon the proceedings of the late

TREATY OF PEACE AND

severall Intercepted Letters, of

His MAJESTY to the QUEENE,

and of PRINCE RUPERT to

the Earle of NORTH-

HAMPTON.

OXFORD, 3. *June* 1643.

Printed, by His MAJESTIES Command,

AT OXFORD,

By LEONARD LICHFIELD Printer

to the University. 1643.

HIS MAJESTIES Declaration to all His loving Subjects, in answer to a Declaration of the LORDS and COMMONS upon the proceedings of the *late Treaty of Peace, &c.*

THough His Majesty be assured, it cannot but be of great Advantage to Him to have such an Occasion as is now given him by the late Declaration of both Houses, to shew to all His good People who it is that is really in fault, that the last Treaty so much desired by His Majesty, and only begun upon his Desire, broke off so abruptly (as He doubts not to doe, if those, who governe in the remaining part of both Houses, have but so much Ingenuity left, as to suffer what he saies to be equally freely publisht to His People;)

yet His Majesty cannot without great griefe of Soule see that Treaty, which He hoped and expected should have begot the setled Peace and Happinesse of His Subjects, instead thereof beget nothing but Disputes and Declarations; yet it will be some Cordiall to Him, when He shall be forced to see the Desolation of this Kingdome, and the Misery of His People, That not only it is not He that hath made that Desolate and them Miserable, but that He is able to demonstrate to all the World, That He hath used His utmost and most earnest endeavours to prevent it, as will appear at larg by the following state of the Case.

After that the Conspiracy of some Persons, against the present establisht Government both Ecclesiasticall and Civill, had made means to infuse into part of the People (by publishing unheard of Declarations, obtain'd and past in a new and unheard of manner, sometimes but by eleven voyces after seventeen Houres sitting, and that but in one House) strange Fears and Iealousies of the other House, and of His Majesty; and by them given the Rise to those insufferable Tumults, and seditious unparliamentary Petitions at once to and against the Lords, which they afterwards avowed publiquely to protect and encourage, and forced the Lords House, by fearing them, to seem to feare with them, and to joyne with them first in requiring, and next in forcing no lesse Security for those fears from His Majesty (who was then in condition to have most reall Cause of fear Himself) then almost all that power which the Law had trusted to Him for the security of the Crown & the Protection of His People; After that His Majesty & most of the Members were forced away from the Parliament, and that His share in making new Lawes was denyed to Him in any case in which they would pretend necessity, & every Subject that would not submit to any new extravagant, extempora-

ry

ry, legislative Declaration, or Order of one or both Houses against the ancient knowne Law of the Land, was become, sent for up, and imprisoned as a Delinquent, and whosoever would assist them, against the known Law was not only protected by them in that, but in any other Case (although they were of them who had been most apparantly active in those former Pressures upon the People, which they now a fresh impute to His Majesty) so that to be of their side was now become a knowne Sanctuary, After that nothing was left undone or unsaid that might render His Majesty both weake and odious, and that all that He could say or doe, to cleere Himselfe, was either suppresst or interpreted in a contrary and impossible sense (so that His very offer to venture His Royall Person against the Irish Rebells was voted to be an encouragement to that Rebellion;) After that from declaring of Law, they came to declaring of Thoughts, & forgetting that *The Hearts of Kings are inscrutable*, presumed to dive into His, and without Apparance, and contrary to Truth had declared, That He meant to make Warre upon His Parliament, and made that Declaration a ground to levy a reall Warre against Him[illegible] then made that Warre a Ground to beginne to make [illegible] upon His People, forcing away the Armes and Mony of all such as they pleased to suspect of the Crimes of Allegiance and Loyalty, After that they had so farre expresst and discovered the true end of all these Actions, as to propose the totall Change of the present Government, both Ecclesiasticall and Civill in the nineteen Propositions, as the only way to Peace, and that His Majesty might by all this have been sufficiently perswaded, That it was impossible for Him to obtaine a Peace from them but either by submission, or by the Sword; yet after all this His Majesty was so averse to the latter Course as to descend to so great a Degree of the former, as from *Notting-*

ham to propose to, and desire from them a Treaty for Peace, and being there twice openly and absolutely refused it, did yet then declare, That He would notwithstanding be ready to receive it whensoever they would propose it. And to show, that these Offers proceeded not from His Condition but His Inclination, after His Victory at *Edgehill*, and after that the Earle of *Essex* had so farre forgot his Errand, as to returne to *London* alone instead of bringing up His Majesty, & those His good Subjects, whom they call'd Delinquents, His Answer at *Colebrooke* will show to all the World, that He was still of the same mind as when He sent His Messages from *Nottingham*, and His Message so carefully sent from *Colebrooke* to prevent all misconstruction of that March of His, which they had necessitated to *Braincesord*, and His pressing still that a Treaty might goe on in that and severall other Messages, all sleighted & neglected, showed sufficiently who really was desirous of, & who were averse to Peace. But when the Petition of so many Cittizens, That a Treaty might be accepted, finding so little countenance or acceptance from the House of Commons, and the Injuries and Imprisonments which the Petitioners suffered for it from Alderman *Pennington* [illegible]ers, finding so much countenance from them, did so [illegible]egin to open the Eyes of the People, That the Aversion to Peace began to be imputed to them who were truly guilty, and that they found this Discovery made men generally unwilling to part with their Mony to make themselves miserable, and that againe encourag'd many of the Members to appeare for Peace too, and that consequently their too open and avowed Desire of Warre would but render them unable to continue it, they thought it necessary to make some Propositions which might deceive the People so farre as to make them beleeve they desired Peace, and yet resolved to make them so unreasonable,

nable, as they might notwithstanding be sure to be out of all danger of effecting Peace by them, and sent those downe to His Majesty. Which though they pretend now to be such as no indifferent man will find any thing contained in them but what was necessary for the maintenance and advancement of the true Protestant Religion, the due execution of Iustice, the Preservation of the Liberty and Property of the Subject, and the establishment of the Kingdomes Peace and Safety; yet His Majesty is confident that even those who are not very indifferent are yet able to see, that no Propositions could be more unreasonable then those fourteene, except the former Nineteene.

To passe by the Preamble, (in which most unnecessarily they lay most heavy and most unjust charges upon His Majesty, and yet draw an Argument of his Aversion to Peace, from those knowne Truths, which either His Defence or the matter in Question, Crimes being impossible to be spoken of but as Crimes, did after extort from Him) would not any man have expected, that had observed with what violence this Warre was begun and prosecuted against His Majesty, to have found in the Propositions for Peace the Demand of at least some, and those very important Rights, which were withheld from them before the Warre, and so had given some colour for it? But of these there appeares not so much as one, and yet till all these are granted & performed, they doe as much as lay in Termes plaine enough in their Conclusion, That they have not any Hope, nor will use any endeavours that His Majesty and His People may enjoy the Blessings of Peace and Iustice; which was certainly by terror of Armes to demand new Lawes, and as great a Proof that they did so, as they seeme to confesse it unparliamentary if they had done it. Is not the taking away of Bishops, Deanes and Chapters, and indeed the whole esta-

blishe

bliſht Eccleſiaſticall frame of Order & Government, a new Law? yet unleſſe His Majeſty will yeeld to take it away (though there were but five Lords preſent when the Bill paſt, and though no other forme be yet offered or ſhowed to Him, but the Presbyterians and Independants are left to fight it out among themſelves, what ſhall ſucceed in the place,) His Majeſty is told, He muſt not hope for Peace. And the Diviſion likely to enſue betweene different parties, what ſhall after be introduced, ſhowes ſufficiently what Hope there would be of Peace, if He ſhould paſſe it.

Are not the Bill againſt ſcandalous Miniſters (in which moſt of their owne Faction are appointed Commiſſioners, that they may make way for and introduce a new Clergy of their owne,) The Bill againſt Pluralities (which makes no Difference of Conditions, or merits of Perſons, or of value of Livings, and lookes not only forwards, but extends to the immediate diſpoſſeſſing of preſent Incumbents of what is veſted in them for their Lives by the Law of the Land,) The Bill for a Conſultation of Divines (Perſons of their owne Choice, and moſt of them of their Faction, and of no eſteeme but with themſelves, hardly at all bounded as to the matter, & abſolutely unlimited as to the time of their Conſultation,) all new Lawes? Is not the ſetling of the *Militia* both by Sea and Land, and the Forts and Ports, in ſuch a manner as ſhall be agreed on by both Houſes (in which His Majeſty is expected with a blind implicite Faith to truſt them with the whole Power of the Kingdome, and with His only meanes of defending Himſelfe, and protecting His Subjects, though into what hands, or for what time, or in what manner they will order or diſpoſe of it, is ſo farre from appearing to Him, that it doth not yet appeare that both Houſes know themſelves, and how they have already us'd that Power is knowne to all the World) both a new and a

ſtrange

ſtrange Demand? Are the Earle of *Briſtolls* Removall and Excluſion from all poſſibility of Employment, (a Perſon uncondemned, unimpeacht and unſummond, no Crime or error either proved or but named againſt Him,) or the Choice of the Iudges and Maſter of the Rolls, the Change of Commiſſioners of the Peace, and *Oyer* and *Terminer*, or the reſtoring of Members of the Houſes, even to ſuch meanall Places of Service, as required a perſonall attendance, and who had yet refuſed to attend upon Command, Or the aſſenting to whatſoever Acts He ſhall be adviſed for paying of Debts contracted upon the publique Faith, that is, by the Authority of both Houſes, (by which His Majeſty muſt allow Himſelfe to be no part of the publique, and muſt directly allow, and as it were ratify that Rebellion which this mony was raiſed to foment) either due to them by Law or reaſonable in themſelves?

Doth the directing His Majeſtie with whom and how far to make Alliances belong to them? (or was that at all neceſſary, His Inclination to the ſtricteſt bands with Princes and States of the Proteſtant Religion being by the Match of of His Daughter ſufficiently expreſſed?) And yet till all this be done, and unleſſe He will pardon all that have borne Armes againſt Him, and leave thoſe that have aſſiſted Him to their mercy who have none; they will not promiſe any hopefull endeavours for Peace and Iuſtice. But is there any thing elſe that is due by Law, which was before denyed, and is here demanded, that can in any degree juſtifie or extenuate that ever Peace was broken and Iuſtice deſtroyed? Not ſo much as one Tittle. Did His Majeſty give any Commiſſion till they had Muſtered many men? Or did he ſo much as take any Guard to Him, till both they had had a much greater many moneths, and had of their owne Authority ordered a Sergeant-Major-Generall of their Citty Forces,

ces, and till his *Magazine* and *Town* were by Arms kept againſt Him, though He were provoked to it before by all the other Indignities and Injuries, which Inſolence and Injuſtice could deviſe? Was not Sir *John Hotham*, for all his known Treaſon, refuſed to be left by them to Iuſtice and the Triall of the Law, before ever any that was but call'd a Delinquent was protected by His Majeſtie? And was not His Majeſtie then denied that, which themſelves confeſſe to be the Due, & Right of the meaneſt Subject, & do ſo far expect, as to look upon it rather as a ſcorne then a ſatisfaction, now His Majeſtie offers it to them? Was any one Papiſt armed by His Majeſtie before many of that Religion (and multitudes of Perſons againſt whoſe Recuſancy the Law is as ſevere as againſt theirs) were armed againſt Him? Or then either, untill their meere being of that Religion made them without Colour of Law be plunder'd and impriſon'd in all parts, and ſome of them fly into His Army for Protection? Did not His Majeſty before of Himſelfe often offer to vindicate the Priviledges of Parliament from any imaginable Breach of them in the buſineſſe of the L^d *Kimbolton* and five Members? And did He not offer to wave their Charge, willingly ſubmitting it to the publique Peace? So that the obtaining that Demand, or the Diſbanding of the Army, or the Diſarming of Papiſts, or the Tryall of Delinquents, though they make ſome ſuch ſhow, as they are ſet in this place, yet not any of them were any grounds of this their Warre; And all that is due in theſe Demands having been offered before the Warre, or occaſioned or neceſſitated by it, and being ſtill to be had without it, the whole People cannot but ſee, that nothing but feares and Iealouſies have been the fumes with which they have ſo intoxicated His ſeduced Subjects, as to contribute to their owne miſery to obtaine no one Right, how ſmall and inconſiderable ſoever

ver, denyed to them by His Majeſty, and that the maintenance and advancement of Religion, Iuſtice, Liberty, Property and Peace, are really but their Stalking-Horſes, and neither the Ground of their Warre nor of theſe Demands, which will appeare to any indifferent man that ſhall duly weigh them, as farre from being moderate as from being neceſſary.

Yet ſuch was His Majeſties moſt earneſt Deſire to catch at any thing that by producing a Treaty might ſettle a Peace, and ſo farre were any ſuch enemies of it (as are ſuppoſed by this Declaration) from being prevalent with Him againſt this deſire, That His Majeſty propoſed that Perſons ſhould be appointed by His Majeſty and both Houſes to Treat even upon theſe very Propoſitions, and ſuch other as His Majeſty propoſed, which were only Demands according to, or in behalfe of, the Law eſtabliſht, and which more concerned His Subjects then Himſelfe: and His Majeſty cannot but appeale to all the World, whether not only any of their Propoſitions did, but whether any other Propoſitions that could be deviſed could expreſſe more deſire of the maintenance and advancement of the true Proteſtant Religion then His Majeſties fourth Propoſition, (in which His Readineſſe to Conſent to the Execution of all Lawes made, and to any good Lawes to be made for the ſuppreſſing of Popery, His Deſire that the Lawes already made to preſerve the Common-Prayer from the Scorne and violence of Sectaries be backt and fortifyed, and His Offer at the ſame time that tender Conſciences be eaſed by it, are ſo clearly and carefully expreſt and united;) Or of the due execution of Iuſtice then His Majeſties fifth Propoſition, (which referres all ſuch Delinquents as ſhould by the Treaters be excepted in the Pardon, to the uſuall Courſe and knowne Law of the Land;) Or of the Preſervation of

the publique liberty and property, (for His Majesty conceives that He hath a property too, without maintaining of which he will never be able to defend His Subjects) then his first, second and third; Or of the Peace of the Kingdom, then His sixt Proposition, which by restoring His Subjects by a Cessation to a short Tryall of the quiet and benefit of Peace, would have rendred them so farre in Love with that almost forgotten Happinesse, that seeing nothing demanded by them that was worth a Warre, they would have had a hard work to have engaged them again into so unprofitable a madnesse. And His Majesty is so confident of His Advantage in all these, that He conjures His Subjects seriously to read, consider and compare what He and what they demanded, and by their different Propositions to judge of their severall intentions.

And indeed, the violent Party both in the City and the Houses (which for all the publique Feares and Iealousies they pretend, inwardly and really are fearfull and jealous of nothing so much as of Peace) dislike nothing more in His Majesties Propositions then the moderation, and suspecting that the reasonablenesse and unreasonablenesse of what His Majesty and what they askt, would but too generally appear by the Discussion of both in a free and open Treaty, and so might in despight of them produce a Peace, earnestly and openly oppose the Treaty, and so farre oppose His Majesties proposition of Cessation, that it sufficiently appeared by their aversion to the shadow of Peace (as themselves call it) how much and how heartily they were averse to the substance it selfe. But when they found that they could perswade no man to joyne with them in rejecting all imaginable manners of Treaty and Cessation, that did not joyn with them in abhorring any imaginable manner of Peace, they reserved their Authority to enable them to

break off both, upon ſome ſomewhat more plauſible diffe-
rence in the Circumſtances and Conditions. A ſafe Con-
duct is demanded by the Houſes, and their firſt Act is to get
the *Lord Say* named in that Demand for a Traytor, which
they know certainly (he having borne Armes againſt His
Majeſty, and been excepted in one of His Proclamations of
Pardon) His Majeſty muſt except againſt, but when they
could not perſwade even both Houſes (who well remem-
bred an example of no elder date then ſince His Majeſty
was at *Colebrook*, when the ſame exception at the Perſon
of Sir Iohn *Evelin* was made by His Majeſty and not ex-
cepted at by the Houſes) that this exception was ſo unpa-
ralleld a Breach of Priviledge, as to deſerve to hinder the
Treaty from going on: their next Acts are ſo to bound and
limit their Committee both in the Manner, Matter, Time,
and Power, as might wholly render it uneffectuall; And, to
that end, they firſt obtain that their Committee ſhould
Treat with none but with His Majeſty, (a Courſe which
how lofty, how advantagious, and how unreaſonable ſoe-
ver, yet His Majeſty out of His earneſt deſire of Peace, con-
trary to their hopes and expectations, was contented to ad-
mit) and next obtain that they ſhould not Treat upon any
Poynt but of the Ceſſation, till that were concluded, and
for that allowed but foure dayes, & that at twice, (in hope
that ſome matter of Advantage might happen in the time
of that delay) and allow them no Power (without ſtill ſend-
ing to the Houſes upon every occaſion) to conclude farther
then the Papers they brought downe or delivered, or ſo
much as to explain or new word any thing in them, (a new
and a ſtrange way of Treating, and by which at that diſtance
it was wholly and plainly impoſſible that any thing ſhould
be concluded,) and when His Majeſty had quitted all where-
in Himſelfe or His Army were ſolely concerned, and yeel-

ded almoſt to all that they propoſed, and at laſt inſiſted upon nothing but that they might not make uſe of the Leaſure of their Army occaſioned by this Ceſſation, to force what Summes they would, frō what Countries they pleas'd, (for they neither would nor could name any other bound of their Taxes then their pleaſure, when they imputed that aſſertion to His Majeſty) and ſo extreamly burthen His Subjects, and advantage and enable themſelves againſt His Majeſty, (in contradiction to the Principle laid down by themſelves and approved of by His Majeſty, That by the very nature of a Ceſſation matters ſhould have been preſerved in the ſtate they are, and neither party have Liberty much to advantage himſelfe,) nor yet inſiſted any farther upon that neither then to leave a Roome ſtill for ſatisfaction (if any Reaſon could be offered againſt ſo reaſonable a Limitation) by a continuance of the Treaty concerning it, They vouchſafed Him no Offer of any ſuch Reaſon, nor allowed their Committee any farther time or Power to treat concerning it, without expreſſing any better cauſe for ſo abrupt an end of ſo important a debate, then to avoyd the Waſt of Time; though His Majeſty could not conceive that could be call'd a Waſt, or how time could be better ſpent, then to ſettle ſuch a degree of publique Peace, as might reduce the minds of all men to ſuch a Temper, as might make a full Peace much more probable.

Nor did His Majeſty find in the Treaty it ſelfe, that the Committee were any better enabled, though (to avoyd delay, and that a Concluſion might be made poſſible) His Majeſty attended it; They were limited twice to fowet dayes, and once to ſeven; They were bounded to two Propoſitions, and to their bare narrow inſtructions concerning thoſe; nor had they ſo much as any Power or Inſtructions at all concerning that moſt important part of their own

Pro-

Propoſition ſo often preſt by themſelves, *His Majeſties returne to His Parliament*, ſo that reſolving (as it will be after ſhewed they did) to yeeld no farther to His Majeſties Propoſition then with ſuch Limitations, as would in effect retain what they ſeem'd to give up, they expect that His Majeſty ſhould entirely yeeld to theirs without any Limitation, and (to invert their own Words upon another occaſion) ſhould yeeld to that, which would have produc'd to them an abſolute victory and ſubmiſſion, under pretence of Agreement and Peace; It being evident to all men, That His Rights force'd from him by violence being not abſolutely reſtored, His Army being disbanded, and He returned to London, the Members of both Houſes for diſſenting from them, and ſiſting of Him remaining expell'd, no ſecurity from Tumults for the reſt of the Members being given, and all good Subjects being totally diſcouraged by ſo abſolute a Prevalence of the Factious and Rebellious, His Majeſty were as much in the diſpoſall of the five Members as if they had Him in the Tower, & He ought His Crowne wholly to their Grace and Favour, if they did not depoſe Him. And yet they would be thought to deſire nothing in deſiring that the Armies ſhould be upon thoſe Termes disbanded, but only that the Kingdom might be eas'd of their burthen, and the ſpring of theſe Calamities might be ſtopped.

His Majeſty demands, That His own Revenue, Magazine, Townes, Forts and Ships, taken by Force be reſtored to Him; The Revenue (which they could eaſily pay back out of other mens Purſes) they eaſily agree about, but to part with ſuch ſtrengths which had and did help to enable them to leave no Subject any more of his Right then they had to the detaining of theſe, they can by no means endure. And therefore they propoſe ſuch Limitations, as in effect limit

limit away all, and yet may ſeem to the vulgar or to the careleſſe not to ſignify much, to wit, That theſe ſtrengths may be put into ſuch hands as they will confide in, and that for no leſſe then three years; That the Commanders may during that time not admit of any forces upon whatſoever occaſion without Conſent of the Houſes, and they and all Generalls and Commanders of the Armies on either ſide may ſwear to preſerve the Peace of the Kingdom againſt all Forces raiſed without conſent of both Houſes, and this for no limited time. His Majeſty who had askt nothing but what was His by Law, and who in order to Peace had not askt ſo much as by Law was due to Him, (to wit, the Puniſhment of thoſe who had taken theſe things from Him) could not but wonder to ſee ſuch things askt of Him, to which by Law there was no Pretence; He therefore endeavours to limit their Limitations to the Law of the Land; He names thoſe Perſons to this Cuſtody, whom the Law had named firſt, and expreſt Himſelfe moſt willing that they ſhould be put out as the ſame doore they came in; That the Law, which had veſted them, might eject them, if they had offended againſt it, but expected not that the Injury done Him, of taking theſe things from Him and them contrary to Law, ſhould be a reaſon why any new Conditions or Limitations ſhould be laid upon Him or His Miniſters which the Law laid not. To this the Committee replies, not denying what the King askt to be legally His, or to have been illegally taken from Him, nor making any legall or ſo much as colourable, or at all any exceptions againſt the Perſons legally veſted in thoſe Places, (and without any Cauſe ſhewed, it would have ill become His Majeſty to have deveſted His ſervants of their Rights in the inſtant when ſome of them are venturing their Lives for His ſervice) but retire to their old inacceſſible Fort of Feares and Icalouſies.

Iealouſies. To this His Majeſty rejoynes, ſhowes what He had done to prevent & deſtroy Feares & Iealouſies in them, intimates what they had done to create Feares & Iealouſies in Him, That having by force taken theſe things from Him when He had them, He had more Reaſon to have inſiſted upon further Security to enable Him to keepe them, then ſimply to deſire them to be returned to Him, (and much more then to grant them more hold of them to enable them the better to wreſt them from Him againe) repreſents to them, that by the ſame Reaſon upon the ſame Ground they may aske Him all his Legall Power, ſince all the Power veſted in Princes for the neceſſary Protection of their Subjects may poſſibly be imployed for their hurt, & concludes in his Opinion with a very wholſome Advice againſt that dangerous (and now too Epidemicall) Diſeaſe of Feares and Iealouſies, and preſcribes to them to make the Law their Rule and meaſure, as the beſt Antidote and Cure for that diſeaſe.

This inſiſting upon this Anſwer, as His Majeſty for theſe Reaſons thought to be moſt reaſonable, ſo He likewiſe thought it moſt neceſſary, firſt, becauſe themſelves having told Him in the Debate about Ceſſation in the Point of Ships, That for them to allow Him the Approbation of Commanders was to give Him up the Strength, He could not want Logick ſo much as not to draw this Concluſion from theſe Premiſſes, That for Him to allow them the Approbation of the Commanders both of Magazines, Towns, Forts and Ships, was in that to give all backe to them, which they would ſeeme to reſtore to Him. Secondly, becauſe His Majeſty by now conſenting upon the ground of Iealouſies to ſuch Demands as exceed Thoſe, which (before they had joyn'd the Injuſtice of forcing theſe things from Him, to the unreaſonableneſſe of demanding them) His Majeſty

in his weakeſt Condition denyed to them, He muſt appeare to juſtify thoſe Iealouſies, to approve of thoſe Demands and of that Injuſtice, and to condemne Himſelfe as guilty of the wofull effects of that Contention, for not having ſooner conſented to them. Thirdly, becauſe He muſt condemne the Lords Houſe of the ſame Crime, for having twice refuſed to joyne in that Demand, and having had no Iealouſies as long as they had no Tumults. Fourthly, becauſe He muſt either quit, during the lives of theſe ſeverall Perſons required to be ſworne, and at leaſt for three years (when the *Militia* in their owne Bill was ask't but for two) His owne Right of Sole raiſing men, and without the conſent of both Houſes (even although no Parliament were ſitting, for the Bill that ſayes it may continue does not ſay it muſt) He muſt neither be able to diſcharge his Duty to Himſelfe by His owne Defence, nor make good His Oath by the protecting of His Subjects againſt any ſuddaine, dangerous Rebellion or Invaſion, or the Commanders of all His Ships, Townes, Forts and Magazines, and all the Commanders of both Armies (that is the moſt conſiderable *Militia* of *England*) muſt according to this new Oath oppoſe any oppoſition He ſhall make, and muſt be equally obliged by it to fight againſt his Forces, as againſt thoſe of the Rebells or Invaders. Fiftly, becauſe if He ſhould give them ſo great a Prerogative for ſo long a time as this ſhare in the choyce of men to places of ſo high Power and Truſt, the Dependance of Subjects upon the Crowne would be much diverted, and He could never expect to be faithfully ſerved, when no other Crime of theirs appearing to Him, He ſhould ſo farre deveſt the preſent Proprietaries of their legall Right, as to ſubmit it anew to the Arbitrarines of their Confiding, who have given His Majeſty no greater Cauſe to confide in their Choice. Sixtly and laſtly, becauſe if He ſhould allow them

them that Power for that time upon that Reaſon, He cannot doubt but againſt that time were ended, the Sweetneſſe of Power being once taſted, they would be ſo unwilling to quit it, that the ſame powerfull violent Party would not want the like feares to beget the like demands of the ſame or greater Intereſt in the Choice of the ſame or greater Places; and the ſame Conſequences would not likewiſe faile to follow, if thoſe Demands were not conſented to, and even His good Subjects ſeeing it the moſt proſperous, might be induced to thinke Faction and Sedition the wiſeſt Courſe; and when they ſaw His Majeſty give ſuch an Encouragement to Rebellion might thinke it Pitty He ſhould ever be without one. And His Majeſty conceives Feare and Iealouſie may be a good Reaſon to make Him cautious how He part with His Right, though a very inſufficient Iuſtification of their forcing that from Him, to which they could pretend none.

But ſtill His Majeſty hoped, that they only inſiſted upon ſuch Limitations of his Propoſition, till they ſaw what Limitations He would offer to theirs, and therefore to reduce them to moderation by his Example, He propoſes to the Houſes (for the Committee had no Power or Inſtruction to Treat of the principall Point of it) no other limitations then were both due by Law and neceſſary in themſelves, and offers as ſoone as He was ſatisfied in his firſt Propoſition, (to which if they would have put him in mind of any ſuch objection in the Treaty, He would never have required that the exact Computation of his Revenue taken from Him ſhould be agreed on before disbanding, which is now objected to Him, not as an Injuſtice, but as a purpos'd Delay) as ſoon as the Houſes were reſtored to that Condition in which they were before the Tumults and theſe Diſtractions forced the Members from thence, and as ſoon as He and thoſe Houſes were ſecured from Tumults, (only adding His owne Opi-

nion, That adjourning Twenty miles from *London* could only effect it, and offering them the Choice of any place at that diſtance in His whole Kingdome) He would immediately disband and returne to His Parliament, and expected much more that this Meſſage when it was received at *London* ſhould have met with Bells & Bonefires, then have receiued neither approbation nor Anſwer.

But that violent Party which lookes upon Peace like a Monſter, fearing leaſt if the Treaty ſhould any longer continue, ſo faire an Approach to Peace, might by degrees ſteale it on upon them before they were aware, prevaile to returne no other Anſwer then immediately to ſend for their Committee from *Oxford*, and to ſend the Lord of *Eſſex* to *Reading*. His Majeſty waites a while, and againe in a Meſſage He had Occaſion to ſend to the Houſes concerning *Ireland*; He takes Occaſion to put them in mind of that former Meſſage, and to renew His Expreſſions of His Deſire of Peace, but this Meſſage had no better lucke then the other, for no Anſwer hath been ſent to it, only inſtead of an Anſwer, the ſame violent Party makes a ſhift to goe a ſtep or two higher, and to prevaile in the Houſe of Commons to vote Exciſes upon Commodities, and the making of a new Great Seale, though the making it will be Treaſon by the Statute of 25^th^ of *Edward* the Third, (and an Order of the Houſe of Commons will be but an inſufficient Plea againſt that Statute) And though they might have remembred that, it is by the old one that both moſt of them hold their Lands and all of them are call'd to that Houſe. But ſince His Majeſty would not allow them a ſhare in making of Peers, (as they askt Him in their Nineteen Propoſitions) nor allow of their Choice of Iuſtices of the Peace, (as they askt Him in their fourteen) and did ſtill pretend to making of Sheriffes, (which they have denied Him by their Votes) It ſeemes they

they thought it neceſſary to make that, which (if it could be made legall by voting) would make all thoſe, and to end the Diſpute about His Majeſties Negative Voice, by paſſing by Commiſſion what new Bill's they pleas'd, and ſo to obtaine as abſolutely an unlimited Power over their fellow Subjects, as over their Soveraigne Himſelfe.

Yet His Majeſty would take no notice of all this, but ſends once more a Third Meſſage to deſire an Anſwer to His First, (which had then layne in their hands above a Moneth) This Preſſing for Peace appeares ſo intolerable to them, that the Houſe of Commons (as the beſt way to make a finall end of all ſuch Meſſages, and indeed to cut off all Entercourſe) is prevaild with by theſe men to commit the Meſſenger, and the next day to impeach His Majeſties Royall Conſort of high Treaſon, as if they would give Him a faire Warning how He trouble them about Peace againe, leaſt his Turne be next, and they impeach him too. But though they vouchſafe His Majeſty no Anſwer, yet the People is ſtill thought worthy of ſome Satisfaction, and that produces this Declaration, which pretends fully and ſuffieiently to ſhow, that in the Treaty their Demands were ſuch and ſo moderate, as was fit and neceſſary for them to make, and juſt and reaſonable for His Majeſty to aſſent unto, and His Majeſties were ſuch as had neither Reaſon nor Iuſtice, either in the matter or manner of them, and ſuch as left the People no hope or expectation to ſee an end of their preſent Calamities, and charge the King through His Counſellors in many Circumſtances, before it, & during it, to have labour'd to interrupt the Treaty, & to have appeared averſe to Peace; and in this Queſtion His Majeſty is content to accept of the Arbitratour they themſelves have choſen, and to referre it to the People to judge.

Their firſt Argument is, that this Treaty is for the disbanding of the Armies and Forces in oppoſition to each other,

That theſe Townes, Forts and Ships are a great part of their Forces, ſo that for them to reſtore them abſolutely to the King, would be for them to disband totally, and for his Majeſties forces to continue. To this His Majeſty anſwers, That this Treaty was intended by Him to be in order to a firme and ſetled (that is a juſt) Peace, and never to be ſuch wherein a pretended equality ſhould exclude evident Iuſtice. Let equality determine the manner of the disbanding of the Armies raiſed upon theſe diſtractions, but let Iuſtice reſtore what violence hath taken, and determine of known undoubted Rights; ſince by this Argument, if any Prince ſeaſe upon any ſtrength that belongs to His ſtronger Neighbour, and Armes be taken up upon it, the ſtronger muſt never in a Treaty, when the Armies are to be disbanded, expect to have his ſtrength reſtored to him, leaſt the other returne to be what He was, and what he ought to be, that is, the weaker of the two. Secondly, His Majeſty anſwers, That by the ſame reaſon of Security, other Power and Prerogatives being ſtrength as well as Forces, and neither more veſted in Him nor leſſe poſſible to be uſed for the Peoples hurt, they may as well require a ſhare and intereſt in thoſe too, and that things may be made ſufficiently equall between the ſides, may expect to be as much Kings as He. Thirdly, in their own opinion and by their own confeſſion, (as it appears by their Argument uſed in the Ceſſation in the poynt of Ships) If they be but allowed the Approbation of Commanders, His Majeſty gives up this ſtrength to them, & not they to Him, & it will be their Forces and not His which are to continue undisbanded, and That they ſay to be contrary to equality, and (as they came by theſe Forces) it is evident to be contrary to Iuſtice. Fourthly, His Majeſty anſwers, that theſe Forces are not ſo great, or ſo great a ſtrength of the ſide that ſhall poſſeſſe them, but that

the

the Arts, Vnion, Induſtry and Violence of that Party was ſo much too ſtrong for His Majeſty when He had that ſtrength, as to take that ſtrength from Him, and therefore His Majeſty wonders they ſhould make any difficulty to reſtore, what it may appear by ſo freſh experience, that they are ſo able to returne; and therefore His Majeſty hopes His People will attribute it to His great Deſire of Peace, that He did not demand ſome farther ſecurity to enjoy that which is not denyed to be His Majeſties. And His Majeſty obſerves that both this and the ſecond Anſwer were given by His Majeſty to the ſame Arguments made upon the ſame occaſion by their Committee in the Treaty, and yet this Declaration repeats the ſame Arguments without replying to thoſe anſwers. Fiftly, His Majeſty deſires that the Difficulty with which His Majeſty rais'd His Army, and the Eaſe with which they rais'd theirs may be conſidered, how impoſſible it would have been for Him to have rais'd forces, if they had not rais'd firſt, and how much ſlowlier (this Army being disbanded) He could raiſe a new one, and how quick and ready their Body of fierce, eager Sectaries and Schiſmaticks would be to returne into an Army upon the leaſt Call, and how conveniently they inhabite for ſo ſpeedy a meeting, being to continue moſt of them in or ſo neer *London*, that their Quarters in Warre were uſually much more diſtant then their dwellings in Peace; and then His Majeſty doubts not but it will appear, that in this reſpect too the reall and totall Disbanding is of His Majeſties part only, and that in effect the Continuance of Forces is ſtill of theirs.

Their Second Argument, Why His Majeſty ſhould admit of their Limitations, is a Bundle of Precedents. To which His Majeſty replies, Firſt, that the Records which are here quoted for theſe, are now in the ſame hands as His Majeſties

Majesties Magazines, Townes, Forts and Ships, and therefore knowes not how He can either have their Truth sufficiently considered and examined, or without it confide in their Quotations. Secondly, all the particular Circumstances both of matter and time, what induced it, and what followed it, doe not herein appeare, (though very necessary to be known, that they may be possible to be answered.) But this His Majesty can find upon view; That some of them concerne not any part of what is now demanded, but one of them concernes a Chancellor, Treasurer, and Privy-Seale, and another concernes Privy-Councellors, and another the Protectorship, another the choyce of some without whose Advice, or of foure of them, nothing should be done by the King; (which it seems they have an eye upon demanding too, which made them run so much in their Heads, who collected these as to put them in here;) That some concern not the Persons now demanding, but conclude only for the Merchants to chuse an Admirall, and not for the Houses to confide in him; Which precedent may be of some use to the Common-Councell, but of none to the Parliament; That some are of no Concerne at all, as only about appoynting of Clerks for payment of Wages, (yet put in to increase the Bulke) that hardly any of the Precedents, that concern any of the things in Question, concerne any more then part of those which are altogether demanded in the Limitations desired; some concerning only the Command of Ships, (and those too not granted by Act but by Commission, and that, for ought appears, only during pleasure;) some extending but to one Town or Place, as *Berwick* or *Iersey*; That most of these Precedents appeare to have been when the Kings were in Minority and under Protectors; some when they were in extreme Age and Impotency; some in the Reigne of a King who was shortly after deposed

posed in Parliament too, (an unlikely Circumstance to invite His Majesty at this time to follow that example;) others in his Reign, who succeeded him, and (having no Right to the Crowne but the Criminall consent of both Houses) had reason to deny them nothing who had given him All. And of some of the Precedents now quoted, the Inconveniences are known to have been so great and so suddenly found, that they were so speedily revoked in Parliament (with no lesse a Brand then as being contrary to the Customes of the Realme, and to the blemishing of the Crowne) that if they had ingenuously added those Circumstances, these Precedents would more have justified His Majesty for not yeelding, then them for either asking any thing towards those, or but for quoting them at all. But doth any of these Precedents tell us, that these Parliaments claimed any Right in any of these, or that any King yeelded any degree of Power in any one of these Poynts to both Houses, when they had first taken them from Him by force, and rais'd an Army by Ordinance against Him, and He was in a Condition to resist what they had raised? And if either any of these Kings were so much in their Power, that his Consent was as much forced from Him as these Particulars were forced from His Majesty, or if they were so farre out of Danger of any farther Encroachments upon their Power, that He could have no cause of Fears and Jealousies in granting some of these to them, nay that their advice in the Choice arose wholly from His Majesties Desire and not their Demand, then the Precedents fit not to this Case, & so make nothing for their Purpose. But now that the perpetuity of this Parliament hath so farre encouraged those, who by Arts and Violence have gotten power over it, that they may probably hope to make this Power as perpetuall as it, and have given so sufficient Evidence, what farther use they would make of any

Power, His Majesty supposes Himselfe to have more reason to be cautious in that poynt then any of His Predecessors, who were content to share any part of this power but for once, with but a temporary Assembly; especially since their severall Propositions have showed how much more they wish, and Mr *Prinnes* Bookes (printed by Order of a Committee of the House of Commons, signified by warrant under Mr *Whites* hand) have showed how much more they pretend to; and since any Grant of His is desired by these men but to enable them to obtain the rest of their pretences or desires, what He yeelded to them concerning my Lord of *Essex* and Sir Iohn *Conters* being Lieutenants of *Yorke-shire* and the Tower, being prest in these very Precedents as an argument to Him, why He should graunt all they ask now. On the other side, if His Majesty should make use of their own kind of Weapon, and doe the same or as great things, or make thē the like or as great demands, as their Predecessors have tacitely approved of, or directly assented to when they were done or made by his, (as in the just famous time of Queen *Elizabeth*, in the case of *Stanhop* and *Savile*, or in the same time in *Wentworths* case; or in the Reigne of *Henry* the Eight, in the power given to Him to dispose of the Kingdom by His Will and Testament, and others of the like and neer as high kinds) He believes both Houses would think what others then did, to be no argument to perswade them either to approve or consent, but would rather for ever wave all Arguments from Precedents, then direct themselves by the same Rule.

Their Third Argument is, That His Majesty had formerly expresst that His Forts and Castles should be only in such Hands as both Houses might safely confide in. And His Majesty expresseth still as much; and till some just legall cause be shewed Him why the Persons now in those

Com-

Commands cannot be ſafely confided in by them, He conceives they might ſafely confide in them if they pleas'd. But His Majeſty did likewiſe once ſay, He would put all thoſe Places, both of the Forts and Militia, into ſuch hands as both Houſes ſhould approve or recommend, unleſſe ſuch were named againſt whom He had juſt and unqueſtionable exceptions. To which His Majeſty replies, That His offer not giving them ſatisfaction then, (for they would then limit no time for the Militia, which was the Condition of that offer of His Majeſties) and ſince it ſeems it would give none yet, (for they now aske no leſſe for the Ships then for thoſe, and more for both, as to the Time and other Circumſtances, then He then offered for theſe) and they, by forcing thoſe Places from Him ſince, and ſome of the Perſons legally veſted in thoſe places, by their faithfulneſſe to Him in this Warre, having given Him ſo much more cauſe not to yeeld to it now, He conceives the Caſe to be ſo altered by all theſe differences, that though, out of His earneſt deſire to ſatisfy them as long as He thought them capable of ſatisfaction by it, He then intended what He ſpoke, yet He may inſiſt upon what He now inſiſts, without being ſaid to have receded from His word. Did not they refuſe to accept of foure Perſons named in His Majeſties Bill concerning the Militia, which themſelves had but newly offered Him in their Ordinance concerning it? And had thoſe Perſons in that time given them ſo great cauſe for that refuſall as His Majeſty hath had given Him for this? And yet will they confeſſe that ill Counſell prevail'd with them to recede from their words, and that therefore His Majeſty had the more Cauſe to be farther ſecured?

Their fourth Argument is, That unleſſe theſe limitations be granted, thoſe ſecret and wicked Counſellors, that have been inſtruments of the preſent miſeries, will have the

diſpoſing of thoſe Places, and His Majeſty carry but the Name. To this His Majeſty replyes, That knowing who have been the Inſtruments of theſe miſeries, He ſhould by that beleeve the ſecret and wicked Counſellors ſpoken of to be the active part of the cloſe Committee, for if He have any wicked Counſellors about Him, He confeſſeth they have cauſe to call them ſecret as well as wicked, ſince they have not only wholy concealed themſelves from Him, but He having often preſs't to haue ſome named, could never obtaine from them the name ſo much as of one, nor ſince hath heard ſo much as one Proofe or Charge either of being wicked Counſellors, or of any Legall Crime againſt any of His Servants whom they have named, though they have publiſht them withall to be incapable of Pardon. However He finds that if what they ſay were true, the ends of theſe Counſellors and of their violent Party is but juſt the ſame, that is, to diſpoſe of theſe places, and that His Majeſty may only carry the Name.

But they have found a Letter of His Majeſties to the Queen, Which ſhowes that the great and eminent Places of the Kingdome are diſpoſed of by her advice, (and then conclude from her Religion, that they are by Conſequence diſpoſed of by the Advice of Papiſts and Ieſuits) and that the Perſons there named, even during the ſitting of Parliament, are either all impeacht by thē, or beare Armes againſt them. To this His Majeſty replyes; Firſt, that He cannot but deplore the Condition of the Kingdome when Letters of all Sorts of Husbands to Wives, even of His Majeſty to His Royall Conſort are intercepted, read, brought in Evidence, and publiſht to the world. Secondly, That if they will remember how farre many of thoſe Perſons of both Sexes, who have received moſt notable markes of favour from her Majeſty, are, even in their owne Opinion, from ſo

much

much as inclining to Popery, they must confesse her Favours and Recommendations not to be disposed of by Priests and Iesuits. Thirdly, That the Places there named in which her Majesties Advice may seeme to be desired, are not places (as they call it) of the Kingdome, but private meniall Places, a Treasurer of the Houshold, a Captaine of the Pensioners, and a Gentleman of the Bed-chamber; That concerning the other more publique Places, His Majesty absolutely declares Himselfe, without leaving Roome for her Advice, which seemes to prove the contrary to that, which by this they intend to prove. Fourthly, That of the Persons there named, there is not one that either is a Papist, or so like one, that a Iesuite may be thought to have recommended him, nor any one (except the Lord *Digby*) that was either impeacht, or otherwise taxt, or that could appeare to His Majesty to have ever been in any degree dislik't by both or either House, before assisting His Majesty against a Rebellion did lately become Treason; and whoever considers the Time and other Circumstances even of that impeachment, and that their Eyes were then so dazeled with Feares and Iealousies as to take a Coach and six Horses for an Army raised against them, will hardly looke upon that impeachment with that Reverence which hath usually been paid to Accusations of that kind: And for their bearing of Armes in such a Time, wherein all His Majesties Subjects doe either beare or assist Armes either for or against Him, He supposes that it will not be thought strange, if He chuse Persons for such Places as are in his owne Disposall, rather out of the first sort then out of the second.

And as His Majesty hath fully answered their Observations upon His Letters, so He beleeves that one thing more (though unobserved by this Declaration) cannot but be observed out of them by His People; and that is, That in His

Majeſties moſt private Letters, to the Perſon neereſt to Him, wherein He cannot (as by ſome in his publique Declarations He is) be ſuſpected to ſay any thing out of Deſigne or Policy, His own cleare perſwaſion that the Rebells, and not He, have been the Cauſe and are the Foſterers of this Warre and univerſall Diſtraction; and His Senſe of it, and his Deſire of the end of it, are ſo plainly expreſs't, that they will by this Accident be much ſatisfied with His Majeſties Innocence and Reality, and beleeve that the reading this in ſuch a Letter, is the very next Degree to reading it in His Heart.

Their fifth and laſt Argument is, The Attempts of Force and violence againſt the Kingdome & this Parliament, and they inſtance in foure. The firſt is, a Deſigne many yeares ſince, to bring into this Kingdome the *German* Horſe, to compell the Subjects to ſubmit to an arbitrary Government. And to this His Majeſty replyes, That He eſteemes his Condition more miſerable then that of any of his Subjects, when He ſees a few factious Perſons have obtain'd that Power, as to be able to publiſh to all His People, in the name of both Houſes, a Charge, which (comming forth with the ſemblance of ſuch Authority) may much worke with them againſt Him, and yet doe not (which is certainly becauſe they cannot) tell any one Proofe or particular, either Whence, Whether, Whē, by Whom, or by Whoſe Deſign theſe Horſe ſhould have been brought. They confeſſe it is many yeares ſince, and it ſeemes it is ſo many, that theſe Particulars are all worne out of the memory of man.

The ſecond is, the endeavour to bring up the Northerne Army by Force and violence to awe the Parliament. To this His Majeſty hath ſo often anſwered, and received ſo little Reply, that He will only now briefly ſay, That according to the Evidence they have publiſht themſelves, (and that before hearing the Perſons concerned in it, after ſo long a time

time of the Houſes leiſure and their Attendance, whoſe Anſwer, it was perhaps feared, would have cleered it more) it doth not appeare that there was ever any Endeavour uſed in it, nor any thing further then a meere motion, which dyed as ſoon as it was conceived; and it doth appeare that His Majeſty abſolutely diſlik't it as ſoon as by way of Diſcourſe it was but named to Him: But if it had been really endeavoured, it had been but an Endeavour towards that which was directly put in Execution by the Tumults, and Thoſe countenanc't by the Refuſall of the Houſe of Commons not only to puniſh them, but ſo much as to joyn with the Lords in a Declaration againſt the like for the future, and by the ſtopping the legall Proceedings againſt Riots by a ſingle Order of the Houſe.

The Third is, His Majeſties comming in Perſon to the Houſe of Commons with many armed men to demand their Members to be delivered up. His Majeſtie confeſſeth He came, He denies that (to His knowledge) He came accompanied with any men otherwiſe armed, then with His Guard and Penſioners, in the ſame manner as He uſually came to the Houſe of Lords, and with ſome Gentlemen (as His Traine when He goes to any publique Place is alwayes ſo wayted on) with their uſuall weapons, their Swords. And if they had been as carefull to publiſh what Perſons of Quality (as Sergeant Major *Aſhly* for one) teſtifyed upon their knowledge and Oath, as what meane, unknowne, and unſworne Perſons delivered upon their bare Credit, or upon hearſay, it would have appeared to His People how little violence was intended by any who came with Him however armed; and what Care He tooke, and what Orders He gave to be ſure to prevent any that poſſibly might have hapned. His Majeſty likewiſe confeſſes, That He demanded the Members He had accuſed of high Treaſon,

ſon; but puts them withall in mind, that the Houſe of Commons had hardly left Him any other Courſe, having by their ſingle Order, the night before, intercepted all ordinary proceedings of Iuſtice againſt them, forbidding all Officers to attach any Member for any Crime without the conſent of the Houſe, and encouraging the People in that Caſe to aſſiſt them againſt any Officer; though their Priviledges had bin confeſs'd by a late Petition of both Houſes not to extend to Treaſon; and though this Order were as illegall & unjuſtifiable, as not only by His Majeſties comming to the Houſe, but even as any thing they would have had the People beleeve that He intended when He came. But what ever Breach of Priviledge there was in this, His Majeſty did not offer to juſtify it by their preceding breach of Law, but offered them often Reparation & ſatisfaction for it; but it ſeemes nothing but the Ships, Forts, Ports, Magazine and Militia of the whole Kingdome would appeare to them a Reparation, for a ſingle, and (this Circumſtance conſidered) perhaps a diſputable Breach of Priviledge.

The fourth is the Treaſon of the *Earle* of *Strafford*, to bring over the Iriſh Popiſh Army to conquer the Kingdom. To this His Majeſty replyes, That what ever the *Earle* of *Strafford* could have ſaid (for this Army He is ſure was never brought, nor, that He ever heard, was ever endeavoured to be brought over, either to that or any other purpoſe) His Majeſty cannot ſee why it might not have remained buried with him, or why any other ſatisfaction ſhould be given for it, or other ſecurity againſt the like, then the puniſhment He hath already undergone.

Having given what Reaſons they can to juſtify their limitations of His Majeſties *Propoſitions*, This Declaration in the next place attempts to ſatisfie that Reaſon inſiſted on by His Majeſty, That it is His Right by Law, (to which they

ſhould

ſhould have added, and contrary to Law forced from Him) and not being able to deny that, and yet being willing to deny ſomething, they quarrell at the phraſe, and deny that this power of diſpoſing theſe Commands is by Law *Abſolutely* veſted in His Majeſty, and that becauſe He is truſted with them for the Defence and Safety of the Kingdome. His Majeſty ſtill juſtifies what He ſaid Himſelfe, and yet confeſſes all they ſay too, but only denyes the Conſequence; for no man is abſolutely veſted in any thing, if being truſted with it to ſome end hinder Him from being ſo. The Houſe of Commons is truſted with a Preparatory, the Houſe of Lords is truſted with a Iudicatory, the King, Lords and Commons are truſted with a Legiſlative Power, & all theſe have thoſe Truſts veſted in them for the publique good; and are not yet all theſe Truſts abſolute, that is, ſubject to the Controule of no other Power? Is no man abſolutely veſted in his Goods, becauſe all We have We are truſted with for the glory of God? His Majeſty meant only that this was ſo abſolutely veſted in Him by Law, as nothing but a new Law, could without Breach of Law, take or hold it from Him.

But the Declaration is content to admit that too, only denyes it to be a Reaſon why His Majeſty ſhould deny to alter that Law, when by Circumſtance of Time & Affaires, that Power becomes deſtructive to the Common-wealth, and ſafety of the People, the Preſervation whereof is the chiefe end of the Law. And His Majeſty is equally ready to confeſſe that it is no Reaſon, but doth abſolutely deny that this is the Caſe, (inſiſting that the Circumſtances of time and Affaires hath made this power more neceſſary then ever to remaine in His Majeſty for the Protection and ſafety of His People) and He claimes Himſelfe to be as abſolutely truſted by Law with the finall Iudgement, whether it be the

Caſe or no, and with a Power of rejecting any ſuch Alteration upon any ſuch Pretence, if it appeare but a Pretence to Him, as either Houſe is truſted to propoſe any ſuch Alteration to the other, or both to Him, if it appeare to them neceſſary and convenient.

But ſaies this Declaration, The two Houſes of Parliament being the repreſentative Body of the Kingdom, are the moſt competent Iudges thereof; and ſaies His Majeſty, The repreſentative Body of the Kingdom is indeed, and that is the King, Lords and Commons; elſe either the Head is no part of the Body, or at leaſt will be no longer then the Body pleaſe. Indeed the two Houſes in ſome ſenſe repreſent the Kingdom, in any action which the Law (which is the Rule of the Kingdom) hath entruſted and enabled them to doe; but either one Houſe or His Majeſty doe equally repreſent it in any thing, which the ſame Law hath entruſted and enabled Him or them to doe; and for thoſe Actions in which the Law requires the Conſent of all three, every one is to be allowed their own ſeverall diſtinct judgement, for themſelves only, and any one without the other two have as much Right as any two, without the Third, to repreſent the Kingdom, and to be competent Iudges of the Caſe. And His Majeſty cannot but take notice how much reaſon He had not to yeeld to this demand, ſince the grant of this Demand would be received as an Admiſſion of this Caſe, and it would Logically enough follow, That if His People cannot be ſafe and He retain this Power, He doth not deſerve to retain any; and if their Demands were granted, and the Armies upon their Demands disbanded, this conſequence in all Probability would ſoon be both perceived and preſt.

But His Majeſty may without Prejudice admit both Houſes to be the moſt competent Iudges in this particular, and then put them in mind, that before ſo many things had been done

done by the violent Party to turne the Tyde of Feares and Iealousies, before they had involved the King and Subject in a common Suffering, and equally destroyed all the Property of the one, and Prerogatives of the other, by Orders and Ordinances, and so there then appeared lesse necessity that this Power should remain in the Crowne, either for the Preservation of it selfe or of the People, and little danger appeared to the People if this Power were thus shared. The House of Lords did then twice deliver their Iudgement, That this Power in His Majesty was not become destructive to the Common-wealth and safety of His People, nor the Alteration of this Law necessary, by twice denying to joyn with the Commons in their desire, That part (for the Ships and the Time were not then named) of this Power might be shared, and of this Law altered; by which deniall the Commons were forced to Petition for it by themselves. Nor did they only deny it, but both times, in full Houses, after long and free debates, it was carried upon the Question by above Twenty voyces, and that at a Time when all the Papist Lords had left the Towne, and hardly any Bishops were left uncommitted (Twelve being at once clapt up upon an Accusation of Treason, which they themselves have since been ashamed of enough to wave) who were then the Persons usually represented to the People to be the evill Counsellors of the Lords House, and to whose prevalence it was imputed in the first Remonstrance of the House of Commons, that their good and necessary motions did not passe in that House. And as they denied it twice, so they would have denied it till now, if the Petition of many Thousand poore People about *London*, (who certainly did not then believe the Lords to be competent Iudges) and the demand of the House of Commons joyn'd to it, to be told the names of those Lords who denied it, and the direct Threats

of ſo many Petitioners (to which the former Tumults gave ſufficient Credit that they would be really executed upon thē) had not made many of the Lords to be of his mind who would not diſpute with him who commanded thirty Legions, & give way to the potent Minor, part to appear the Major, by abſenting themſelves & ſuffering them to paſſe what they pleaſed. So that neither the Votes which then paſt to deſire theſe Particulars, nor the Execution of theſe Votes, & ſeaſing theſe Particulars, with a violence yet greater then obtained the Votes, nor the multitude of Conſequences of the ſame kind built upon that foundation, can at all be ſaid to have had the Authority of both Houſes, though moſt of thoſe Actions have been ſuch, as the Authority even of both Houſes, how full and free ſoever, would not be ſufficient to juſtify. And this opinion of the Neceſſity of altering the Law in theſe Poynts, was even then at moſt but the Opinion of the Houſe of Commons, awed by a few Members aſſiſted by the Common People, and together with them awing the Lords.

They next pretend heartily to wiſh, that the Lawes and Statutes of the Kingdom, may be the Rule of what is or what is not to be done; but how little fruit hath been gathered from this Tree, they ſay let the experience of the laſt Eighteen years judge. To this His Majeſty replies, That it is true in ſome ſenſe, they are willing theſe Lawes ſhould be His Rule, that is; that He goe no farther (though they will by no means allow Him to goe neer ſo farre) but almoſt all their Actions, and moſt of their Demands, and particularly theſe, doe ſufficiently ſhow, that they will not admit of theſe Lawes and Statutes to be any Rule to them. And how much better fruit they have graffed then they found growing, and whether they have not made uſe of the Cure and Remedy of Grievances, a Parliament, to impoſe more of

all

all kind of Grievances upon the People in Eighteen moneths, then can be objected to His Majesty or Ministers upon the Breach and in the intermission of Parliaments during those Eighteen years, let experience be Iudge. And it cannot but appear strange to His Majesty (if any thing could still appeare strange to him) That the illegalities under which His Subjects suffered by some of His Ministers, in some part of His Reigne, should be now, and by them, laid as a Charge upon Him, when not only the People have suffered farre greater illegalities and Pressures, upon the same, if not lesse pretences, by those who charge Him with them; but when He hath by His acknowledgements, by His ample satisfactions, by the submitting the Offendors to punishment how great or neer soever to Him, and by His many and solemne Protestations, given security to His People that they shall never suffer the like under Him: And when they on the other side as good as professe to the People, that they think themselves obliged to maintain (and consequently are likely to continue) what they have done, because they have done it, and that their Actions shall not be retracted, least some reflection or dishonour fall upon both Houses, and least they may seem to pronounce a sentence of Injustice and Rashnesse against themselves; this being one of the Reasons given by them, why they cannot readmit the Members they have expelled. And His Majesty is confident, that His People, when they shall consider both His Ministers Actions & Theirs, and after compare His Ingenuity with their Principles, will easily conceive under whose Government they are most likely to returne to the known Rule of the Law, and to find that ease, and to be continued in the Rights in and to which they were borne, and of the exorbitance of whose Power they have most Reason to have any Feares and Iealousies, and against whom they

have moſt reaſon to deſire to be ſecured that they ſhall enjoy their Rights.

Nor doe they with more Colour oppoſe His Majeſties Limitations and Conditions then they defend their own. They object againſt His Majeſties demand or Limitation of being ſatisfied in His firſt Propoſition, 'That if His Ships, Forts, &c. were to be delivered before Disbanding, it muſt after be left to the Pleaſure of the Papiſts, and other evill Counſellors about His Majeſty, whether they would disband or not. But His Majeſty replies, 'That He made not His Limitation in theſe Termes, As ſoon as His firſt Propoſition ſhould be wholly granted to Him, But as ſoon as He ſhould be ſatisfied in His firſt Propoſition; which left room enough upon debate to have agreed either upon the time of Delivery, or upon ſufficient caution, that after the Delivery the disbanding ſhould unavoidably follow. Nor can His Majeſty look upon this objection otherwiſe then as a jeaſt, ſince if after the performance of part of the Conditions He had refuſed to performe the reſt, He is perſwaded that ſo open a Breach of Faith would have given them a farre greater ſtrength then they had parted with in the Ships and Forts, and have raiſed againſt Him a farre greater Army then He ſhould have refuſed to disband. They object againſt His demand of the reſtitution of Members, that in His Demand no diſtinction is made of Perſons or Offences, when the reaſon thereof is, that really no diſtinction can be made, they being all equally innocent, and all equally injuriouſly expelled, not only for committing no Crime, but for that Duty and Loyalty which deſerves both approbation and reward. And if they could make any diſtinction in this Poynt, or any objection in any other, which might poſſibly have ſatisfied His Majeſty, why did they not continue the Treaty, and there offer it to, and debate it with His Majeſty

jesty, rather then break off the Treaty without giving any Answer to any part of His Majesties Message, and to turne themselves wholly to the People, from whom no Returne could possibly be made that might be in order to Peace?

They object against the Reason of this Demand; (That these Members have been expelled only for adhering to His Majesty) That the same Reason may be used for the Iudges who adhered to Him, by furnishing Him with great summes by illegall Iudgements about Ship-mony and Monopolies; and that He may as well require the Houses to repeale the Impeachments and proceedings against them. To which His Majesty replyes, That by never having appear'd at all in the favour, Excuse or Extenuation of the fault of those Iudges (who are to answer for any unjust Iudgement, in all which His Majesty left them wholly to their Consciences, and whensoever they offended against That, they wrong'd His Majesty no lesse then his People) and by his being yet so carefull of these Lords and Gentlemen, it may appeare that His Majesty conceives, that those only adhere to Him, who adhere to Him according to Law. And whether the remaining part of the Houses be not more apt to repeale their owne Impeachments and Proceedings against those Iudges (if they conceive they may be made of use, and brought to adhere to them) then His Majesty is to require they should, may appeare by their requiring in their fourteen Propositions, That Sir *Iohn Bramston* (impeacht by themselves of so great mildemeanors) may be made Chief Iustice; and by their freeing and returning Iustice *Berkley* (accused by themselves of high Treason) to sit upon the Bench, rather then free and imploy Iustice *Mallet*, who was not legally committed at first, but fetcht from the Bench to Prison by a Troope of Horse, & who after so many months Imprisonment remaines not only unimpeacht, but wholly

without

without any knowledge of what Crime he is ſuſpected.

They next object againſt the Perſons in whoſe behalfe the Demand is made. And to this His Majeſty replyes; That to ſhow how farre He was from having raiſed this Army, or from intending to imploy it to deſtroy this Parliament, or the Act for the Continuance thereof, (as is falſely and malitiouſly charged upon Him; To avoyd the Objection made againſt Him, as if He only pretended to deſire to rule by Law, but would really be the only Iudge of Law Himſelfe, and deny all Iudgement to both Houſes; To ſhow how willing He was that both Houſes ſhould be the Iudges of what belong'd to them to judge, whenſoever they might be in that full and free Condition in which it belong'd to them to be; and to avoyd the Deſtruction of the Kingdome, which would be occaſioned by the Delay of Disbanding, if that were not ended before all the preſent Differences, His Majeſty propoſed this way of a full and free meeting in Parliament, and to referre thoſe many Differences betweene Him and the remaining part of both Houſes (on which He might with Iuſtice have inſiſted, and which in themſelves were neceſſary to be ſetled) till they might be ſetled in that meeting, and inſiſted for the preſent only upon that which was neceſſary for the ſetling of ſuch a meeting. And in ſuch a Convention, if the Perſons now in queſtion ſhould upon Debate have appeared guilty of ſuch Crimes, wherewith this Declaration charges them, as to have deſerted the Houſe, (when intolerable Tumults, and unjuſtifiable Votes drove them from it) to have diſobeyed and contemned the Authority of the Houſe, (for not having ſubmitted their Alleagiance to that Authority) to have neglected the Truſt repoſed in them, (for ſtaying no longer where they could not with freedome diſcharge it) and to have by Practices and hoſtility endeavoured to deſtroy both Parliament and People,

(for

(for having aſſiſted His Majeſty, and defended His Perſon againſt an Army raiſed and fighting againſt Him) His Majeſty would have been very well contented if the Houſes ſhould then judge ſo, that they ſhould have been finally expelled, and that the People might enjoy their Intereſt and freedome of Choice and Election, when it ſhould have been juſtly devolved to them. But by their declining of this Courſe it is evident that they well know, in ſuch a full and free meeting, who would appeare by moſt voyces to be the Innocent and who the Guilty, who the Deſerters and who the Drivers, and that then and there they would as little be able to juſtifie their owne votes as to condemne thele Perſons; and therefore having by force got ſole poſſeſſion of the Place, are wiſely reſolved to admit none to judge there of what is Law, but only ſuch of the Major part of whoſe Iudgements they are ſecure, as having been made Inſtruments to violate it.

To His Majeſties Demand of Security from ſuch Tumults as formerly awed the Houſes, They only anſwer; That what is ſaid of awing the Members is a high and dangerous Aſperſion raiſed without doubt to invalide the Acts and proceedings of Parliament; but to the knowne particulars urged by His Majeſty they are wholly ſilent, & neither deny ſuch tumultuous Aſſemblies to have been, nor the Lords to have twice in vaine complained of them, and deſired the Houſe of Commons to joyne with them in a Declaration againſt them; nor can they deny but the Lords added this Reaſon, *Leaſt ſuch Aſſemblies might be derogatory from the good Acts made and to be made in this Parliament*; all which Acts nevertheleſſe that Houſe undoubtedly did not intend to invalide, either by that Deſire or by that Reaſon. Nor can any man, that hath ſeen what Proteſtations His Majeſty hath taken (all which He doth now

 againe

again renew) for the maintaining of the Lawes consented to by His Majesty this Parliament, but sufficiently free His Majesty from the Aspersion of having rais'd this to invalide those. But if they meane, by their proceedings, the Votes, Orders, Ordinances and Declarations, wherewith they have almost dayly oppress His Subjects, and defamed His Majesty since those Tumults; if they meane the Countenance they have given by personall Contributions, by Oathes, by Commissions of Generalship, and the like to the present Rebellion raised against Him; He then confesseth, not that He rais'd this Aspersion, but that He declared this Truth, as an Argument of the more evident Invalidity of their present proceedings, which those Tumults (and Apprehensions of the like, and of an Army now in the Citty to boot) rather then the Inclination of both Houses, may appeare to have produced. And this appeares to be no lesse their Opinion too, by their being so infinitely unwilling to suffer the Members to meet in so secure a manner, that they may be hindered by no Awe from declaring to all the World, whether they were awed before or no; and thence the World may ludge of these mens aversion from all Agreement, when in order to so blessed a thing as Peace, they refuse so just a Demand as Security.

They next obiect against adjourning Twenty miles from *London*, and in the first place they object against it, That in making that a Condition of disbanding to which by Law they are not bound to consent, His Majesty requires a new Law by Armes; in which they are wholly deceived, for His Majesty never made it a Condition: To have Security for Him selfe and both Houses from Tumults (which they cannot deny to have been, and against which notwithstanding they doe not offer any other kind of security) His Majesty did demand as a Condition, (and Security is undoubtedly

His

His Majesties due by Law) but the Adjournment was only expres't as that which His Majesty only conceived to be the only Security; not but if they could find a better or but another way, His Majesty would as readily approve of it. But His Majesty appeales to the World, whether His Majesty ought to have done lesse for His Safety and that of the Members, and the freedome of their votes, then to demand Security against Tumults, Whether He could doe more for Peace, then to be ready to accept any sufficient Security that they should offer, and withall to be industrious to find out a fit meanes for that Security Himselfe, and to propose it in so large a manner to them, as to leave them to chuse their owne Place out of all the rest of *England*; and whether on the other side, they could doe lesse toward either, then not to grant the Security, when they cannot deny the danger, and not only not to seek after and offer any one way that might secure, but so absolutely to refuse that reasonable way of Security which is offered to them; Whether the Inconvenience of removing Records Twenty miles ought to be in any Ballance with the Miseries of a Warre; Whether the avoyding of this (but Tacite) Confession of that Truth, (which they call a scandall, but can never prove one) that His Majesty was forced for His safety to withdraw from His Parliament, (of which the Army raised without His Consent, to bring in Triumph to the Houses Persons accused of high Treason by Him, were alone a sufficient Testimony) & that the Members were awed (when their names were sometimes demanded, and sometimes posted, their Persons laid hands on, and the tumultuous Multitude neither punisht nor discountenanc't so much as by a Declaration;) Whether the feare least *London* (in which and by a part of which all this was done) should seeme to suffer under a Charge; And lastly, whether the Doubt least in any Place

out of *London* His Majeſty ſhould again come to the Houſe of Commons with armed men, (upon what apparance of Right, after what Orders againſt His knowne Right, & with how little either Intention, Offer or Colour of violence He came thither having been ſhowed before,) can appeare a ſufficient Reaſon for their Reſolution againſt ſuch an Adjournement, in order to the publique Peace; And whether, although there were no Neceſſity of it but His Majeſties deſire, (who out of complyance with them hath put the abſolute Power out of His owne hands not only of Adjourning the Parliament Whether, but of diſſolving it When He pleas'd) it might not ſeeme no unreaſonable Requeſt after ſo large a Grant?

Their laſt part is, to prove His Majeſties Averſion to Peace by ſeverall Circumſtances. The firſt is, his having denyed to receive their Petitions; which His Majeſty never did, for if they meane (which was all He ever did towards any Refuſall) His refuſing to receive any from or by any Perſon accus'd of high Treaſon by Him, (when they had other and more direct wayes of ſending to Him, as they had then by the *Earle* of *Eſſex*, if they had not gone out of their way out of deſire to have it refus'd.) They may as well ſay He hath refuſed all that have ever ſince come to Him from them, for He continued alwayes to make that Exception: and if their hope of preſent and totall victory, had not made them inſiſt upon that before *Edgehill*, which they quitted after, the Petition, offered to have been ſent from my L^d^ of *Eſſex* from the head of his Army, had been then received too by any other kind of hand; though if His Majeſty were rightly informed of the Contents of that Petition, neither their offer of ſuch a Petition could ſhow any Inclination to Peace in them, nor could his abſolute Refuſall have ſhowed any Averſion to it in His Majeſty.

The

The ſecond is, That their Committee muſt not, without a ſpeciall ſafe Conduct and Protection from Him, have Acceſſe to Him, a Liberty incident to them not only as Members of the Parliament, and employed by both Houſes, but as they were freeborne Subjects. To this His Majeſty replies, That He never denied their Committee to have acceſſe to Him without a ſafe Conduct; nor did He ever ſo much as mention any to them. The firſt Motion concerning a ſafe Conduct, was in a letter from the Lord *Grey* of *Warke* Speaker *pro tempore* of the Lords Houſe, to either of His Majeſties Secretaries, dated the third of *November*, 1642. deſiring one for that Committee, which after attended His Majeſty at *Colebrooke*; and the ſame was again deſired for the Committee appoynted to treat at *Oxford*, by a letter from the Earle of *Mancheſter* Speaker of the ſame Houſe to the Lord *Falkland*, dated the 28. of *February*. And muſt it not ſeem ſtrange to all the World, that His Majeſties granting of that which both Houſes in order to the Treaty askt of Him, ſhould be after charg'd upon Him as a Provocation laid in the way to interrupt or break off the Treaty? And ſince undoubtedly (and that reaſonably) it would have been interpreted Averſion in His Majeſty from Peace, if He had denied this when it was askt; His Condition was very hard, when, it ſeems, He could not either way have avoided this imputation, whether He had denied or granted it. But His Majeſty deſires His Subjects to conſider the great difference between what His Majeſty hath cauſe to complain of, and what they doe. Mr *Alexander Hampden* imployed by His Majeſty with an Olive branch a Meſſage for Peace, directed to both Houſes, incloſed in a letter to the Speaker of the Lords Houſe, having His Majeſties Paſſe, teſtifying that he was ſo employed, having delivered this Meſſage to the Lords Houſe, and that Houſe having recei-

ved it as a gratious Meſſage, is committed by the Houſe of Commons (notwithſtanding the Liberty of Acceſſe ſaid to be incident to all Free-borne Subjects) for not having a ſafe Conduct from their Generall, upon pretence of an Order of that Houſe, but lately made, and never paſt the Lords, nor publiſht by themſelves; and notwithſtanding that the Lords at a Conference deſired the Meſſenger's Releaſe, upon the aforeſaid Reaſons, and that he was ſent to them, and that their own Meſſengers had diverſe times of late gone to *Oxford* in the ſame manner, and none of His Majeſties had come otherwiſe, yet the only anſwer returned was, *That they would ſtand to their own order.* Vpon which His Majeſty cannot but obſerve, Firſt, that how great Authority ſoever both Houſes expect to have with His Majeſty, yet one Houſe hath but a little with the other. Secondly, That the Priviledge of that Houſe is as little conſidered as their intereſſion, ſince undoubtedly the Lords (who in many Caſes have power to commit, which the Houſe of Commons hath not over more then their own Members, in any Caſe but of breach of Priviledge) had committed a Meſſenger ſent to the Houſe of Commons (eſpecially from any to whoſe Meſſengers they paid halfe that reſpect which they owe to His Majeſties) upon an Order only of their own Houſe, and having committed him without their Conſents, ſhould not releaſe him at their deſire, it would have been lookt upon by them as no leſſe a Breach of Priviledge, then His Majeſties comming to their Houſe. Thirdly, That by this His Majeſty hopes that the violent Party doth now ſee better times are not farre off, ſince He is told by this very Declaration, that *evill Spirits doe then rage moſt, when they think they muſt be caſt out.*

The grounds of their Third and Fourth (for ſuch as have been taken notice of by the by, and replied to before, need

need not be repeated) are theſe. During the Treaty two Proclamations iſſued at *Oxford* againſt Aſſociations, and raiſing of Forces and Taxes by virtue of Ordinances, in which His Majeſty charges a Traiterous and Rebellious Army of Browniſts, Anabaptiſts, and Atheiſts (but not both Houſes, as, for want of being charged, they charge themſelves) to endeavour to take away His Life, and the Religion and Lawes of the Kingdome. And ſome letters were intercepted, by which, they ſay, it probably appears to them, that His Majeſty had then deſignes upon *Killingworth*, *Scarborough*, and *Briſtoll*. But His Majeſty thinks it ſtrange that it ſhould be expected, That this Treaty ſhould have ſo much influence on one ſide and ſo little on the other, that during the Treaty, Taxes may be illegally laid and levied, and His Majeſty may not legally forbid them; That Souldiers of the Earle of *Eſſex* his Army may daily raile againſt Epiſcopacy, breake into Churches, pull down Organs and Monuments, tear Surplices and Common-Prayer Bookes, and His Majeſty may not call them Browniſts; That that Army may goe on daily during the Treaty in overt Acts of Rebellion and Treaſon, and it muſt be an Interruption of the Treaty in His Majeſty to call them Rebells and Traytors; That He may not ſay they endeavour to take His life, who have ſhot at Him as often as He hath come within Cannon ſhot of them; And that the Treaty ſhould not oblige them from taking any Town or Caſtle of His Majeſties from Him, and yet His Majeſty be obliged by it neither to regain any of His Townes, or receive any of His own Caſtles; That Sir *William Waller* may really take *Malmesbury* and *Tewxbury*, and His Majeſty muſt not ſo much as think of *Scarborough* or *Briſtoll*; upon which Citty as His Majeſty doth avow to have had a Deſigne to recover it from the Rebells, ſo He abſolutely denies it to have been either

either bloody or barbarous, Epithetes which they are pleaſed to give it, but for what reaſon He cannot imagine, His Majeſty abhorring all thought of what is Printed at London, That it was intended Man, Woman, and Child, ſhould have been all killed in that Town, that had not ſuch a Word or wore not ſuch a Ribband: Though ſome word or mark might well be agreed on, not with intention to Kill all that had it not, but that more particular care might be taken of their Protection that had it, not only from all danger but from all diſreſpect. But the execution upon cold blood of ſome of the principall Cittizens of that City for their Loyalty to His Majeſty, upon a ſingle Order, without the leaſt Colour of any legall Proceedings, will appear to all men moſt barbarous and bloody, and ſuch a Murther, as His Majeſty muſt not leave unrevenged, nor can His Subjects look upon otherwiſe, then as purpoſely now committed to make Peace yet more impoſſible, and as an earneſt of that intolerable Arbitrary Government, which they muſt alwaies expect to ſuffer under, if that violent party ſhould prevaile.

Since therefore, notwithſtanding theſe frivolous Objections, His Majeſties Deſire of Peace (by His earneſtneſſe for it both before, and during, and after the Treaty) doth ſo full appeare; and ſince their inclination to the contrary (by their moſt earneſt and utmoſt endeavours to hinder both the beginning, continuance and renewing of the Treaty) is no leſſe evident; ſince in the Treaty His Majeſties main aime was the immediat disbanding of the Armies, and that Differences might be debated in a full and free Convention in Parliament, and that to that end the Parliament might be reſtored to the naturall & genuine Condition, and all things only reſtored into that ſtate wherein they were when the Houſes were full and free; ſince His Majeſty askt nothing

that

that they could deny to be due to Him by Law, & His Majeſty denied nothing that themſelves could claim by Law to belong to them, nor any one thing of that publique neceſſity or value as deſerves the ſhedding of one Drop of that Sea of Blood which will be ſpent in this unnaturall Quarrell; ſince His Majeſty made the laſt moſt reaſonable Propoſition, and they will neither ſuffer it to be granted nor debated, and Three Meſſages of His Majeſties cannot obtaine one Anſwer, His Majeſty hopes that the Scales will now fall from the eyes of His moſt blindly ſeduced Subjects, and they will now be able to diſcerne both their Duty and their Intereſt by ſo cleare a Light; that it will be no longer in the power of this violent Party, to engage them to be Wicked that they may be Miſerable, & by oppoſing Iuſtice to deſtroy Peace. And His Majeſty doth moſt earneſtly conjure thoſe, whoſe fault hath hitherto proceeded rather from want of Heate, then want of Light, who out of too much Care of their private ſafety have been either meerly lookers on, or have at once diſlik't and countenanc't theſe Courſes, that they at laſt rouſe up their Courage to take part with their Conſcience, and feare to be Damned more then to be Plundered, and conſider that if they will deſert and oppoſe that party whom their Tameneſſe only makes conſiderable, and unite themſelves with but halfe that Induſtry to defend His Majeſty, and the Religion and Law eſtabliſht, which the others uſe to deſtroy them all, they may avoyd the One and be in no danger of the Other, their numbers being ſuch, that if they once but knew one another, by meerly joyning to appeare to thinke as they doe, they might ſpeedily end this (truly ſtyled by them) the worſt kind of Warre, both as it is of Engliſh againſt Engliſh, and of Subjects againſt their Prince. But if they ſhall ſtill ſuffer themſelves to be carried away with the Stream, they will

by that ſuffer the Power of the violent popular Party to take ſo deep a root (by being ſeazed of all the Armes, Ships, and ſtrong places of the Kingdom) that if they ſhould happen to prevaile in this Warre againſt His Majeſty, they will (in deſpight not only of Them; but of their preſent Rulers, if they ſhould be willing to divert them) extirpate the Law, Root and Branch, alter the whole frame of Government, introduce Democracy, Independance and Parity, and leave neither King, Church nor Gentleman: and (beſides that they will then appeare to themſelves guilty of all this intollerable innovation, which they have not timely enough oppoſed) this party will then forget that they did not oppoſe them at all, and remember that they did aſſiſt them but a little, will diſtinguiſh between thoſe who aſſiſted them out of zeale and out of feare, and who are now call'd moderate, they will then call malignant, and the Inequality, Injuſtice and Oppreſſion they will then endure, will too late diſcover to them to their Coſts, That they have undone themſelves with too much Diſcretion, and obtain'd nothing by their unjuſtifiable cautious Compliance but to be deſtroyed laſt.

FINIS.



A DECLARATION OF THE LOYALTY OF THE Citizens of London TO THE King and Parliament.

WHEREIN

Their Fidelity and true Affection to the publike good is cleary manifested, by their Voluntary Contributions, Personall Actions, and Strong Fortifications, for the safety of the King, Parliament and Kingdome.

Published for a president to the whole Kingdome.

LONDON,
Printed for T. Cooke. 1643.

A DECLARATION

OF THE

LORDS

AND

Citizens of London

TO THE

King and Parliament.

WHEREIN

Their Fidelity and Affection to the
publike good is clearly manifested, by their
Voluntary Subscription, Personall Actions, and
Strong Contributions, for the safety of the King,
Parliament and Kingdome.

Published for a president to the whole Kingdome.

LONDON,

Printed for T. Cooke. 1642.

A Declaration of the Loyalty of the Citizens of London to the KING *and Parliament.*

MAny expreſſions of loyalty to a Prince from his ſubjects may be ſhewed, acceptable, but not profitable to the publick good, ſome aiming at their owne particular preferment, and ſome to win his Prince his favour, this fidelity is in theſe unfortunate times too frequent, this is loyalty without conſiderable premeditation, hurtfull and pernitious, this is exerciſed by temporary obſervances, the very Papiſts Enemies to the cauſe of Chriſt, may be indewed with this kinde of loyalty, but there is a loyalty which is unparallelled, which the beſt and wiſeſt men, which are not indewed with worldly, but ſpirituall wiſdome, have rooted and faſt fixed in their hearts, this loyalty is Duplex nay triplex, and unremoveable, as Solomon, a threefold Cord is not eaſily broken, this hath its aſpect fixed upon a triple object, upon their Prince, upon religion, and upon law, upon their Prince as the head of that body of which they are members, and this loyalty is expreſſed in the indeavour to preſerve both from Indemnity and diſlocation or Fraction, for if either, both muſt needs languiſh and in the end periſh by a

Conſumption, the ſecond is upon religion, this ſhould be the *primum mobile*, the cheif mover and loadſtone to draw the ſincereſt and heartieſt affection therto, if this loyalty be wanting which is called fidelity to God, in vaine can a Prince expect hearty affection from his people, if piety be not the ground of all their actions, all will come to naught and prove fruſtrate whether it be by Counſell, or externall actionate apparances: But here is not to be underſtood every mans religion regulated by perticular fancy, for there is but one true religion grounded upon Devine *Doctrine* recorded in the ſacred and Canonicall writings of the Old and new Teſtament; loyalty in religion muſt be conſtant & ſetled, not mutable: retain the truth and keep it, let not times alteration change our Religion, let not temporary diviſion divide the heart from his God and his verity. The third object is love, and this is *Duplex*, Divine and humane, upon the law of God, and Ordinance of man, the firſt is Devine obedience and loyalty, the other is politick fidelity, of the laſt I will moſt ſpeake, becauſe it is now the ſecondary cauſe of diſſention, this is alſo twofold, grounded npon common and fundamentall lawes of this kingdome, and upon Parliamentary goverment both knowne and of long continuance, the firſt unalterable, the laſt mutable according to the mutability of times, both the only preſervatives conjunctively, of kingdomes proſperity and tranquillity. If either fall or be deſtroyed, the totall frame of pollitick goverment muſt needs periſh, for in this Conſiſts the wel being of the whole nation, no ſurer ground of peace and happineſſe, then the preſervation of this ancient eſtabliſhed goverment, the neglect of which breeds ſuch ulcers and deep wounds in the body, that the cure muſt be ſo ſharpe and bitter that the remedy ſeems to many worſe then the diſeaſe, being tedious & wearifome

ſome: It happens juſt ſo in theſe times, the oppreſſions of the ſubjects of this kingdome by tyranicall courts are now almoſt buried in oblivion, through the dilatory preventions of Malignant ſpirits, actors in the precedent tragedy of ſtate oppreſſion, whoſe power hath been and is ſo prevalent that they want not regall protection to defend their actions. Now then is the time to ſhew true loyalty to God, king and countrey: now is the time to lay open the diſtinction of true and falſe obedience, now is the time if ever to ſhew who are true Patriots of the countrey, and who are perfidious betayers of the ſame to the will malice and tyrany of particular perſons, Court favorites, and publick enemies to peace and piety.

Having now to my weake abillity made diſtinction betweene true loyalty and falſe, I will proceed to parallell the Actions of the worthy Cittizens of the City of London, to particulars before recited whereby it may be made manifeſt to the whole world, that their loyalty hath been ſingular and indefatigable, no trouble raiſed againſt them either in their perſons or eſtates, hath changed their true loyalty no, thunder-bolt of Proclamations or Declarations againſt them can alter that faſt grounded fidelity ſeated in their harts, although in this kinde they have had many diſcouragments if the ſame might have wrought upon there affections well verſed in ſacred writ, he that forſaketh father mother kindred freinds, lands, houſes, goods, even all for the cauſe of God, ſhall receive an hundred fold in the day of their Accompts.

The many contributions and diburſments that have been parted from by them, like continuall ſtreames flowing with conſtancy, without intermiſſion might have been ground ſufficient to have declined their fidelity, and the little benefit they have as yet received by the ſame, might have drowned their hopes of future happineſſe, if they had not been truly

loyall to the King and parliament.

But they are well read in Phisicall documents, concerning the health of materiall bodies similized to pollitick, contracted and composed of a Commonwealth, that a long sickneſſe muſt have long cure and a dangerous ſore have a deſperate medicine, and that if the ſame be applied and withdrawne before its operation, it may prove more dangerous and deadly then the malady: Therefore the having well conſidered and pondered the premiſſes, count it no loſſe either of time or expence to wait Gods leaſure for the redreſſe and curation of their evill, and lay no negligence or careleſneſſe therein, upon the Parliament whoſe daily labours, dangers and vaſt diſtributions exceed any Parliament that ever ſate in England before, for the defence and maintainance of the publick good.

No record of former ages can manifeſt the like loyalty. But to the ſhame of thoſe times, the ſubject hath happened to forſake their Parliament in *Ric.* 2. and expoſed both them, and themſelves to the goverment of particular Paraſites, and Herodian foxes, which proued deſtroyers of their countrey & Prince too at laſt: for it is received Maxime in State policy, he that is a traytor to himſelf can never be loyall to his king, and he that is a Traitout to his Country, is a traitour to himſelf, being a member and part of his Country.

I now come to the loyalty of the Citizens of *London*, in their perſonall actions as well as in their purſe-contributions, and in this reſpect the City may be called the Chamber or Store-houſe of true loyalty, a glaſſe wherein the whole Kingdome may ſee not onely the ſtamp or character of loyalty, but the ſubſtance it ſelfe. What City in *England* can compare with it, I mean not in reſpect of its largitude, but in reſpect of its alacrity and cheerfull performances of publike

like personall Offices tending to the common safety, the willing mind is discerned alwel in little as much, and the affection as really expressed, their industry so great, and operative actions so tractable, that it is meet to be recorded in tables of brasse, to be had in perpetuall memory, a pattern of constancy to be imitated by all nations in the world. I am not able to expresse the worthinesse of their actions, conducing not not only to their own safeties and preservations, but to the benefit and profit of the whole Kingdome.

Their extraordinary guards, by the heroick Companies of trained souldiers, daily exercised for the security both of Parliament and City, is another demonstration of their true loyalty, maintained at their own charge, without being burdensome to the rest of the Kingdome, the activity of their spirits, complete habiliaments, may well render her to be the Lady and Queen of Cities, and glory to other nations, not equalized by the most famous cities of Europe, none or very few serving in this cause but the chiefest and best of the Citizens both for personage and estate, and so experienced in their martiall discipline and exercises, that the meanest may be an Officer for his skill, in a Regall Army, the patterne of magnanity and true valour, and what can more strengthen a King, and preserve the peace of his Kingdome, then true loyalty joyned with valour and courage in his people.

No antiquity can record the like fortifications, bulwarks and trenches to have been about this city, as now are raised and made, for the strengthening and security thereof, who can testifie that former ages have produced such examples of loyalty, that even from the greatest to the least of the said City, from the highest to the meanest, have put their hand to the work, who can report of times past, that ever so many

thousand

thouſand did daily work in their own perſons, as now is ſeen, freely and with the work of their own hands, ſecure themſelves by ſuch out-works? who living can report that every day in the week in a warlike manner with their Commanders Colours, Drums and weapons of war in one hand, and inſtruments of labour in the orher, ſo many thouſands ſhould march to the work, as to a field of fight, imitating the Iſraelites in the days of good *Nehemiah*, working with one hand, and upon the ſound of the Drum, *Arma parata*, to fight with the other, and all this out of true loyalty to their King and Countrey, for the defence of the perſon and royall poſterity of their Soveraigne, of the true religion grounded on the Word of God, of the Fundamentall and Parliamentary Lawes, and the Rights, Priviledges and Immunities of the free-born ſubjects of the Engliſh Nation. This is the triple object upon which the true loyalty of the Citizens of *London* hath been hitherto, and yet is faſt fixed and grounded: yet one mark more of their true fidelity (I had almoſt forgotten) worthy to be retained in perpetuall memory to ſucceeding ages, and that is, their ſearching out and rejection of the diſloyall hearted amongſt them, and willingly expoſing them to exemplary puniſhment for the ſame. There is no garden, be it never ſo decked with rare flowers and variety, but hath in it ſome weeds that muſt be plucked out and caſt away, for the better growing of the ſerviceable and delectable flowers: no city that is free from evill members, that muſt be taken notice of, and either cropped or rooted out, leaſt they overgrow the good, and hinder their flouriſhing and increaſe. And thus I end, wiſhing the whole Kingdome in generall may imitate this renowned City in its true loyalty and fidelity to God, their King and Countrey.

FINIS.



33

TWO ORDINANCES Of The LORDS and COMMONS Assembled in PARLIAMENT.

One, that the Committee at *Haberdashers Hall*, shall have power to call before them, & appoynt Assessors to sesse all such persons as have not contributed proportionably upon the propositions, according to the Ordinance of the 20. part, within the City of London and 20. miles compasse, and to appoyne Committees to ease such as shall be over-rated.

The other ordaining Additionall Committees in severall Counties, to the Ordinance for Sequestring Delinquents Estates.

Die Veneris, 2. Junii, 1643.

ORdered by the Lords and Commons Assembled in Parliament, that these two Ordinances shall be forthwith Printed and Published.

John Browne Cler. Parliamentorum.

June 3. Printed for John Wright in the Old-Bailey. 1643.

Two Ordinances of the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament.

Die Martis, 30. Maii, 1643.

IT is this day Ordered by the Lords & Commons in Parliament assembled, that the Committee at Haberdashers Hall, shall have power within the City of London, and twenty miles compasse, to call such persons before them that have not contributed proportionably upon the Propositions; and that they do appoynt Assessors to sesse such of them, as have not so contributed, according to the Ordinance of the 20. part: And that they shall have power to appoynt Committees to have power to cals such as shall be over-rated, provided alwayes that this Ordinance shall not extend to the calling or Assessing of any of the Members of either House of Parliament, or of any Peere, or of any Assistant of the House of Peers, but that the House of Peers onely, shal have power to call and Assesse the Members and Assistants of that House, and every Peere whatsoever.

Die

Die Jovis, 1. Junii, 1643.

WHereas in the Ordinance of both Houses of Parliament lately passed, for the speedy raysing and levying of money, for the maintenance of the Army raysed by Parliament, by taxing such as have not contributed or lent at all towards the maintenance of the said Army, or if they have, yet not in any reasonable measure answerable to their estates, divers persons therein appointed committees are misnamed, and divers persons fit to further the Execution of the same Ordinance are omitted to be therein named to be Committees, whereby the service (if it be not remedied) is like to be much retarded and hindred. It is therefore Ordered and Ordained by the Lords and Commons in Parliament, that the severall persons hereunder named, shall be Committees for the executing of the said Ordinance, in the severall Counties, Cities, and places, for which they are hereby and herein nominated and appointed, viz.)

For the County of Suff. Sir Edmond Bacon, Sir William Playters Knights and Baronets, Sir Butts Bacon, Sir William Springe Baronets, Sir Roger North, Sir William Soame, Sir Nathaniel Barnardiston, Sir Philip Parker, Sir John Wenworth, Sir Robert Brooke, Sir Thomas Barnardiston Knights, William Hevenningham, Maurice Barrowe, Thomas Baker, Henrie North, Sen. Brampton Gurdon, Henry North, Jun. Nicholas Bacon, Nathaniell Bacon of Fretton, John Clench of Creating, Thomas Terrell, Robert Reynolds, Fraheis Bacon, William Cage, John Gurdon, Robert Brewster, Isack Appleton, Nathaniell Bacon of Ipswich, William Bloyse, Thomas Cole, Richard Pepis, William Fisher Suffolke

Ryvet of Bilfort, John Clynch of Cullipho, Theophilus Vaughan, Edmond Harvey Esquires, Francis Brewster, and John Base, Gent.

For the Towne of Ipswich, the Bayliffe of the Towne for the time being, John Sicklemer, Richard Puples, John Aldus Gent, Nathaniell Bacon, Joseph Pemberton, Robert Duncombe, Jacob Cale Gent.

For the Towne of Bury Saint Edmonds, the Alder-man of the Towne for the time being, Bright, Samuell Moody, and Thomas Chaplyn Gent.

For the Towne of Aldeburghe, the Bayliffes of the Towne for the time being, squire Beach, and Thomas Johnson Gent.

Kent. For the County of Kent, Sir Richard Harders Baronet, Sir William Springate, Sir Edmond Moninge Baronet, Sir James Oxenden, Thomas Blechenden, John Boys of Wingham, Thomas Westrowe, Lambert Godfrey, Mark Dixwell, Thomas Brodnoxe, Thomas Blenchenden, Thomas Dike, Richard Beale, Esquires added to the Committee for sequestrations.

Bedford. For the County of Bedford, Sir Beacham St. John Knight, Sir Thomas Alston Knight and Baronet, Sir John Burgoyne Baronet, Sir Oliver Luke, Sir Samuell Luke, Sir Roger Burgoyne Knights, Sir William Bryers Knight, William Duncombe, Robert Stanton, Thomas Rolte, Samuell Browne, James Beverley, Thomas Sadler, Lewis Munnox, John Neale, Richard Cockayne, Richard Edwards, Humphry Fish, John Vaxe, Edward Carter, Ralph Snagge, Francis Astrey Esquires, Peter Neale, Ralph Mallory and Edmond Jones Gent. Wells of Heathen, Ruth. Bagshaw of Bafmeade Gent.

The Major of the Towne of Bedford for the time being, Francis Banister Doctor of Physicke, John Wells, John sibley, John Smith, Peter Neale and John Nodes, Gent.

For

For Leicestershire, Arthur Stavely, Thomas Cotton, Francis Hacker, Jo. Goodman Esquires. Leicester.

For the County of Nottingham, John Hutchinson, Gervas Wiggot Esquires. Nottingham.

For the Towne of Nottingham, James Chadwick Esquire.

For the City and County of the City of Norwich, John Thacker, Adrean Harniton, Christpher Birtet, Thomas Barker, John Tooley Esquires, Henry Wars, and Livewell Sherwood Aldermen. Norwich.

For Glocestershire, Sir John Seamer, Sir Robert Cooke Knights, Edward Stephens, John Cotherington, John George, John Stephens, Samuell Cotherington, Silvanus Wood, and Henry Stephens Esquires. Glocester.

For the City and County of the City of Glocester, the Major for the time being, Dennis Wise, William Singleton, Thomas Purge, Luke Nurse Aldermen, Henry Stephens, Silvanus Wood, William Shephard, and William Sellwyn Esquires. Glocester City.

Committees for the County of Glocester, for Sequestring Delinquents estates, William Ginse, William Sellwyn Esquires.

The Major for the time being of the City of Glocester, John Hanbury, John Fettiplace Esquires, John Gifford, William Magowe, William Windowe, Robert Backhouse, Stephen Fowler, Grimbald Pauncefote, William Willson, William Parrey Gent.

For the County of Esser, Sir Harbottle Grimston Knight & Baronet, Sir Thomas Cheek Knight, William Maslam, Henry Mildmay of Graces, Natha. Bacon, Robert Smith, Thomas Cooke, Henry Far, Carye Mildemaye, Robert Wiseman of Magland, Robert Bourne, John Meed, Iohn Eden, Iohn Pike, Thomas Clapton, Arthur Barnardiston, Isaack Allen of Hallye, William Atwood, Peter whitcombe, Edward Berkhead, Iohn Brooke, Henrie Esser.

VViſeman, Iohn Eldred, Robert Young, Iohn VVatkins, Francis Stonhard Eſquires, John Sotrell, Ieremy Aylet, VVilliam Collard, Robert Crane, Robert Calthrope, Iohn Alliſton, VVilliam Harlackenden, Iſaack VVyncoll, Samuell Plume, Iohn Fennynge, George Thorogood, Thomas Aylett of Kelldon, Doctor Reade of Berdanger, Thomas Addams of Darted, Richard VViſeman, VVilliam Turner of Wymbiſhe, Iohn Thurgood of Walden, Francis VVilliamſon of Walden, and Thomas Cooke Gent.

Committees added by the Lords and Commons to the Ordinance, for Sequeſtring of Delinquents Eſtates in

Eſſex. the County of Eſſex. Henry Myldemay of Graces, Nathaniell Bacon, Henry Farr, Cary Mildmaye, Doctor Reade of Birdanger, Iohn Eden, Thomas Clapton, Iohn Brooke, Iohn Eldred, Iohn Pyke, Francis Stonenard, John VVatkins, George Thorogood Eſquires, Thomas Cooke, VVilliam Turner of Wimbiſhe, Iohn Alliſton, VVilliam Harlackenden, Thomas Addams of Thurſted, Iſaack VVincall, Samuell Plume, Iohn Fenninge, and Thomas Aylet of Kelden Gent.

For the Towne of Colcheſter, Harbottle Grimſton Eſquire, Recorder there, Maſter Iohn Langton, Maſter Robert Buxton Gent. Maſter VVard Alderman, Thomas Iohnſon.

Middleſex. For the County of Middleſex, Sir Thomas Fowler Baronet, Sir Robert Barkham Knight, Iohn Huxlie, Tho. Swallowe, Sir Gyles Overbury, Iohn Browne Eſq. Cler. Parliament.

Dorſet. For the County of Dorſet, Richard Brodreppe, Richard Roſe, Iohn Henly Eſquires, Thomas Cheeke, and William Kerridge Gent.

Berks. For the County of Berks. Sir George Stonehouſe Baronet, Edmond Dunch Eſquire.

Somerſet. For the County of Somerſet, Clement VValker, Iohn Pyne, Henry Samford, Iohn Aſhe Eſquires.

For

For the parts of Holland in the County of Lincolne, Sir Thomas Trolope Baronet, Morris Cave Esquire, John Browne, Captaine Escote, and Martin Johnson Gent. Lincolne.

Committees for Sequestring of the Estates of Delinquents in the County of Hertford, Edward Atkins Serjeant at Law, John King Doctor in Phisick, Henry Meawtis Senior, Thomas Tooke, Gabrell Barbor, Toby Combes, John Pemberton, Litton Faircloth, John Scrogg, Thomas Sadler Esquires. Hertford.

The Major of Hertford for the time being, John Mash, Flack Puller, Thomas Meade, William Carter of Offley Gent. John Humborston Sen. Gent.

Committees for the County of Heref. for Sequestring the Estates of Delinquents, Sir John Kirle Baronet, James Kirle, Edward Harley, Martin Husbands, Ambrose Elton, jun. Henry Jones of Maynton, in the Parish of Ledbury, Thomas Rawlyns Esquires, Thomas Davies of Wigmore, Richard Nicholets, Francis Pember, Francis Hill, samuell Trettma Gent. Hereford.

Committees for the County of *Norfolke*.

James Calthrop, Sheriffe of the County of Norfolke. Norfolke.

Thomas Lincolne, of Thetford, Alderman, Sir Edward Barkham, Knight and Baronet, William Heveningham, Miles Corbet, John Gibbon, Philip Bedingfield, Sa. Smith, Tobias Fryar, James Scambler, Robert Wilton, Esquires, Henry King, John Bruster, Richard Harvye, Richard Harvye, Master Russell, Robert Gooch, of Elham, Thomas Vtber, William Coney, Master With, of Brodish, John Berkham, Ducklin Day, John Brown of Sparkes, Robert Shepheard, Thomas Johnson, John Laye of Ersham, Richard Warner, of little Brand, M. VValter, of Bergam, Robert Ket of Micklewood, Robert Felsham, of Sculthrop, John Raymes, of Ottron. Francis Shouldham of Fulmerston, Samuell Money, of Bin-

Bittmum, William Gally of Bilcke, John Twiller of Southbreame, Collyns of Blackbyrne Abby, John Vincent, of Trunham, Jeremy Blofeld of Alby, Robert Dagly of Alsham. Clarke of Gaywood, Thomas Springall of St. Marys, Robert Wood of Broome.

The Maior of Norwich, pro tempore, William Simonds, of Norwich, Lakewell Sherwood, of Norwich, Aldermen

These Persons herein named shal be Committees for the severall Counties, and places abobesaid, and shall have the same power and authority in the respective Counties and places, for which they are nominated as the other Counties named in the said Ordinance are hereby to have.

Die Veneris, 2 of Junii, 1643.

IT is this day Ordered by the Lords and Commons in Parliament Assembled, That the Ordinance of the 24 of *May*, last past, inabling and authorising Colonell *Long*, to raise and collect Monies in divers hundreds of the County of *Essex*, be forthwith revoked and made voyd.

John Browne, Cler. Parliamentorum.

FINIS.

R

G

in

d

B

DIVERS

Remarkeable Passages

K Harrington

OF

GODS GOOD PROVIDENCE

in the wonderfull preservation and deliverance of *John Harington* Esqu. Mr. *Robert Ram* Minister, Mr. *William Sclater*, and Serjeant *Horne*, all of *Spalding* in the County of *Lincoln*, who were taken prisoners by the Cavaliers of *Croyland*, and kept there the space of five weeker.

But are now lately rescued by the Parliaments Forces, the Town taken with little losse, the forenamed prisoners set at liberty, and many of their adversaries taken in the same Net they layd for others.

Whereunto is annexed a Copy of a Letter sent by Mr. *Ram* to *Croyland*, which they pretended to be the cause of that their madnesse against him.

LONDON,
Printed for *I. Wright* in the Old-baily, *June* 3. 1643.

LONDON
Printed for J. Wyeth in the Old-Bailey, Jan. 3. 1641

UPon Saturday the 25 of *March* being Lady day early in the morning, Captaine *Tho. Styles*, and Captaine *Cromwell*, Mr. *Wil. Styles* the Minister of *Croyland* with about 80 or 90 men came to the Town of *Spalding*, which at that time was utterly unfurnished of men and Armes, whereof they had intelligence the evening before, by some of our malignant & treacherous neighbours. Neer breake of the day they beset the house of M. *Ram*, Minister of the Town, where they tooke *J. Harrington* Esq. and the said M. *Ram*, and in a violent and uncivill manner carried them away to *Croyland*, at the entering whereof all the people of the town generally were gathered together to see and triumph over their prisoners, which put us in mind of *Sampsons* entertainment when he was taken by the Philistims. Some others of our Town they took the same time, but released all save *Edw. Horne*, one of Capt. *Escorts* Serjeants; so we three were kept together under strong guard, and about ten daies after one M. *Wil. Slater* of *Spalding*, a man of 66 yeers of age was taken by some of their Scouts & made prisoner with us; our usage for dyet and lodging was indifferent good all the time of our imprisonment, which was five weekes, but some insolencies we were forced now and then to endure. Capt. *Styles* one day quarrelled with us for praying together, and forbad us to do so, saying, we should pray every man for himselfe, threatning to take away the Bible from us, saying, it was not fit for Traytors to have the Bible, and by no means would permit us to have Pen, Inke, or Paper, though Mr. *Ram* did earnestly sue to him for them, and protested that he would write nothing but what they should see or heare if they pleased. After we had continued there neere 3 weeks, on thursday the 13 of *April* some companies of our friends advanced towards our reliefe, whereupon about 8 a clock that night we were all carried down to the Bulwark, on the North side of the Town, where we continued amongst the rude Souldiers and Townsmen till after midnight: but by reason our Forces fell not on that night, we were carried into an Alehouse, where we

continued till day light, and then were had to our lodgings: but when our Companies approached neerer the Town, then we were all brought forth againe, and another priſoner one *Daniel Pegg* of *Dreping* added to us, and carried to that part of the Town, where the firſt onſet was given, being all of us faſt pynioned and made to ſtand in an open place, where the Cannon began to play; but before the aſſault, a drummer was ſent with a ſummons to the Town, at whom they ſhot divers times before his entrance, whom they alſo deteined and kept as a priſoner till the Town was taken, contrary to the law of Armes. A while after we were all five of us ſet upon the top of the Breſt-worke (according as we had been often threatned before) where we ſtood by the ſpace of three houres, our friends ſhooting fiercely at us for a great part of that time, before they knew us; Cap. *Harrington* tooke one of his ſouldiers muskets, charging it with Piſtoll-powder, and himſelfe made three ſhot at his own father, he and all the reſt of the Souldiers on that ſide ſuppoſing we had been Croylanders that ſtood there to brave them: when our friends perceived who we were, they left firing upon us, and began to play more to the right hand of us, whither M. *Ram* and Serjeant *Horne* were preſently removed, which cauſed our party to hold their hands, ſo that little more was done on that ſide of the Town that day. Indeed their workes were very ſtrong and well lined with Musketiers who were backed with ſtore of Haſſock-knives, long Sithes, & ſuch like fenniſh weapons, and beſides without their works was a great water, both broad & deep, which encompaſſed all that ſide of the Town, by reaſon whereof our ſmall Forces could doe no good at that time, neither could they approach neerer without great hazzard and loſſe. The Miniſter of the Town M. *Styles* was very active all the time of the fight on the Weſt ſide, where he commanded in chiefe, running from place to place, & if fearefull oathes be the character of a good Souldier, he may wel paſſe Muſter, which made us not ſo much marvell at the abhominable ſwearing which we continually heard almoſt from every mouth, yea, even when the Bullets flew thickeſt. But as the fury of the aſſault began to abate in thoſe parts, ſo did it increaſe on the North ſide, whither preſently Mr. *Ram* and Serjeant *Horne*

were

were posted, and there set upon the Bulwarks for our friends on that side to play upon, who plied us with great and small shot for a great while together, supposing Mr. *Ram* had been the sojourning Parson of the Town: many of our deare and worthy friends have since told us how many times they shot at us with their own hands, and how heartily they desired to dispatch us, but the Lord of hosts, that numbreth the hairs of our heads, so guided the Bullets, that of the multitudes that flew about our eares, and many of them within halfe Musket-shot, not one of them had power to touch us, blessed be the Name of our God. After we had continued 3 houres more upon the North-work, our forces began to retreat, and then were we taken down, and guarded to our lodging, Mr. *Harrington* also, & the two other prisoners which had continued all the while on the West-vvork vvere bringing up to us, but the Forces on the north side began to fire again, vvhereupon they were carried back by a base fellow of the Town to those vvorks, and then our forces on both sides retreated. Upon this great victory, as the Croylanders vaunted, one Mr. *Iackson* a Minister in the Town drew the people into the Church where he read certain Collects by way of thankfulnesse for their good successe: the most part of the night following was spent in drinking, revelling, and raying upon the Parliament and round-heads, as if they had offered some extraordinary Sacrifice to *Bacchus*, in so much that there was scarce a sober man to be found amongst them: and since we are fallen into the mention of Mr. *Iackson*, we cannot well omit some passages of his: he was formerly a great incendiary in another place some ten miles from *Croyland*, where he stirred up the people in a dangerous and rebellious manner to take up Armes against the Parliament, and drew many of good estates into action under the command of Captain *Welby*, but God was pleased to rout that company without much losse of blood; upon the defeat there, Mr. *Iackson* and others sheltered themselves at *Croyland*, where, what by preaching, and what by private perswading, he was a chiefe instrument in stirring up the people of *Croyland* to take up Armes and commit such outrages as they did. The last Sabbath that we were prisoners there he preached, and in his Sermon did mightily

encourage

encourage the people to play the men, commending them highly for their courage and valour in the former encounter, and perſwaded them by many arguments to goe on in their reſolution, ſaying, That the cauſe was Gods, and that hee had fought for them, and would doe ſo ſtill, and that all the good people of the land prayed for them; hee ſaid alſo, that theſe holy Stones pray for you, theſe holy Books pray for you, which your enemies teare in pieces to light Tobacco withall, the holy Veſtments pray for you, that holy Table prayes for you, which they in many places make an Horſ-rack, yea the Saints in Heaven pray for you; but of this enough, and too much. To proceed with our relation, we heard no more of our friends comming to relieve us till Tueſday the 25. of April, and then the Towne was aſſaulted on three ſides by part of the Regiments of thoſe noble Gentlemen, Colonell Sir *Miles Hobert*, Colonel Sir *Anthony Irby*, and Colonell *Oromwell*: when the Forces advanced ſomewhat neer the Towne, Maſter *Ram* was again called for and brought out of his lodging, and carried with all ſpeed to the North Bulwark, and there being very ſtraitly pinioned, he was laid within the Work upon the wet ground, where he lay for the ſpace of five hours, often intreating that he might be ſet upon the Bulwark, by reaſon of the extream numnetſe of his limbs, & his extraordinary wearines with lying ſo long in that poſture; but they would not ſuffer him, the with reaſon we conceive was, for that our friends threatned to give quarter if any of us were again ſet upon the Bulwarks. That Tueſday proved a very wet and windy day, and ſo continued till Thurſday morning, that moſt of our Companies were forced to quit their mooriſh rotten quarters and to retreat, onely ſome ſmall parties on the Weſt and South held them in exerciſe day and night moſt part of that time, though the weather was very extream, and they had no ſhelter to defend themſelves from it. On Thurſday in the afternoon all the Companies were drawne down upon the three approaches or banks, by which the Town only is acceſſible by land, who ſo plyed the Croylanders upon every quarter that their hearts began to faile, divers of them ſteeling away into the Coverts and mooriſh grounds on the eaſt-ſide

of

of the Town, which they call Pot-on, ſo famous for fiſh and fowl, and many more that night followed their fellows. On Friday morning thoſe few that remained ſet the beſt face they could upon ſo bad a buſineſſe, and ſeemed as if they would fight it out to a man; but before day light they moved for a Treaty, which being granted, they ſent their unreaſonable Propoſitions, which being torn aſunder and ſcorned, our men advanced and entred the Town without any oppoſition; ſome of the chiefe Actors got away, yet ſome were taken in the Towne, and many more ſince in many places of the Country about; Captain *Styles*, Lieutenant *Auburne* of *Lyn*, *Thomas Bowre* a Scrivener of *London*, Maſter *Jackſon* the Miniſter of *Fleete*, Maſter *William Balder*, and ſome three or foure more are now priſoners at *Colcheſter* and *Ipſwich*: ſome are committed to the provoſt Marſhall at *Spalding*. Of *Croyland*, onely one was ſlain, and one hurt. Of our men were killed five, & ſome eighteen or twenty wounded, whereof ſome are ſince dead, their wounds being incurable by reaſon of their poiſoned Bullets; ten champt Bullets were found in one mans pocket, ſome of their Muskets being drawn by our men had ſuch Bullets in them, and abundance of the ſame ſort found by our ſouldiers. The principall man we loſt, was Maſter *Nicholas Norwood*, a Gentleman exceeding active and zealous in this and other ſervices; he died of a ſhot in the ſhoulder ſome five or ſixe dayes after, was much lamented by all that knew him and his forwardneſſe in the publike cauſe. Thus it pleaſed the Lord to deliver us out of our impriſonment, and miraculouſly to preſerve thoſe that were appointed to die, for which we deſire to bleſſe his Name for ever, and bleſſed be the Lord for raiſing up ſo many noble Gentlemen & worthy friends, not onely of our Neighbours in the Counties round about us, but of other parts far diſtant from us, who with wonderfull courage and reſolution ingaged themſelves to relieve us, or to die in the place.

John Harvington. *Robert Ram.*
William Slater. *Edward Herne.*

A Copy

A Copie of the Letter sent by Master Rum to Croyland, which they pretended to be the cause of their madnesse against him.

AS one that truly desires your peace and welfare, I adventure once more to write unto you; My busines at this time is to intreat you to accept of the advice of a friend, who though but a stander by, perhaps sees more then you that play the game: I beseech you consider how dangerously you run the hazard both of your lives and fortunes in this course you take. Doe you thinke that to take up Armes, to make Bulwarks and Fortifications without Commission, to disobey all Warrants and Commands, are not very high contempts? Can you imagine that the Parliament, or the Committee at Lincolne *will endure such effronts? Or can you hope to defend your selves against such Forces as may easily and speedily be raised against you? Surely your numbers and your preparations are not so great, but that a small power may prevaile against you; neither is your Towne so inaccessible, but that it may be approached many wayes; a piece of Ordnance will soone command and batter down your houses at two or three miles distance, besides, it is possible in a very short time to famish your Townes by cutting off all supplies of Corne and other provision: perhaps you expect some Forces from other parts that will come in to your aids, perhaps they which have so promised, you will not or cannot be so good as their word, or if they be, surely* Croyland *is not able to receive, at least to maintain any considerable number of men. Good Neighbours, think seriously on these things, and do not desperately ruine your selves and your posterity, but hearken kindly to the Counsell of Peace. I know your plea is, that you stand but upon your owne guard, and defence of your selves and estates; so pleaded* C. W. *so pleaded* [illegible] *and so pleaded all that stood out against the Parliament; but the Parliament allowes not of such a plea, neither will it endure to be so contemned. Assure your selves, that if the Forces at* Lyn, Cambridge, Northhampton, Nottingham, Lincoln, Boston, *and* Spalding, *be able to reduce you to the Parliaments Obedience, and Justice, you will not long escape them; my counsell therefore is, that you will play the parts of wise men, lay down your Armes and submit your selves, listen not to them that advise you to stand out, they will be the first that will forsake you; for those that are named in the last Warrant present themselves to the Committee without delay, it will be the best dayes worke that ever they did; and if they will be pleased to make use of me, I will doe them the best service I can, not doubting but that I shall obtaine their peace upon faire termes. Thus beseeching the God of peace to incline your hearts to these motions of peace, I rest*

Your faithfull friend

Spalding Jan. 31. 1642.

FINIS.

MVSEVM BRITANNICVM

